

This is one of series of self-teaching textbooks in more than forty languages prepared under the aegis of the American Council of Learned Societies and the Linguistic Society of America. The recordings on cassette are keyed directly to the printed text.

2nd Revised Edition
© 1997 Spoken Language Services, Inc.

Published by
Spoken Language Services, Inc
P.O. Box 783
Ithaca NY 14851

No part of this book may be reproduced in any form or by any electronic or mechanical means, including information storage and retrieval systems, without permission in writing from the publisher.

ISBN 0-87950-005-0

L.C 79-56549

Preface

Earlier versions of Spoken Albanian were developed and used in the Air Force Language Training Program at Indiana University for a number of years, beginning in 1952. While several Albanian consultants contributed amendments and emendations, the chief authors of those versions were Leonard Newmark and Ismail Haznedari. The consultants for the first version published by Spoken Albanian Services, Inc. were Peter Prifti and Philip Hubbard.

The present book is a thorough revision of those earlier versions, bringing the language into conformity with the language used in present-day Albanian and substituting new settings, new subjects, and whole sections for outdated ones of earlier versions. For the present version, the consultant was Vladimir Dervishi, to whom I owe a great debt of gratitude for his insights about present-day Albania, for his original work in creating several of the Dialogues, Listening Ins, and

Reviews, and for his long hours of valuable contribution to virtually every other part of this book.

This work was made possible by grant number P017A50035 under the International Research and Studies Program of the United States Office of Education.

Leonard Newmark
La Jolla, California
June 30, 1996

FOREWORD

Instructions to the Student for Using SPOKEN ALBANIAN

These materials can be used with a teacher or with tape recordings of the *DIALOGUE* and *LISTENING IN* portions of the Units.

Preface

Learning a language takes time: professional estimates range from 300 to 600 hours of contact with the language to learn to speak one well enough to carry on ordinary conversations in the language comfortably on a random subject, 80 to 100 hours of practice reading in addition in order to read material at an everyday level of complexity. To gain a native speaker's level of ability to speak the language probably requires well over a thousand hours of contact. This book provides materials for approximately 180 hours of self-instruction, which will put you well on your way to a usable everyday knowledge of the language. These materials can be used with a teacher or with tape recordings of the *DIALOGUE* and *LISTENING IN* portions of the Units. Supplemented by contact with Albanian speakers and Albanian reading material, the book can be used as the conversation part of two years worth of college-level instruction in the language. After Unit 1, the average student should expect to spend 6 hours on each Unit; that will provide time for the student to have heard the dialogues approximately 30 times (including original learning and review), to study the *ANALYSIS* sections, listen to the *LISTENING IN* conversations, and do *CONVERSATION* exercises. With a live teacher,

more time may be required as the teacher supplements the book material with related material and encourages the student to make up new variants of the sentences in the book to enlarge the student's creative use of the language.

DIALOGUES

Listen to each *DIALOGUE* section (the beginning of a new section is indicated by a line drawn across the page), while you follow the English version in the book to help you understand what the Albanian means. Repeat again and again until you can speak each line of the section yourself in unison with the Albanian speaker, and mean what you say. Repeat the same process for each section. Don't look at the Albanian version of the dialogue in the book until you have been able to produce it orally just by looking at the English equivalent as a cue. The purpose of this is to train you to depend on your ears rather than your eyes to learn the pronunciation. (Remember that blind people have no great difficulty learning a spoken language, but deaf people have great difficulties: the human being seems to be designed for aural rather than visual learning of language).

After you have thoroughly learned the section by listening, you should look at the written Albanian version and listen again, in order to see how Albanians write the language they speak, and to call your attention to particular details of pronunciation that you may have missed. When you do this, remember that you want to speak the language the way real Albanians speak it, not the way you think it should be spoken from the way it is written: the best model to follow for how to speak a language is a voice, not a book.

ANALYSIS

The purpose of the Analysis sections is to help you understand how the language functions and to draw generalizations and details to your attention that you may have missed. The discussions are not intended to be very technical, although sometimes you may need to look up the meaning of some technical term in a dictionary. If you do find the explanations unhelpful, do not become discouraged: people have learned languages for thousands of years without requiring such help. Your only obligation is to give the material a proper chance to help you understand Albanian. After you have done that, move on, even if you have not fully understood what you have read. The

advantage of a book is that it can be reviewed: if you haven't understood something in a Unit, make a note of it and return to it after you have studied later Units. As you read the explanations, keep referring back to the **DIALOGUES** to see how they apply to material you have already learned and to check whether the generalizations you have made yourself agree with those of the authors.

HINTS ON PRONUNCIATION

The **HINTS ON PRONUNCIATION** and the **PRACTICES** that go along with them focus your attention on pronunciation details. Your accuracy in pronouncing Albanian will depend on your willingness to sound like an Albanian and on your attention to detail. Remember to imitate the Albanian voice or voices you hear, not only in what they are saying but exactly in how they are saying it.

The Practices in these sections allow you to hear one word at a time and to concentrate on a particular sound. Repeat the Practices until you feel you have the sound in control in isolated words. When you return to the Dialogues remember to incorporate that sound in the proper rhythm of connected speech.

Preface

LISTENING IN

These sections take the material you have already learned and rework it into new conversations. Listen to them several times, until you can understand them instantly, without having to think about what each part means separately.

SUPPLEMENTARY VOCABULARY

The vocabulary in these sections is designed to allow you to produce new sentences accurately yourself, using as models the sentences you have already learned in the basic dialogues of the Unit. To learn the vocabulary and to provide you with additional flexibility to say the things you want to say, substitute each new item in the supplementary vocabulary for the word (or words) indicated in capitals. Repeat the entire relevant portion of the dialogue, using the new vocabulary item and meaning it!

CONVERSATIONS

When you can perform all the roles indicated in the CONVERSATIONS without referring back to ***DIALOGUES***, you are ready to go on to the next Unit. Occasional review of earlier Units serves better to

reinforce one's memory than complete mastery of all the material presented in each Unit.

REVIEW UNITS

No one can know what or how much a student SHOULD know, SHOULD remember, or SHOULD generalize at some particular point in learning a language, although we do know that human beings do learn languages from samples of the language whose meaning becomes increasingly clear to them. Consequently, although the Review sections of in this book generally have the form of tests, their purpose is to reinforce and extend the student's knowledge, rather than to test it.

Table of Contents

Unit 1: Getting Around	1
Dialogue	1
Dialogue A	1
Analysis A	2
<i>The Albanian Language</i>	2
<i>Word Accent and Phrase Stress</i>	3
<i>Second Person Forms</i>	3
Dialogue B	4
Analysis B	5
<i>Verbs</i>	5
<i>Subject Pronouns</i>	5
<i>Negatives</i>	6
Dialogue C	6
Analysis C	8
<i>Definite Suffixes and Noun Gender</i>	8
<i>Euphemism</i>	9
Dialogue D	9
Analysis D	12
<i>Terms of Address</i>	12
<i>urdhëro', urdhëro'ni</i>	12
<i>Exclamation Point</i>	13
Dialogue E	13
Analysis E	15

<i>Questions</i>	15
<i>S' Negative</i>	16
Pronunciation Help	16
Supplementary Vocabulary	17
Listening In	19
Conversations	20
Unit 2: Meeting People	22
Dialogue	22
Pronunciation Help	29
<i>Practice 1: the sound l</i>	31
<i>Practice 2: the sound q</i>	31
<i>Practice 3: the sound gj</i>	32
Analysis	32
<i>The Feminine Definite Suffix -a</i>	32
<i>The Masculine Definite Suffix -i</i>	33
<i>Third Person Subject Pronouns</i>	33
<i>Citation Forms of Verbs</i>	35
<i>Present Tense Forms for -n Verbs</i>	35
<i>ë'shtë, ka and tho'të</i>	36
<i>Verb Subjunctives</i>	37
<i>Definite Forms of Proper Nouns</i>	38
<i>Words for Countries, Peoples, and Languages</i>	38
<i>Possessive Adjectives</i>	39
Supplementary Vocabulary	39

Listening in	41	Dialogue	60
Conversations	42	Pronunciation Help	64
Unit 3: Small Talk	44	Practice 1: r	64
Dialogue	44	Practice 2: rr	65
Pronunciation Help	49	Practice 3: y	65
Practice 1: a	49	Analysis	66
Practice 2: i	49	Noun Cases	66
Practice 3: e	50	Nominative Case	66
Practice 4: o	50	Nominative Case Functions	67
Practice 5: u	50	Accusative Case	67
Analysis	51	Accusative Case Functions	68
Person and Number	51	Marginal Case	69
Clitics	51	Albanian Names and Titles	71
Negative Clitics with Verbs	52	The Attributive Clitic	72
Object Clitics: <i>më, të, na, ju</i>	52	Numbers	74
The -s(ë) Definite Suffix (Marginal)	54	Ordinal Numbers	74
The -n(ë) Definite Suffix (Accusative)	54	Indefinite Nouns without an Indefinite Article	75
Classifiers	55	Possessive Adjectives	75
The Present Tense of Vowel-stem Verbs	55	The Verb <i>do</i>	78
Verbs Translated as "know"	56	Supplementary Vocabulary	78
Supplementary Vocabulary	56	Listening In	80
Listening In	57	Conversations	81
Conversations	58	Unit 5: How's the Weather? —	
Unit 4: My Family —	60	Dialogue	82

Pronunciation Help	87	Getting the Details Right	103
<i>Practice 1: j</i>	87	<i>Nominative Singular Definite</i>	103
<i>Practice 2: nj</i>	88	<i>Accusative Singular Definite</i>	104
Analysis	89	<i>Dative Singular Definite</i>	104
<i>Plural Stems of Nouns</i>	89	<i>Plural Noun Stems</i>	104
<i>Nominative and Accusative Indefinite Plural</i>	91	<i>Present Tense</i>	105
<i>1st and 2nd Person Object Clitics</i>	91	<i>Second Person Singular Subjunctive</i>	105
<i>3rd sg Direct Object Clitic</i>	92	<i>Attributive Clitic</i>	106
<i>Pronoun Objects</i>	92	<i>Nouns after Prepositions</i>	106
<i>Attributive Clitics</i>	93	<i>Pronominal Clitics</i>	106
<i>Adjective Stem Forms</i>	93	<i>Object Pronoun</i>	107
<i>Adverbs</i>	94	Conversation Outlines	107
<i>The Aspectual Clitic po</i>	95	Unit 7: Getting A Room —	110
<i>The -t Definite Suffix (Marginal Singular Masculine)</i>	96	Dialogue	110
<i>Marginal Case Functions</i>	96	Pronunciation Help	115
<i>The Present Tense Forms of the Verb vjen 'come'</i>	97	<i>Practice 1: ll</i>	115
Supplementary Vocabulary	97	<i>Practice 2: th</i>	115
Listening In	98	<i>Practice 3: dh</i>	116
Conversations	99	Analysis	116
Unit 6: First Review	100	<i>Citation Forms</i>	116
Comprehension Test	100	<i>Feminine Stems Ending in Unstressed e</i>	117
Conversations and Questions	101	<i>Command Forms</i>	118
		<i>Comparative Forms of Adjectives and Adverbs</i>	119

<i>Adjectives used as Nouns</i>	119	Supplementary Vocabulary	143
<i>Dropping of -ä before Vowel Suffixes</i>	120	Listening In	144
<i>The "Future Tense"</i>	120	Unit 9: Getting Cleaned Up —	
<i>The Present Forms of the Verb i'ki 'leave, go away'</i>		Dialogue	146
	121	Pronunciation Help	152
<i>Subjunctive Forms of i'shtä and ka</i>	121	<i>Practice 1</i>	153
Supplementary Vocabulary	121	<i>Practice 2</i>	153
Listening In	122	<i>Practice 3: u'a, i'e, y'e</i>	154
Unit 8: Let's Eat	124	Analysis	154
Dialogue	124	<i>Present Tense Forms of Consonant-stem Verbs</i>	
Pronunciation Help	130	154	
<i>Practice 1: h</i>	130	<i>Regular Stems</i>	154
<i>Practice 2: sh</i>	131	<i>Stems Whose CF Ends in s/t</i>	155
<i>Practice 3: zh</i>	131	<i>Consonant Stems with Varying Stem Vowel</i>	156
<i>Practice 4: ç</i>	131	<i>Citation Forms for Unpredictable 1st sg Verbs</i>	
<i>Practice 5: Consonant Combinations</i>	132	157	
Analysis	132	<i>Command Forms of Consonant Stems</i>	157
<i>Reflexive Verb Forms</i>	132	<i>Object Clitics in Commands</i>	158
<i>Reflexive Present Tense Verb Forms</i>	133	<i>Singular Command Forms Ending in -r</i>	159
<i>Uses of Reflexive Verb Forms</i>	134	<i>Reflexive Command Forms</i>	159
<i>Masculine Noun Stems with -r or -n Extension</i>		<i>Participles</i>	160
138		<i>Structure of Participles</i>	161
<i>Marginal Indefinite Case</i>	139	<i>Days of the Week</i>	162
<i>Adjective Stem Forms</i>	141	<i>Marginal Case after Adverbial Prepositions</i>	163

<i>Transitive Verbs as Causatives</i>	163	Unit 11: Going Visiting	186
Supplementary Vocabulary	163	Dialogue	186
Listening In	164	Pronunciation Help	191
Unit 10: Seeing The City	166	<i>Voiceless Stop</i>	191
Dialogue	166	<i>Intonation</i>	192
Pronunciation Help	173	Analysis	193
<i>Practice 1: c</i>	173	<i>Object Clitics</i>	193
<i>Practice 2: x</i>	173	<i>Subjunctive Clitic + the Direct Object Clitic e</i>	196
<i>Practice 3: zh</i>	174	<i>Use of Object Clitics</i>	196
Analysis	174	<i>Position of Indirect Object Clitics</i>	198
<i>Subjunctive Present Tense Forms</i>	174	<i>dot</i>	198
<i>Subjunctive Present Tense 3rd sg Forms</i>	174	<i>Albania, Albanian, and Albanians</i>	198
<i>The Present Tense of Verbs</i>	176	<i>Uses of Definite and Indefinite Noun Forms</i>	199
<i>The Plural Definite Suffix -t</i>	177	<i>Cases with Prepositions</i>	200
<i>Kinship Terms with Attributive Clitics</i>	178	<i>Present Tense of do 'want'</i>	202
<i>Present Tense Forms of vete</i>	178	Supplementary Vocabulary	202
<i>Present Tense Forms of shoh and njoh</i>	179	Listening In	203
<i>Present Tense Forms of thotë</i>	179	Unit 12: Second Review	205
<i>Present Forms of eci and i'ki</i>	179	Comprehension Test	205
<i>Verbs of Going</i>	180	Getting The Details Right	208
<i>Who in Albanian</i>	180	<i>Present Tense Forms</i>	208
<i>Albanian Names</i>	181	<i>Reflexive Forms</i>	208
Supplementary Vocabulary	183	<i>Case Forms after Prepositions</i>	209
Listening In	184	<i>Singular Command Forms</i>	210

<i>Nominative Plural Definite</i>	210
Unit 13: Holiday in Tirana	211
Dialogue	211
Analysis	217
<i>The Imperfect Tense</i>	217
<i>Imperfect 3rd Person Singular</i>	218
<i>The Past Definite</i>	219
<i>Structure of Past Definite Tense Forms</i>	220
<i>Irregular Participle and Past Definite Forms</i>	224
<i>Reflexive Past Definite</i>	224
<i>Perfect Tenses</i>	225
<i>Accusative Case with Units of Time</i>	226
<i>Nouns Ending in -o</i>	226
<i>Case Forms of People's Names</i>	227
Listening In	227
Unit 14: The Wedding	229
Dialogue	229
Analysis	235
<i>More About Reflexive Functions</i>	235
<i>Stem Forms Derived from the Citation Form</i>	237
<i>Stem Vowel Differences</i>	237
<i>-e-, -i-, -ie-, or -je-</i>	238
<i>Reflexive forms of Verbs with u(a), y(e) Stem Vowels</i>	238

<i>Stem of the Present Subjunctive</i>	238
<i>Stem Consonant Differences</i>	239
<i>Stems With CF Ending in -t/-s</i>	239
<i>Stems With CF Ending in k/q, g/gj</i>	239
<i>Special Forms</i>	240
<i>The 1st and 2nd Person Pronouns</i>	240
<i>Reflexive Commands after mos</i>	241
<i>The Particle du'ke</i>	241
Listening In	242
Unit 15: Let's go Shopping	244
Dialogue	244
Analysis	250
<i>Plural Present Tense Suffix Forms</i>	250
<i>Ablative Case Uses of the Marginal Indefinite</i>	251
<i>The Imperfect 1st sg and 3rd sg</i>	251
<i>Special Command Forms</i>	252
<i>Verbs with CF Ending in dh</i>	253
<i>që and se</i>	253
Listening In	255
Unit 16: The Soccer Game	256
Dialogue	256
Analysis	262
<i>3rd Person Indirect Objects</i>	262
<i>Multiple Senses of Words</i>	263

<i>Verbs with CF Ending in Stressed é'</i>	263	<i>Nouns in Direct Address</i>	284
<i>Vallë</i>	264	<i>Reflexive Participles</i>	285
<i>Mos</i>	264	Listening In	287
<i>Subjunctive Tenses</i>	265	Unit 18: Third Review	289
<i>Uses of Subjunctive Tenses</i>	265	Comprehension Test	289
<i>Subjunctives after mund</i>	266	Unit 19: Get Up and Go	292
<i>Subjunctives after duhet</i>	266	Dialogue	292
<i>Subjunctives after Adverbs or Adjectives</i>	267	Analysis	299
<i>Subjunctives after Verbs</i>	267	<i>hi'pi, e'ci, i'ki</i>	299
<i>Subjunctives after Interrogative Words</i>	268	<i>Past Definite Forms with -r</i>	299
<i>Object Clauses</i>	269	<i>Subjunctive Tenses after dua</i>	301
Listening In	269	<i>Past Definite Meaning "Just Now"</i>	301
Unit 17: Honor and Revenge	271	<i>The Attributive Clinic të or e</i>	302
Dialogue	271	Listening In	303
Analysis	277	Unit 20: Where are We?	305
<i>Gerunds</i>	277	Dialogue	305
<i>Formation of Gerunds</i>	277	Analysis	312
<i>The Gerund Suffix -je</i>	278	<i>Marginal Prepositions</i>	312
<i>The Gerund Suffix -i'm</i>	279	<i>The Suffix -shëm</i>	313
<i>Use of Adjectives as Nouns</i>	280	<i>Nouns</i>	313
<i>një...tjetër</i>	280	<i>Words for Trees and Fruits</i>	314
<i>The Marginal Plural Suffix -ve</i>	281	<i>Expressing be somewhere</i>	314
<i>Possessive Adjectives</i>	282	<i>Expressing "How..." and "What (a)..."</i>	314
<i>Words for 'or'</i>	284	<i>Uses of duke + Participle</i>	315

<i>Use of Subjunctive to Express Purpose</i>	315	<i>Standard Literary Albanian</i>	353
<i>Attenuated Suggestions and Commands</i>	316	<i>Imperfect Tense</i>	354
<i>Third Person Pointers and Pronouns</i>	317	<i>Imperfect Tense Forms of ë'shtë 'is', ka 'has', and</i>	
Listening In	319	<i>tho'të 'says'</i>	355
Unit 21: Helping Out	321	<i>Alternate Imperfect Tense Forms</i>	355
Dialogue	321	<i>The Uses of the Marginal Case Forms</i>	356
Analysis	326	<i>Marginal Case after Prepositions</i>	356
<i>Command Forms</i>	326	<i>Marginal Case after Attributive Clitics</i>	357
<i>Reflexive Command Forms</i>	329	<i>Marginal Case for Indirect Objects</i>	357
<i>Command Forms with Object Clitics</i>	330	<i>The Ablative Plural Suffix -sh</i>	359
<i>Optative Person Suffixes</i>	330	Listening In	361
Listening In	333	Unit 24: Fourth Review	363
Unit 22: Down on the Farm	335	Comprehension Test	363
Dialogue	335	Unit 25: Birthplace of a Nation	367
Analysis	341	Dialogue	367
<i>The Plural Suffix -ra</i>	341	Analysis	374
<i>Complex Object Clitics</i>	342	<i>Culture Notes</i>	374
<i>Subjunctive Cliticë plus Object Clitic</i>	343	<i>Reflexive Imperfect Tense</i>	374
<i>Direct and Indirect Objects with Command Forms</i>		<i>Reflexive vs. Active Forms</i>	375
	344	<i>Subjunctive Tenses after Phrasal Expressions with</i>	
<i>Ways of Saying "give me"</i>	345	<i>kam</i>	378
Listening In	346	<i>Say 'who'?</i>	378
Unit 23: Back Roads	348	<i>Numbers</i>	378
Dialogue	348	<i>Dates</i>	380
Analysis	353		

Listening In	381
Unit 26: Look at the People	383
Dialogue	383
Analysis	390
<i>Formative Elements</i>	390
<i>General Formative Elements</i>	392
<i>The Formative Suffix -e</i>	392
<i>The Formative Suffix -ë</i>	393
<i>Stressed Formative Suffixes</i>	393
<i>The Formative Suffix -o'</i>	393
<i>Formative Suffixes for Classifiers</i>	394
<i>The Suffix -xhi'</i>	395
<i>Surprise Forms</i>	396
<i>Subjunctive Verbs after Other Verbs</i>	398
Listening In	398
Unit 27: Going To the Theater	400
Dialogue	400
Analysis	406
<i>Participles after du'het or do</i>	406
<i>Participles after pa</i>	407
<i>Time Expressions</i>	407
<i>Adjective Stems with Case Suffixes</i>	409
<i>Kinship Nouns with Attributive Clitics</i>	411
<i>If Clauses</i>	413
<i>Subjunctive Imperfect Tense after do</i>	414

<i>Surprise Form of du'het</i>	415
Listening In	416
Unit 28: Let's Watch the Parade	418
Dialogue	418
Analysis	423
<i>The Attributive Clitics i, e, të, së</i>	423
<i>Compounding of Stems</i>	424
<i>The Formative Element -ës, -i, -</i>	425
<i>The Formative Element -i'sht</i>	426
<i>The Formative Element -e'së, -a, -a</i>	426
<i>The Formative Element -ësi', -a</i>	427
<i>Making Proposals and Exhortations</i>	428
Listening In	429
Unit 29: Finding out About Albania	431
Dialogue	431
Analysis	436
<i>The Albanian Infinitive with për</i>	436
<i>Infinitive with me</i>	437
<i>Adjective before Noun</i>	438
<i>Kinship Terms</i>	438
<i>Interrogative cil- and Relative i ci'l-</i>	441
<i>Word-order: Topic and Focus.</i>	442
Listening In	444
Unit 30: Fifth Review	446
Comprehension Test	446

Unit 30: Fifth Review
Comprehension Test

446
446

Unit 1

Getting Around

Dialogue A 1.

Agim Bardhi and his friend Arben Arbani are Americans of Albanian origin who have come to make a two-week visit to Albania. At the bus station, they meet Agim's uncle, Skënder Bardhi, his aunt Tana Bardhi, their son Ylli Bardhi, and their daughter Liri. Skënder greets the two visitors.

	Skënderi
tungjatjeta	hello or good-bye
Tungjatjeta!	Hello.
si	how
je'ni	[you all] are
Si jeni?	How are you?
	Agimi
mirë	well
falemnderit	[I] thank
Mirë, falemnderit.	Fine thanks.

po	but
ju	you all
Po ju, si jeni?	And how are you?
	Skënderi
jo	no, not
aq	so much, such, so
Jo aq mirë.	Not so well.

The two cousins greet each other informally.

	Ylli
ditë	day
ditë	the day
Mirëdita.	Hello. ("Good day.")
je	[thou] art, [you] are
Si je?	How are you?

	<i>Agjmi</i>
çka	neither well nor badly,
	so-so
Çka.	So so.
ti	thou, you
Po ti, si je?	And how are you?
	<i>Ylli</i>
keq	badly, bad
Jo aq keq.	Not too bad.

Analysis A 1.
1.A. The Albanian Language

Albanian is an Indo-European language, thus related genetically to Germanic languages like English and German, Romance languages like French and Italian, Slavic languages like Russian and Polish, Indic languages like Hindi and Urdu, as well as to Greek, Armenian, Persian, and many other languages from Europe to South Asia. It is spoken by some 6,000,000 people, principally in Albania and southern Yugoslavia, but also by scattered

settlements in Greece, southern Italy, Turkey, the United States, and other countries.

The language historically consisted of two principal varieties: Gheg dialects, spoken mainly in northern Albania; and Tosk dialects, spoken mainly in southern Albania. The speech of Albanian-speakers in other areas reflects either the Gheg or Tosk origins of the people who settled those areas.

After the Second World War, increasingly successful efforts were made by government in Albania to adopt a single standard written variety of the language, called Standard Literary Albanian, and strong official and social pressure was exerted to induce everyone to speak in a way that conformed to that standard. The Albanian represented in this book also generally conforms to that standard and is a thoroughly acceptable form of spoken Albanian. However, it is clear that the speech of even well-educated individual Albanian speakers exhibits regional and social differences that depart from the standard in pronunciation, vocabulary, and grammar. It is also the case that "incorrect spelling" does not carry the same kind of social stigma that it has for many other languages, since standardization of the language has

come very late in the history of the people who speak Albanian. Regional variation in pronunciation and spelling continues to be strong, despite political and educational efforts to eliminate it. In that sense, there is no one "correct" form of spoken Albanian, and the learner is advised to be open to and tolerant of variation.

1.B. Word Accent and Phrase Stress

In most Albanian phrases, as in most English ones, the last word of the phrase gets the main emphasis, which we may call the "phrase stress," signaled by a quick rise or quick lowering of voice pitch on that word or by actually saying that word somewhat more loudly or clearly. The main exceptions to this rule come when the speaker wants to focus attention on a different word in the phrase, for example, in order to contrast that word with some other word or just to indicate that the word contains new information for the listener. When a sentence contains several phrases, the last one again usually gets more stress than the others, subject to the same exceptions.

In a word of more than one syllable, the most prominent syllable is normally the last syllable in the stem. In the build-ups to the sentences in the dialogues a stress mark (ˈ) is placed after the vowel of the most prominent syllable in the word or phrase in order to aid the student who is studying without the help of an Albanian model. In normal Albanian writing and printing, these accents are not used.

1.C. Second Person Forms

Present-day English does not ordinarily make a distinction between second person singular (in older English *thou* or *thee*) and second person plural (*you all*); for both, most English speakers now simply say *you*. But Albanian, like many other languages, does make such a distinction. As in many other European languages, second person singular forms are used to address a single listener, second person plural to address more than one person. In formal situations, a speaker may show deference to a single listener by using a second person plural form, although inconsistency in such use is not unusual, even within a single sentence.

From now on, second person forms will be marked as singular "you/sg" or plural "you/pl".

Dialogue B 1.

Do You Understand?

	<i>Skënderi</i>
a	whether (question particle)
dini	{you/pl} know
shqip	in Albanian
A dini shqip?	Do you speak ("know") Albanian?
	<i>Arbëni</i>
s'di	[I] don't know
shumë	much, many
S'di shumë.	I don't know much.
vetëm	only
pak	little, slightly
Vetëm pak.	Only a little.
	<i>Skënderi</i>
kupto'ni	{you/pl} understand
më kupto'ni	{you/pl} understand me

A më kuptoni?

po
kuptoj
ju kuptoj
Po, ju kuptoj.

lu'tem
të lu'tem

flisni
ngada'lë
më ngada'lë
Të lutem, flisni pak më
ngadalë!

Do you understand me?

Arbëni
yes
[I] understand
[I] understand you/pl
Yes, I understand you.

Arbëni
[I] implore
[I] implore you/sg,
please
speak! {you/pl}
slowly
more slowly
Please speak a little slower.
(formal)

	<i>Ylli</i>
di	{you/sg} know
A di shqip?	Do you speak Albanian?
	<i>Agimi</i>
shumë	very
Shumë pak.	Very little.

	<i>Ylli</i>	
kupto'n	[you/sg] understand	
Më kupton?	Do you understand me?	
	<i>Agimi</i>	
të kuptoj	[I] understand you/sg	
s'të kuptoj	[I] don't understand you/sg	
Jo, s'të kuptoj.	No, I don't understand you.	
fol	speak! [you/sg]	
Të lutem, fol pak më ngadalë!	Please speak slower.	

Analysis B 1.

1.A. Verbs

The words below are all verb forms. In Albanian all verb forms consist of a stem plus one or more endings or *suffixes*. Notice that some verb forms have no ending, represented here as zero (-Ø). Each of the endings has a bundle of functions or meanings, two of which are the person and number of the subject of the verb. In

English the pronouns *I, you, he, she, it, we, and they* are used to indicate the subject of a verb, but in Albanian the ending on the verb itself indicates that subject:

kuptoj	[I] understand	=kupto'--j
kupto'n	[you/sg] understand	=kupto'--n
kupto'ni	[you/pl] understand	=kupto'--ni
dj	[you/sg] know	=dj--Ø
dj'ni	[you/pl] know	=dj--ni
je	[you/sg] are	=je--Ø
je'ni	[you/pl] are	=je--ni

To indicate the person and number denoted by the suffix on the verb, the **Meaning Hints** in the build-ups give the English pronoun between square brackets, as in the examples above.

1.B. Subject Pronouns.

If the subject is emphasized or contrasted, a full pronoun may be used. You have already encountered *të* 'you/sg' and *ju* 'you/pl' in contrastive use in:

Po ti, si je? And how are you?

Po ju, si jeni? And how are you?

1.C. Negatives.

Jo is a negative word that corresponds both to English 'no' and 'not'. With verbs a prefixed s' expresses the negative: s'të kuptoj 'I don't understand you/sg'.

Dialogue C 1.

Agim and Arben go out to see the town. They ask for directions to some useful places.

	Arbëni	
ku	where	
është	[it] is	
postë	post office	
postë	the post office	
Ku është posta, të lutem?	Where is the post office, please?	
	Polici	
police	policeman	
polici	the policeman	
shko	go! [you/sg]	

shko'ni
e majtë
e majtë
nga e majtë
Shkoni nga e majtë!

go! [you/pl]
left-hand
the left-hand one
toward the left
Go to the left.

ka
ba'njo
afër
A ka banjo afër?

Arbëni
there is, there are
bathroom, toilet
near, nearby
Is there a bathroom nearby?

mbrapa
mbrapa postës
Po, ka një mbrapa postës.

Polici
behind
behind the post office
Yes, there's one behind the post office.

They ask about a movie theater.

	Agimi	
ndonjë	some, any	
kinema'	cinema, movie theater	
këtu'	here	
A ka ndonjë kinema këtu afër?	Is there a movie theater nearby?	

	<i>Polici</i>
s'ka	there isn't, there aren't
Jo, këtu s'ka,	No, there isn't one here.
por	but
nga	in the region of:
	toward, from
e djathta	the right-hand one
nga e djathta	toward the right
por shkoni nga e djathta.	but go to the right.

They follow directions and come to a large building.

	<i>Agimi</i>
kjo	this (feminine)
kinemaja	the cinema, the movie theater
Kjo është kinemaja?	Is this the movie theater?

	<i>Polici</i>
ky	this (masculine)
pallat	large multi-storied building; palace
pallati	the building/palace
kulturë	culture
pallati i kulturës	palace of culture

Jo jo. Ky është pallati i kulturës.

drejt
Shkoni drejt.
atje!
a'ne
në a'nën
në anën e majtë
Kinemaja është atje, në anën e majtë.

spital
spitali
afër spitalit
Shumë afër spitalit.

No no. This is the civic center.

straight
Go straight ahead.

there
side
on the side
on the left side
The movie theater is there, on the left.

hospital
the hospital
near the hospital
Right near the hospital.

After the movie, Agim is confused about where they are.

	<i>Agimi</i>
ndodhet	is located
hote	hotel
hote	the hotel
Ku ndodhet hoteli?	Where is the hotel?
	<i>Arbëni</i>
e djathtë	right-hand

Në anën e djathtë.

To the right.

Analysis C 1.

I.A. Definite Suffixes and Noun Gender.

Albanian does not have a separate definite article corresponding to English *the*. Instead, when a noun refers to someone or something that can be expected to be identifiable by the hearer or reader, it has a definite suffix -i, -u, -a or -ja. The form of that suffix reflects the grammatical gender of the noun, that is, whether it is classified in the language as masculine or feminine. Noun stems that take -i or -u (after g, k, h, and some vowels) as the definite suffix are classified as masculine. Those that take -a or -ja are classified as feminine. These terms distinguish between two groups which are grammatically different in the language, and do not directly reflect the sex of the noun, as they do in English. As a matter of fact, words which do refer to females ('mother,' 'girl,' 'woman') are almost all feminine, while most words that refer to males are mas-

culine; but for most words, the meaning of the word does not suffice to tell you its grammatical gender. Thus, *hote'l* 'hotel' and *kamerie'r* 'waiter' are both masculine but *po'stë* 'post office' and *ho'xhë* 'Moslem clergyman' are both feminine.

When the referent is a feminine noun, *kjo* is used to mean "this", except when that noun itself designates a male.

Similarly, for a masculine noun referent, *ky* is the form used for "this", except for a few masculine nouns that designate women's names.

Kjo është kafeneja?	Is this the coffee house?
Ky është hoxha.	This is the priest.
Ky është pallati i kulturës.	This is the civic center.

Almost all noun stems that end in consonants are masculine. Most feminine noun stems end in a vowel. Later we will see some masculine stems that also end in vowels.

The masculine nouns you have encountered so far are:

palla't	palace	lek	lek
hote'l	hotel	spita'l	hospital

Agim	Agim	Arben	Arben
Skënder	Skënder	poll'e	police

You will have noticed that personal names take definite suffixes. For example, a definite suffix appears on the name that identifies a speaker in the Dialogues: Agim'i, Arben'i, Skënder'i.

In later units you will see many other instances in which the use of Albanian definite and indefinite forms does not correspond to the use of the articles *the* and *a* in English.

Feminine nouns include:

ditë	day	kinema	cinema, movie theater
anë	side	kultu'rë	culture
kafene	coffee house	postë	post office
pasticerë	confectionery		

1.B. Euphemisms.

The word *ba'njo* 'bathroom' is actually a more polite word than the English word *toilet* and is therefore translated as "restroom" in the sentence. Earlier

euphemisms *nevojto're* 'place of need', *hale* and *qene'i* for the same place are no longer used in polite company, like *toilet*, *john*, or *crapper* in English.

The *pallati i kultu'rës* 'palace of culture' is the building in a town which serves a variety of purposes: it has an auditorium for various kinds of theatrical and musical performances and has meeting rooms for conferences of all kinds.

Dialogue D 1.

What Do You Want?

The Bardhi family enter their favorite restaurant, where the waiter knows them and comes over to greet them.

	<i>Kamerieri</i>
kamerieri	the waiter
mirëmbërëma	good evening
Mirëmbërëma.	Good evening.
zo'një	madam, lady
Zo'nja Ba'r'dhi	Mrs. Bardhi
Mirëmbërëma, zonja	Good evening, Mrs. Bardhi.
Bardhi.	

urdhëro'	command! [you/sg], please
urdhëro'ni	command! [you/pl], please
Urdhëroni!	Please, this way. (showing them a table)
dëshiro'ni	[you/sg] desire
ç'dëshiro'ni	what [you/pl] desire
të pini	that [you/pl] drink
C'dëshironi të pini, ju lutem?	What would you all like to drink, please?
kafe'	coffee
e	and
raki'	raki (anise-flavored brandy)
Kemi kafe e raki.	We have coffee and brandy.
	Ylli
u'në	I
du'a	[I] want, [I] like
birrë	beer
Unë dua birrë.	I'd like beer.
	Kamerië'ri
S'ka.	There isn't any.

	Ylli
çaj	tea
o	either, or
qumësht	milk
A ka çaj o qumësht?	Is there any tea or milk?
	Kamerië'ri
S'ka.	There isn't any.
	Ylli
atëherë	then
sillmë	bring me! (command)
Atëherë, sillmë kafe.	Then bring me coffee!

The waiter brings the drinks.

	Kamerië'ri
Urdhëroni.	Here you are.
dëshiro'n	[you/sg] desire
zot'i	Mr.
C'dëshiron, zotë Ylli?	What would you like, Ylli?
ke'mi	[we] have
mish	meat
me	with
qe'pë	onion, onions
dhe	and, also
pata'te	potato, potatoes

Kemi mish me qepë e me patate.
We have meat with onions and with potatoes.

Ylli

pa
Dua mish, por pa qepë, të lutem.
without
I want meat, but without onions, please.

Kameri'ri

zonjushë
Po ti, zonjushë.
Miss
And you, Miss.

Liri'a

supë
Supë dhe mish me qepë.
soup
Soup and meat with onions.

Kameri'ri

doni
C'doni të pini?
[you/pl] want
What do you want to drink?

Zonja Bardhi

ke
ke'ni
verë
A kenë verë?
[you/sg] have
[you/pl] have
wine
Do you have wine?

Kameri'ri

vjen
më vje'n
më vjen ke'q
[it] comes
[it] comes to me
I'm sorry ('it comes

s'ke'ni
Më vjen keq, s'kemi.
badly to me,')
we don't have
I'm sorry, we don't.

Zonja Bardhi

sill
më si'll
pak
ujë
bring!
bring to me!
a little, some
water

Më sill pak ujë, të lutem.
Bring me some water, please.

Kameri'ri

Urdhëroni?
What was that again?

Zonja Bardhi

Pak ujë, të lutem.
A little water, please.

Kameri'ri

ju
Po ju, Zoti Bardhi?
you/pl
And you Mr. Bardhi.

Skënderi

një
kafë sa'dë
Vetëm një kafë sade.
one, a
strong coffee without
sugar
Just a cup of strong black coffee.

After the meal they look for a place to have dessert.

	<i>Liri'a</i>	
nga		toward where?, from where?
pastiçeri'		confectionery
pastiçeri'a		the confectionery
Nga është pastiçeria?		Which way is the confectionery?
	<i>Ylli</i>	
kafene'		coffee house
kafene'ja		the coffee house
Nga kafeneja.		In the direction of the coffee house.

Analysis D 1.

1.A. Terms of Address

Albanians commonly address each other by title to show respect. During the period of Communist dominance (roughly 1945-89) in Albania, the terms *shok* '(male) comrade' and *shoqe* '(female) comrade', were the

officially preferred forms for formal address, used either with the title alone or with the person's first name following. In the latter case a definite form of the title, followed by the indefinite form of the name, was used: *shoku Agim* 'Comrade Agim', *shoqja Liri* 'Comrade Liri'.

Before that period and increasingly afterward, people might be addressed by the terms *zotni* or *zotëri* 'sir', *zotnjë* 'madam', and *zonjushë* 'miss', or by *zoti* 'Mr.', *zotnja* 'Mrs.', and *zonjusha* 'Miss' followed by the person's first name or last name; thus Ylli Bardhi might be addressed as *Ylli*, *Zoti Ylli* (to show deference), *Zoti Bardhi* (to show formal deference), or as *zotni* or *zotëri* (indicating a high degree of formality).

1.B. *urdhëro*, *urdhëroni*

These words have a variety of functions, associated with announcing one's readiness to be of service. If you are a host, a waiter, a clerk in a store, etc., you use them to ask your guest or customer to "please come in". You also use them to call polite attention to the fact that you are giving someone something (as the waiter does as he

delivers one's food). You may use them to answer when someone calls your name. Finally, it is a common way to ask someone to repeat a request that you did not understand.

I.C. Exclamation Point.

An exclamation point (!) is used in the English equivalents for two purposes. One corresponds to the English usage of putting it after a sentence which has strong emotional content. It is also used to show that a verb is imperative; that is, to show that this is the form used in giving commands.

fol	Speak! [you/sg]
shko'ni	go! [you/pl]
më slli	bring me! [you/sg]

Dialogue E 1.

How Much Is It?

	<i>Ylli</i>
sa	how much
kushto'n	[it] costs
paketë	packet, pack
cigare	cigarette, cigarettes
Sa kushton një paketë	How much is a pack of
cigaresh?	cigarettes?
	<i>Kameri'ri</i>
një	one
dy	two
tre	three
katër	four
pesë	five
gjashtë	six
shtatë	seven
tetë	eight
nëntë	nine
dhjetë	ten
pesëqind	five hundred
lek	lek (unit of Albanian
	money)
lekë	leks
Pesëqind lekë.	Five hundred leks.

do
shkre'pëse
A do shkre'pëse?

[you/sg] want/need
box of matches
Do you need matches?
Agimi

kam
çakmak
Jo, kam çakmak.
na'te
e mi're
Natën e mirë.

[I] have
lighter
No, I have a lighter.
night
good
Good night.

Agim buys cigarettes at a sidewalk kiosk (kinkaleri').

kushtojnë
dhjetë
Sa kushtojnë dhjetë paketa
cigaresh?

Agimi
[they] cost
ten
How much do ten packs of
cigarettes cost?

dyqanxhi'
dyqanxhi'u
mijë
Pesë mijë lekë.

Dyqanxhi'u
storekeeper
the storekeeper
thousand
Five thousand leks.

Agimi
jep
më jep
tre
Më jep tre shkre'pëse, të
lutem.

[you/sg] give
give me!
three
Give me three boxes of
matches, please.

He gets them.

fa'lem
nde'rit
Falemnderit.

[I] pray
to the honor
Thank you.

përse'
s'ka përse'
S'ka përse.
pa'fshim
u pa'fshim

Mirupa'fshim.

Dyqanxhi'u
for what, why
don't mention it ("there
isn't for what")
You're welcome.
may we see!
may we see one
another!
Good-bye. ("May we see or
another well.")

Analysis E 1.

I.A. Questions.

Questions in Albanian are of two kinds: (1) those asking for specific information indicated by a question element, such as *si* 'how', *ku* 'where', *nga* 'toward where, from where', *sa* 'how much, how many', and *ç* 'what'; and (2) those which can be appropriately answered simply by *po* 'yes' or *jo* 'no'.

In ordinary questions of the first type, in Albanian the phrase stress may be placed on the introductory word, and the intonation of the phrase may go from a high tone on the phrase-stressed syllable to a mid tone on the last syllable of the phrase; the melody thus produced is similar to one used by a speaker of English in certain utterances with friendly overtones; for example, the question in Albanian *Si je?* may have the same intonation as the parting words to a friend "See you." in English. In the case of the prefix *ç* 'what', which has no vowel, the stress would be on the first vowel of the word to which it is attached. In Albanian, as in English, it is also quite usual to place the phrase stress on the last

word of the phrase, in which case the phrase intonation will sound quite normal to the speaker of English. If you take care to imitate exactly the way an Albanian pronounces, this will cause you no difficulty. Always "sing" the sentence the same way you hear your model doing it:

<i>Si je?</i>	How are you?
<i>Po ti, si je?</i>	And how are you?
<i>Ku është hoteli?</i>	Where's the hotel?
<i>Sa kushton?</i>	How much does it cost?
<i>Ç'doni të pini?</i>	What do you want to drink?
<i>Ç'dëshironi të pini?</i>	What would you like to drink?

Questions of the second type are constructed like statements, except for the rising of the voice throughout the sentence. In English the question *Is this the movie theater?* differs from the statement *This is the movie theater.* both in the order of the words and in the intonation of the sentences. In Albanian the intonation alone is often all that distinguishes the question *Kjo është kinemaja?* from the statement *Kjo është kinemaja.* However, the Albanian speaker may also make sure that his listener understands that it is a yes or no question by

putting the particle a 'whether' before the verb.

A më kuptoni?	Do you understand me?
A di shqip?	Do you speak Albanian?
A ka banjo afër?	Is there a bathroom nearby?
A do shkrepe?	Do you need matches?

I.B. S' Negative.

ka	it has
s'ka	it hasn't
të kuptoj	[I] understand you/sg
s'të kuptoj	[I] don't understand you/sg
di	[I] know
s'di	[I] don't know
ke'mi	we have
s'ke'mi	we don't have

One of the ways to make a verb negative is to put s' in front of it. Before a word beginning with *b, d, g, dh, gj,* or *v*, the sound represented by s' is *z*. Compare the pronunciation of s'di 'I don't know' with s'kemi 'we don't have'.

Pronunciation Help 1.

The most important tool you have in learning to pronounce a foreign language is your ability to imitate what you hear. The hints given in these sections on pronunciation are intended only as aids to help you in your imitation attempts. If you can imitate the voice or an Albanian without using these hints, you may feel free to ignore them.

Many of the letters in the Albanian alphabet are used in ways that may be familiar to you from other languages. In these *Hints on Pronunciation* we will point out similarities and differences in the use of these letters and the sounds they are used to designate.

ē

As a first approximation, think of this letter as representing the vowel sound of *u* in the English word *but*. For a better approximation, draw in the sides of your lips slightly, not quite as much as for the sound of *eu* in the French word *peur*. Actually, the pronunciation of this vowel, or whether it is pronounced at all, depends on:

- Whether it is stressed: Stressed ē is always pronounced.

- 2 Its position in the word: Word-initial *ë* is always pronounced: e.g., *është*. In words of more than one syllable, a word final *ë* is normally not pronounced in connected discourse e.g., *është*. If omitting an *ë* in pronunciation would leave a difficult sequence of consonants, the speaker may not omit it; different speakers differ as to which consonant sequences will be considered difficult.
- 3 The speech variety used by the speaker. Gheg speakers are less likely to pronounce unstressed *ë* than Tosk speakers. Unstressed *ë* is more likely to be pronounced in slow, formal speech than in rapid, informal speech.

In those cases when *ë* is pronounced, its stressed pronunciation ranges from a sound something like English *a* in *bat* or French *a* in *pâte* (for southeastern Tosks) to a sound something like French *e* in *vente* (for northern Ghegs), with a median value not far from *u* in *bun*, as noted above. Its unstressed pronunciation is like that of English *i* in *classify* or *practice*.

Listen to Dialogs 1 A - 1 E again, paying particular attention to the pronunciation of words written with *ë* in

Albanian both in the build-ups, when they may be pronounced slowly and formally, and in the whole sentences, when they are more likely to be pronounced in the relaxed manner typical of ordinary conversation.

Supplementary Vocabulary 1.

A di SHQIP?	Do you/sg know	ALBANIAN?
angli'sht		English
arabi'sht		Arabic
bullgari'sht		Bulgarian
frëngji'sht		French
greqi'sht		Greek
gjermani'sht		German
itali'sht		Italian
latini'sht		Latin
rumani'sht		Rumanian
rusi'sht		Russian
serbi'sht		Serbian
spanji'sht		Spanish
turqi'sht		Turkish

Ku është HOTELI?	Where is	THE HOTEL?
shkollë		the school

bibliote'ka	the library	čaj	tea
tea'tri	the theater		
restora'nti	the restaurant	PEŠEQIND	LEKĒ
çakma'ku	the lighter	dolla'rē	five hundred
muze'u	the museum	dina'rē	LEKS
			dollars
			dinars
Ç'doni tē PINI?	What do you want to	DRINK?	
ha'ni	eat	Njëq'l'nd	a hundred
bēni	do	Dyq'nd	two hundred
		Treq'nd	three hundred
		Katërq'nd	four hundred
Kemi MISH.	We have	Pesëq'nd	five hundred
pu'lē	chicken	Gjashtëq'nd	six hundred
byr'k	meat or cheese pie	Shtatëq'nd	seven hundred
doma'te	tomatoes	Tetëq'nd	eight hundred
fasu'le	beans	Nëntëq'nd	nine hundred
salla'tē	salad		
		Njëzet	twenty
Më sill pak UJĒ!	Bring me some	Tridhjetë	thirty
ve'rē	wine	Dyzet	forty
bīrrē	beer	Pesëdhjetë	fifty
qo'mësht	milk	Gjashtëdhjetë	sixty
rak?	raki'	Shtatëdhjetë	seventy
arança'tē	orangeade	Tetëdhjetë	eighty

Nëntëdhjetë ninety

Listening In 1.

1. Agim strikes up a conversation with the hotel door-man, Miti.

Agimi: Tungjatjeta.

Miti: Tungjatjeta, si je?

Agimi: Mirë faleminderit. Po ti, si je?

Miti: Mirë. A dini shqip?

Agimi: Pak, por di mirë anglisht.

Miti: Do cigare?

Agimi: S'të kuptoj. Të lutem, fol më ngadalë.

Miti: A doni një cigare?

Agimi: Po. Të faleminderit.

Miti: S'ka përse.

Agimi: A ke shkrepëse?

Miti: Po, urdhëro.

Agimi: A ka ndonjë restorant këtu?

Miti: Po, shiko nga e djaththa.

Agimi: Mirupafshim.

2. Agim finds the restaurant. A waiter is standing near the entrance.

Kamerieri: Mirëmbërma. Urdhëroni.

Agimi: Mirëmbërma.

Agim sits down and orders.

Agimi: Më sill një supë dhe një byrek.

Kamerieri: E ç'dëshironi të pini?

Agimi: Raki, ju lutem.

Kamerieri: Më vjen keq, s'kemi raki. Kemi vetëm verë e birrë.

Agimi: Më sill një birrë.

Kamerieri: Urdhëroni?

Agimi: Një birrë, ju lutem.

After eating.

Agimi: Sa kushton?

Kamerieri: Shtatëqind lekë.

Agimi: E ku është banjo?

Kamerieri: Në anën e djaththë.

Agimi: Faleminderit, e natën e mirë.

3. Liri is looking for the library. She approaches a policeman.

Liri: Mirëmbërma.

Polici: Mirëmbërma.

Liri: Ku është biblioteka?

Polici: Shkoni nga e djathta.

Liria follows the directions. She goes into a building and speaks to a passer-by (kalimtar) there.

Liria: Kjo është biblioteka?

Kalimtar: Jo, kjo është shkolla. Biblioteka është atje.

Liria: Ku?

Kalimtar: Atje në anën e majtë.

4. *Agim decides to stop in at the coffee-house.*

Kamerieri: C'dëshironi të pini?

Agimi: Një birrë, të lutem.

Kamerieri: S'kemi birrë. A doni kafe?

Agimi: Mirë. Më sill një kafe. A keni cigare?

Kamerieri: Po, kemi.

Agimi: Një paketë dhe dy shkrepsë, të lutem.

Kamerieri: Urdhëro.

Agimi: Sa kushton një kafe?

Kamerieri: Njëqind lekë.

Agimi: Fol pak më ngadalë, të lutem!

Kamerieri: Njëqind lekë.

Agimi: Më sill një, të lutem.

Conversations 1.

To see whether you have learned the material in Unit 1 well enough to go on to the next unit, act out in Albanian the conversations suggested below.

A. Asking directions.

You are in Tirana. You go up to an Albanian and ask your way around.

1. You greet him, and he returns the greeting.
2. You then ask where is (a) the hotel, (b) the restaurant, (c) the coffee shop, (d) the movie theater.
3. He gives directions: (a) on the right, (b) on the left, (c) here, (d) there.
4. You say you don't understand and ask him to please speak slowly.
5. He repeats slowly and clearly, and then asks if you understand him.
6. You say you understand well, and then ask where the post office is.
7. He tells you to go (a) to the right, (b) to the left, (c) straight ahead.

8. You thank him and walk on. You see a building and ask a passer-by if this is the post office.

9. He answers that it isn't; it's the hotel.

10. You ask him if he can tell you where the post office is. He points it out to you. You thank him and say "Good-bye".

B. At the restaurant.

1. You go into a restaurant and sit down. A waiter comes up to you. The waiter says good evening, and asks you what you want.

2. You ask what they have, and he tells you. You order meat with some kind of vegetable.

3. The waiter asks what you want to drink. You order tea. He says he is sorry, but they don't have tea, but they do have coffee. You ask the waiter to bring you raki.

4. You eat and ask how much it costs. The waiter says 800 leks. You pay and the waiter thanks you.

5. You remember that you need some cigarettes and matches. You see some and ask how much they are. He says six hundred leks. You ask for two packs.

6. Before leaving you ask where a bathroom is. The waiter tells you.

C. Meeting a friend.

1. You greet him and ask how he is. He replies and asks about you. You're well, and you thank him.

2. He asks if you want a cigarette. You accept, and then ask if he has matches. You thank him and he says you're welcome. Then you say "good-bye" to each other.

Unit 2

Meeting People

Arben and Agim go out to meet Albanians.

	<i>Agimi</i>
më	at, on
në	in, to
fund	bottom, end
më në fu'nd	finally
je'mi	[we] are
Tira'në	Tirana
Më në fund, jemi në Tiranë.	At last we're in Tirana.

	<i>Arbeni</i>
flas	[I] speak
du'a të fla's	[I] want to speak
shqiptar	Albanian (masculine)
Dua të flas me një shqiptar.	I'd like to talk with an Albanian.
Mirë.	<i>Agimi</i> Okay.

të fla'sim	that [we] speak
ha'jde	come along! come on!
	[you/sg]
hajde të fla'sim	let's go speak
atë	that (masculine)
bu'rre	man
me atë bu'rre	with that man
Hajde të flasim me atë burrë atje.	Let's go talk with that man
të vi'sh	that [you] come
do të vi'sh	[you] want to come
mua	me
Do të vish me mua?	Will you come with me?

They approach Faik and introduce themselves.

mirëdita	good day (greeting)
Mirëdita.	Hello.
quajnë	[they] consider/call
më quajnë	[they] consider/call me
Mua më quajnë Arben.	They call me Arben.
Urdhëro.	<i>Faiku</i> What can I do for you? (At your service.)
ju quajnë	<i>Arbeni</i> [they] name you/pl
Si ju quajnë?	What is your name? ("How do they call you?")
jam	<i>Faiku</i> [I] am
Faiku	(the) Faik
Unë jam Faiku.	I'm Faik.
shok	<i>Arbeni</i> friend, companion,
shoku	comrade
im	the friend
shoku im	my friend

Ky është shoku im Agimi.	This is my friend Agim.
Nga jeni?	<i>Faiku</i> Where are you from?
ke'mi ardhur	<i>Agimi</i> [we] have come, [we] came
Ameri'kë	America
Ameri'ka	(the) America
Kemi ardhur nga Amerika.	We come from America.
vëlla	<i>Faiku</i> brother
vëlla'i	the brother
në Ameri'kë	in America
Vëllai im është në Amerikë.	My brother is in America.
mund të ndihmoj	can, may
t'ju ndihmoj	that [I] help
gjëka'fshë	that [I] help you/pl
Mund t'ju ndihmoj me gjëkafshë?	something Can I help you with something?
du'am	<i>Agimi</i> [we] want
të takohemi	that [we] meet one another

shqipta'rë
Duam të takohemi me
shqiptarë.

ha'jdeni

Hajdeni me mua!
shiko'!
shiko'ni!

Shikoni!

ai?
baba'
baba'i

Ai atje është babai im.

qëndro'n
po qëndro'n
shtëpi'
shtëpi'a
përpara
përpara shtëpi'së sonë'

Po qëndron përpara
shtëpisë sonë.

Albanians (masculine)
We want to get together with
some Albanians?

Fa'ku

come along! come!
[you/pl]
Come along with me!
look! [you/sg]
look! [you/pl]

Look!

he, that one, that
father
the father

That person there is my
father.

[he] stands
[he] is standing
house, home
the house, the home
in front of, before
before our house

He's standing in front of our
house.

de'rë'
a'fër
de'ra
a'fër de'rës
yt
a'të
ati
Ai afër derës është yt atë?

me të
Mund të flasim me të?

si jo
Po si jo.

dhe
ajo'
atij

kush
Dhe ajo afër atij kush
është?

Ag'i'mi

door
near, by
the door
near the door
your/sg (masculine), thy
father
the father

Is that your father by the
door?
with him
May we talk to him?

Fa'ku

of course ("how no?")
Well ("But") of course.

Arbë'ni

and
she, that one, that
to him, to that one, to
that
who
And that person near him,
who is it?

nënë	mother
nëna	the mother
jote	your/sg (feminine), thy
Nëna jote është?	Is she your mother?
	<i>Faiku</i>
ime	my
dëqan	store
në dyqan	in store
Jo, nëna ime është në dyqan.	No, my mother is at the store.
me të	with her
Mund të flisni me të atje.	You can talk with her there.

Faik introduces them to his father.

	<i>Faiku</i>
prezantoj	(I) present
të të prezantoj	that (I) introduce to you/sg
këta	these (masculine)
amerikanë	Americans (masculine)
Baba, dua të prezantoj me këta dy amerikanë.	Father, I want you to meet these two Americans.

i tij	his
Ky është Agimi, dhe ky është shoku i tij Arbeni.	This is Agim, and this is his friend Arben.
	<i>Babai</i>
se	that
erdhët	[you/pl] came
në shtëpinë të në	to our house
Mirë se erdhët në shtëpinë të në.	Welcome ("well that you came") to our house.
	<i>Agimi</i>
ju gjetëm	[we] found you/pl
Mirë se ju gjetëm.	Glad to be here. ("Well that we found you.")
	<i>Babai</i>
djalë	boy
djali	the boy
i madh	big
djali im i madh	my eldest son ("my big boy")
Djali im i madh është në Amerikë.	My eldest son is in America.
tani	now
nënshtetas	citizen

Tani ai është nënshtetas
amerikan.

He is now an American
citizen.

Agimi

ku e ke djal'in

where do you/sg have
the boy, where is
your/sg son
whom, which
state

ci'lin
shtet
Ku e ke djal'in, në cilin
shtet?

Where is your son, in what
state?

Babai

Në Nju Jork.

In New York.

Faiku

flet
fli'sni
Ju flisni mirë shqip.
mësu'ar
keni mësu'ar
e keni mësu'ar
Ku e keni mësu'ar?

[you/sg] speak
[you/pl] speak
You speak Albanian well.
learned
[you/pl] have learned
[you/pl] have learned it
Where did you learn it?

Arbëni

në shtëpi'
E kemi mësu'ar në shtëpi.

at home
We learned it at home.

nuk
Por unë nuk kam mësu'ar
shumë.

not
But I didn't learn much.

Agimi

angli'sht
Po ti Faik, a di anglisht?

in English
And you, Faik, do you know
English?

Faiku

frëngji'sht
di
më mirë
Frëngjisht di më mirë.

in French
[I] know
better ("more well")
I know French better.

Agimi

fal!
fa'lni!
na fa'lni!
ju lutem
Na falni, ju lutem!
du'het
të shkojmë
Duhet të shkojmë tani.
do të shkojmë
të takojmë
dikë

excuse! [you/sg]
excuse! [you/pl]
excuse us!
[I] beg you/pl, please
Excuse us, please!
[it] is needed/necessary
that [we] go/leave
We have to go now.
[we] will go
that [we] meet
someone

Do të shkojmë të takojmë dikë. We're going to meet someone.

Babëri
 gëzohet gets pleased, is glad
 gëzohem [I] get pleased, [I] am glad
 që that
 u njohëm [we] became acquainted
 Gëzohem që u njohëm. I'm glad that we met.
 eja come! [you/sg]
 ejani come! [you/pl]
 përsëri again, another time
 të takosh that [you/sg] meet
 të takoni that [you/pl] meet
 të na takoni that [you/pl] meet us
 Ejani përsëri të na takoni. Come again to see ("meet") us.

Agimi
 faleminderit [we] thank
 Faleminderit shumë. Thank you very much.

Later they go looking for the market place. They approach Petrit.

mundësi
 ka mundësi?
 a ka mundësi?
 minutë

A ka mundësi një minutë, ju lutem?

Urdhëro.

trego'n

të trego'sh

të më trego'sh

rru'gë

rru'ga

paza'r

paza'ri

rru'ga e paza'rit

Mund të më tregosh

rrugën e pazari?

Agimi

possibility
 there is a possibility
 is it possible?
 minute

Can you spare a minute, please.

Petrëti

Certainly. (At your service.)

Agimi

[you/sg] show, [you/sg]
 point out
 that [you/sg] point out
 that [you/sg] point out
 to me

street
 the street
 market, marketplace
 the market/marketplace
 the street of the market

Can you show me the street to the marketplace?

pse	<i>Petrëti</i>	why
Pse jo? ("why not?")		Of course.
ec		walk! [you/sg]
ecni		walk! [you/pl]
xhami'		mosque
xhami'a		the mosque
drejt xhamisë'		toward the mosque
Ecni drejt xhamisë!		Walk toward the mosque.
pastaj		afterwards, then
kthe'hu		turn! (singular)
kthe'huni		turn! (plural)
dja'thas		rightwards, to the right
ma'jtas		leftwards, to the left
Pastaj, kthebu ma'jtas!		Then turn to the left.
	<i>Agëmi</i>	far
larg		Is it far?
Është larg?		
	<i>Petrëti</i>	Not all that far.
Jo edhe aq larg.		approximately
nja		fifteen
pesëmbëdhjetë		minutes
minuta		

Nja pesëmbëdhjetë minuta. About fifteen minutes.

They leave, but are back again in a half hour.

	<i>Petrëti</i>	
kthyet		[you/pl] turned
u kthyet		[you/pl] returned,
		turned
U kthyet?		You're back?
	<i>Agëmi</i>	
gjetëm		[we] found
dot		utterly unable, just
		can't
Nuk e gjetëm dot.		We just couldn't find it.
	<i>Arbëni</i>	
mba'se		maybe
gjetëmë		[we] find
nesër		tomorrow
Mbase e gjetëmë nesër.		Maybe we'll find it tomorrow.

Pronunciation Help 2.

The Albanian alphabet has 36 letters arranged in the following order:

a	b	c	ç	d	dh	e	ë	f
g	gj	h	i	j	k	l	ll	m
n	nj	o	p	q	r	rr	s	sh
t	th	u	v	x	xh	y	z	zh

Notice that the double symbols **dh**, **gj**, **ll**, **nj**, **rr**, **sh**, **th**, **xh**, and **zh** represent single sounds. In alphabetizing — as for example in dictionaries or in vocabulary lists — they count as single, independent letters: for example, in a dictionary words beginning with **th** would come after words beginning with **ty**, because **th** words are not considered as beginning with **t** at all.

The names of the letters — used, for example, in spelling a word out loud — are pronounced as follows:

- 1) The name of every vowel (**a**, **e**, **ë**, **i**, **o**, **u**, **y**) is the same as the vowel itself: so the name of the letter **ë** is just **ë**.
- 2) The name of every consonant (**b**, **c**, **ç**, **d**, **dh**, **f**, **g**, **gj**, **h**, **j**, **k**, **l**, **ll**, **m**, **n**, **nj**, **p**, **q**, **r**, **rr**, **s**, **sh**, **t**, **th**, **v**, **x**, **xh**, **z**,

and **zh**) is that consonant followed by the vowel **ë**: so the name of the letter **m** is pronounced **më**.

3) In general, spelling and pronunciation correspond fairly closely in Albanian. The most important exception has already been mentioned in Unit 1: in normal speech of most Albanians, what is written as **ë** is pronounced lightly, if at all, when the vowel it represents is not stressed.

- a) Except in certain southern Albanian dialects, unstressed **ë** at the end of a word is not pronounced at all in normal speech.

nënë	Amerikë	djalë	shtatë
ështëë	anë	natë	ujë
mirë	pesë	nëntë	rrugë

When unstressed **ë** precedes or follows another unstressed syllable, **ë** is also not pronounced, and is often omitted in spelling by people not paying attention to the dictionary standard. In the build-ups to the dialogues, these “evanescent” **ë**'s may be indicated in italics (as they are here) to indicate that they are not pronounced.

mirëmbërma pesëqind shkrepëse

- b) Several very common CLITICS, words that are always unstressed and which are never used alone, consist of a single syllable ending in the vowel *ë*:

- | | | | |
|--------------|--------|-----------|----------------------|
| 1. <i>më</i> | more | <i>që</i> | that (conjunction) |
| 2. <i>më</i> | at, on | <i>në</i> | in, to |
| 3. <i>më</i> | me | <i>të</i> | you/sg |
| 4. | | <i>të</i> | (subjunctive clitic) |
| 5. <i>çë</i> | what | <i>së</i> | (negative clitic) |

- c) In Standard Literary Albanian spelling, the clitics in rows 1 and 2 are always written with the final *ë*. Even in rapid, casual speech, those in row 1 are always pronounced with the final *ë*, however lightly.
- d) In rapid, casual speech, those in row 2 are often pronounced without the final *ë* when the next word begins with a vowel.

në Amerikë *në Evropë*
në universitet *më a'nën e djathtë*

- e) In combinations with other clitics, the clitics in rows 3 and 4 may lose their final *ë* — in fact when the *të* of row 4 is followed by the *të* of row 3, the combination often results in a single *të* in speech, though careful spelling may retain both. Thus, the sentence *Baba, dua të prezantoj me këta dy amerikanë*. 'Father, I want to introduce these two Americans to you.' has a single *të* standing for the *të të* that would be written in careful writing and might be spoken in careful speech.

- f) In rapid, casual speech, the clitic *të* in row 4 is normally pronounced without its final *ë* when immediately preceded by a vowel. Thus, *dua të flas* may sound as if it were *dua^t flas*. In more deliberate speech, as when a teacher tries to make the sound clear, the *ë* will be clearly articulated.

<i>dua të flas</i>	[I] want to speak
<i>ç'dëshironi të p'ni</i>	what would you like to drink
<i>hajde të flasim</i>	let's speak
<i>ç'doni të p'ni</i>	what do you want to drink

- g) The clitics in row 5 are almost never seen or heard in their full form: they become part of the following word and their final *ë* is replaced by (').

s'të kuptoj	[I] don't understand you/sg
mund t'ju ndihmoj	may I help you/pl
ç'doni të pini	what do you want to drink

4) In certain set expressions, the common pronunciation is not accurately reflected by the spelling system. For example, *mirë se erdhët* 'welcome' is actually pronounced in a way that might be more accurately represented as *mirë se erdhët*, and the response *mirë se ju gjetëm* 'thank you' might better be represented as *mirë se ju gjetëm*.

2.A. Practice 1: the sound l

To make the Albanian *l* sound, place your tongue as you would to make the *l* of English 'believe', but bite down slightly on the edges of your tongue. At the end of a word or syllable (for example in *fol* or *fal*) you must be careful not to let the *l* sound like the *l* in English 'cool' or 'filter', which sounds to an Albanian like a

completely different sound.

dja'll	the boy	fal	excuse {you/sg}
hote'll	the hotel	fol	speak! {you/sg}
larg	far	fa'lni	excuse! {you/pl}
poliç	policeman	dja'llë	boy
lek	lek	flas	[I] speak
lu'tem	[I] implore		

2.B. Practice 2: the sound q

The sound *q* is made with the tongue in a position roughly intermediate between *t* and *k*, something like that used in beginning the English word 'cue'. To make the Albanian sound, touch the tip of your tongue against your lower teeth and bite the sides of the back of your tongue slightly with your back teeth.

qepë	onion, onions	qua'jue	they call
qëndro'n	{he} stands	dyqa'n	shop
shqip	in Albanian	aq	so, such
shqipta'r	Albanian (masculine)	keq	badly
greqisht	in Greek	turqisht	in Turkish

2.C. Practice 3: the sound **gj**.

The double symbol **gj** stands for a single sound. It is made with the tongue in a position roughly intermediate between *d* and *g*, something like that used for the *g* of 'legume'. As in pronouncing *q*, try to touch your lower teeth with the tip of your tongue and your back teeth lightly with the sides of your tongue.

gj ashē	six	gj etēm	[wɛ] found
gj ejmē	[wɛ] find	gj ŋthnjē	always
gj ēka'fshē	something	tungja'tjēta	hello or good-bye
frēngjŋsht	in French	gjermani'sht	in German

Analysis 2.

2.A. The Feminine Definite Suffix **-a**.

dē'rē	door	dē'ra	the door
dŋtē	day	dŋ'ta	the day
po'stē	post office	po'sta	the post office
bu'kē	bread	bu'ka	the bread
mē'nē	mother	mē'na	the mother
rru'gē	street	rru'ga	the street

These words are samples of the most numerous class of feminine nouns: those whose stem ends in **ē**. There is a general rule in Albanian that **ē** always drops out in a sequence with another vowel in the same word. In this case, when the definite suffix **a** is added, the final **ē** of the noun stem drops.

shtēpŋ	house	shtēpŋ'a	the house
xhamŋ	mosque	xhamŋ'a	the mosque

When a feminine stem ends in stressed **i**, the **-a** suffix is added directly to the stem.

kinema'	movie	kinema'ja	the movie
kafene'	coffee-house	kafene'ja	the coffee-house

When the stem ends in stressed **a** or **e**, a **j** is inserted before the definite suffix **-a**, as in the examples above.

ciga're	cigarette	ciga'rja	the cigarette
pata'te	potato	pata'tja	the potato

When the stem ends in unstressed **-e**, the **-e** is reduced to **-j** before the suffix **-a**.

The stem to which this suffix is added is the singular stem. Every feminine singular stem ends in a vowel. In the following section the stem to which the suffix is added is the masculine singular stem, the majority of which end in a consonant.

2B. The Masculine Definite Suffix -i.

dyqa'n	shop	dyqa'ni	the shop
paza'r	market	paza'ri	the market
poli'c	policeman	poli'ci	the policeman
palla't	palace	palla'ti	the palace
hote'l	hotel	hote'li	the hotel
spita'l	hospital	spita'li	the hospital

The definite suffix -i is added to a masculine stem ending in a consonant (except g, k, and h).

shok	friend	sho'ku	the friend
breg	hill	bre'gu	the hill
krah	arm	kra'bu	the arm

When the masculine stem ends in -k or -g or -h (except those covered by special rules), the suffix -i has the form

-u.

vēlla'	brother	vēlla'i	the brother
baba'	father	baba'i	the father
xhaxha'	uncle	xhaxha'i	the uncle

Noun stems that end in stressed a' and denote a male person are masculine and take -i.

bu'rre'	man	bu'rri	the man
dja'le'	boy	dja'li	the boy
ka'le'	horse	ka'li	the horse
lu'mē'	river	lu'mi	the river

A few common stems which end in -ē are masculine and take the definite suffix -i. Note that the general rule which deletes ē before a vowel applies here.

2C. Third Person Subject Pronouns.

a'l	he, that one, that	ky	he, this one, this
a'jo'	she, that one, that	kjo'	she, this one, this

There is no one word in Albanian corresponding exactly to the English subject pronouns "he," "she," "it," or "them." Instead, in Albanian a choice must be made from a set of pointing words, according to whether the referent is perceived as near or far. For "he" an Albanian must decide between *a* 'that, that one' (masculine) or *ky* 'this, this one' (masculine). Instead of "she" an Albanian chooses between *ajo* 'that, that one' (feminine) or *kjo* 'this, this one' (feminine).

<i>ata</i>	<i>ato</i>
they, those masc. ones, those	they, those fem. ones, those
<i>këta</i>	<i>këto</i>
they, these masc. ones, these	they, these fem. ones, these

As for the singular, so for the plural third person. You will see later that when you say 'they' in Albanian, you specify whether the referents are feminine or masculine, and whether they are perceived as near or far.

Note that these same subject pronouns may also refer to inanimate objects: for example, *ky* may just as well refer to a hotel as to a man, and *ajo* may just as well refer to a house as to a woman. In such cases the English translation would be 'it', rather than 'he' or

'she'. When the reference is to some non-human object whose gender is unknown, the pronoun chosen will be feminine, because the common words for "thing", "event," and "animal" are all feminine nouns in Albanian; when the reference is to a human object whose gender is unknown, the pronoun chosen will be masculine, because the common words for "person," "man," and "human being" are all masculine nouns.

You will see numerous other instances in Albanian in which words beginning with the prefix *a-* have "distant" referents, while corresponding words beginning with the "distant" prefix *a-* are normally also used if the distance of the referent is unknown or irrelevant to the speaker.

As noted in Unit 1 about the second person subject pronouns *ti* and *ju*, third person pronouns are used to indicate the subject of the verb only when the speaker wishes to emphasize the subject or wants to prevent misunderstanding. In most conversations, however, the form of the verb itself or the context is sufficient to indicate the person and number of the subject.

2.D. Citation Forms of Verbs.

As just stated, the form of the verb usually indicates the person and number of the subject. To refer to the verb in general, it is useful to choose one of its forms as a citation form. In Albanian dictionaries the form often chosen is the present tense first person singular (1st sg) form, that is, the form that has the subject *I*: (e.g., *jam* 'I am'). However, in this book we have chosen the third person singular (3rd sg) form, the form that has as subject a singular noun or third person pronoun *he, she* or *it*: (e.g., *është* 'he/she/it/ is'), because it is a natural form for more verbs; notice the unnaturalness of a first person singular form *kushtoj* 'I cost'. From now on, the citation form of a verb will be marked by the abbreviation (CF) after its definition.

Here are the citation forms of verbs you have encountered so far.

lupto'n	understands	dëshiro'n	desires
urdhëro'n	orders, commands	shko'n	goes, leaves
qëndro'n	stands, stays	tako'n	meets
shiko'n	sees, looks	qu'an	calls/names
mëso'n	learns, studies	ndihmo'n	helps

fal	excuses	sjell	brings
flet	speaks	sheh	looks at, sees
di	knows	vete	goes
pi	drinks	du'a	wants
është	is	ka	has

The largest number of citation forms end in a stressed vowel followed by **-n**, but some end in other consonants, and others end in vowels. For the vast majority of verbs, all the forms of the verb can be predicted from the citation form by regular rules. In subsequent *Analysis* sections we will show how the rules work.

2.E. Present Tense Forms for -n Verbs.

The suffixes that indicate the person and number of the subject of the verb —from now on, we'll call them **PERSON SUFFIXES** — also indicate the tense, voice and mood of the verb. The Albanian verb does not specify the gender of the subject, although the English pronoun *it, she, or he* given in square brackets with verbs in dialogue build-ups does reflect that gender. For verbs whose citation form ends in **-n**, the subject suffixes for

present tense are as follows:

1st sg [I]	-j	1st pl [we]	-jmē
2nd sg [you/sg, thou]	-n	2nd pl [you/pl]	-ni
3rd sg [he, she, it]	-n	3rd pl [they]	-jnē

You have already seen these suffixes in the following forms:

1st sg kupto'j	[I] understand	ndihmo'j	[I] help
2nd sg kupto'n	[you/sg] understand	dēshiro'n	[you/sg] desire
3rd sg kushto'n	[it] costs	qēndro'n	[he] stands
1st pl shko'jmē	[we] go	tako'jmē	[we] meet
2nd pl kupto'ni	[you/pl] understand	shiko'ni	[you/pl] see
3rd pl kushto'jnē	[they] cost	qu'ajné	[they] name/call

2.F. *ēshṭē*, *ka* and *tho'tē*.

Especially for very common verbs, some of their forms cannot be predicted from their citation forms. In such cases, one must learn the special forms individually.

When listing the forms of a verb, it is conventional to present them in the following order: first, the singular forms (first person, second person, and third person); then, the plural forms (again first person, second person, and third person), as they appear below.

Citation Form: *ēshṭē*

jam	[I] am	je'mi	[we] are
je	[you/sg] are	je'ni	[you/pl] are
ēshṭē	(he, she, it) is	je'nē	[they] are

Citation Form: *ka*

kam	[I] have	ke'mi	[we] have
ke	[you/sg] have	ke'ni	[you/pl] have
ka	(he, she, it) has	ka'nē	[they] have

Citation Form: *tho'tē*

them	[I] say	the'mi	[we] say
thu'a	[you/sg] say	tho'ni	[you/pl] say
tho'tē	(he, she, it) says	tho'nē	[they] say

2.G. Verb Subjunctives.

ç'dëshironi të pini?	what would you like to drink? (''what do you desire that you drink?'')
dua të flas	[I] want to speak (''I want that I speak'')
hajde të flasim	let's go speak (''come on that we speak'')
dua të prezantoj	[I] want you to meet (''I want to present to you'')
duam të takohemi	we want to get together (''we want that we meet one another'')
ejani të na takoni	come to see us (''come that you see us'')
duhet të shkojmë	we have to go (''it is needed that we go'')
do të vish	you want to come (''you want that you come'')
do të shkojmë	we shall go (''it wants that we go'')

As is apparent in the examples above, English often uses infinitives where Albanian uses verbs preceded by the subjunctive clitic *të* 'that'. The clitic *të* contributes no

meaning of its own in these forms, but is simply a sign of the subjunctive and often corresponds to 'to' or 'that' in English. Albanian verbs after *të* have suffixes that indicate the person and number of the subject, unlike infinitives after *to* in English. Special suffixes for the subjunctive are used only for the second person singular and third person singular of the present tense.

The second person singular subjunctive suffix is *-sh*. The third person suffix will be discussed in a later unit. Following are the second person subjunctive forms of some of the verbs you have seen so far.

të dëshirosh	that you desire
të diësh	that you know
të duësh	that you want
të jësh	that you are
të keësh	that you have
të kuptoësh	that you understand
të mësoësh	that you learn, study
të ndihmoësh	that you help
të pësh	that you drink
të shikoësh	that you see
të shkoësh	that you leave, go
të takoësh	that you meet

të vësh that you come

2.H. Definite Forms of Proper Nouns.

Skënder	Skënder	Skënderi	("the") Skënder
Arben	Arben	Arbeni	("the") Arben
Agim	Agim	Agimi	("the") Agim
Faik	Faik	Faiku	("the") Faik

Unlike personal names in English, which generally are not preceded by *the*, Albanian proper names usually appear with definite suffixes like those that appear on other nouns.

In later Units you may sometimes notice in the Dialogues that the word identifying the speaker of a sentence is sometimes the indefinite form; but usually the definite form is used, indicating that that noun is the subject of an implied verb meaning something like "says".

2.I. Words for Countries, Peoples, and Languages.

In Albanian the names of countries are written with an initial capital letter, as in English, but ethnic names are written with small letters.

Country			
Amerikë	America	amerika'n	American
Angl	England	angle'z	English(man)
Bullgar	Bulgaria	bullga'r	Bulgarian
Fra'ncë	France	france'z	French(man)
Gjerman	Germany	gjerman'a	German
Greq	Greece	grek	Greek
Ital	Italy	italia'n	Italian
Japon	Japan	japone'z	Japanese
Ki'ne	China	kine'z	Chinese
Rus	Russia	rus	Russian
Turq	Turkey	turk	Turk

Ju flisni mirë shqip. You speak Albanian well.

A di anglisht? Do you speak (know) English?

Adverbs like *shqip*, *frëngjisht* and *anglisht* are used with verbs meaning *know*, *speak*, *understand*, *write*. Literally, they mean something like 'in Albanian,

dearly', 'in French', 'in English'. Showing the typical adverbial suffix *-isht* and no capitalization, some other common language adverbs are:

angl'sht	in English	frëngj'sht	in French
gjerman'sht	in German	greq'i'sht	in Greek
ital'sht	in Italian	japoni'sht	in Japanese
kinez'sht	in Chinese	rusi'sht	in Russian
bullgari'sht	in Bulgarian	turqi'sht	in Turkish

1. Possessive Adjectives.

babai i'm	my father	nëna i'me	'my mother'
babai y't	your father	nëna jo'te	'your mother'

Notice that the possessive adjectives for 'my' and 'thy' (your/sg) have different forms when used with masculine nouns than with feminine nouns. Note also that the *i* in preceding a possessive adjective always has a *ti* showing that it is definite. You will notice also that Albanian adjectives generally come after the noun to modify.

djali i'm i madh my big boy
në anën e djathtë on the right side

Supplementary Vocabulary 2.

Hajde të flasim	Let's go talk
me atë	with that
BURRË.	MAN.
plak	old man
plakë	old woman
fëmijë	child
gru'a	woman
punëtor	worker
vajzë	girl
fshata'r	villager
shpëtës	salesperson

Mua më quajnë	ARBEN.	My name is	ARBEN.
	Bujar		Bujar
	Ylber		Ylber
	Fatos		Fatos
	Skënder		Skënder
	Agron		Agron
	Agim		Agim

Ky është shoku im **BUJA'RI** This is my friend **BUJAR.**
 Ylber'i Ylber
 Fato'si Fatos
 Skënder'i Skënder
 Agromi Agrom
 Agim'i Agim

Vëllai im është në **AMERIKË.** My brother is in **AMERICA.**
 Shqipëri' Albania
 Angli' England
 Francë France
 Jugosllavi' Yugoslavia
 Kinë China
 Itali' Italy
 Japoni' Japan
 Greqi' Greece
 Rusi' Russia
 Gjermani' Germany
 Turqi' Turkey
 Ruman'i' Romania
 Bullgar'i' Bulgaria

Dua të prezantoj me këta **AMERIKANË.** I want you to meet these **AMERICANS.**
 anglezë Englishmen
 francezë Frenchmen
 gjermanë Germans
 kinezë Chinese
 italianë Italians
 grekë Greeks
 turq Turks
 japonezë Japanese
 bullgarë Bulgarians
 rusë Russians

E kemi mësuar **SHTËPL** We studied it **at** **HOME.**
 në shkollë school
 universitet university

Ecni drejt **XHAMISË.** Go straight to the **MOSQUE.**
 bashki'së to the city hall
 kishës to the church
 postës to the post office
 shkollës to the school

PESEMËDËHJETË minuta.	FIFTEEN minutes.
njëmbëdhjetë	eleven
dymbëdhjetë	twelve
trembëdhjetë	thirteen
katërmëdhjetë	fourteen
gjashtëmbëdhjetë	sixteen
sheptëmbëdhjetë	seventeen
tetëmbëdhjetë	eighteen
nëntëmbëdhjetë	nineteen

Listening in 2.

1. Agim and Arben decide to go out.

Agimi: Do të vish me mua nga pazari?

Arbeni: Po, dua të flas me shqiptarë.

Agimi: Hajde të flasim me atë djalë atje. Mirëdita!

Faiku: Mirëdita zotëri.

Agimi: Mua më quajnë Agim. Ky është shoku im Arbeni.

Faiku: Unë jam Faiku. Po ju, nga jeni?

Arbeni: Jemi nga Amerika.

Faiku: Vëllai im është në Amerikë.

Arbeni: Ku?

Faiku: Në Nju-Jork.

2. Faik introduces the Americans to his father.

Faiku: Baba, dua të prezantoj me këta dy amerikanë. Ky është Agimi dhe ai është Arbeni.

Babai: Mirë se erdhët, zotërinj. (zotërinj = 'sirs') Flisni shqip?

Agimi: Kam mësuar pak në shkollë. Po nuk e di shumë mirë. Ti di anglisht zotëri?

Babai: Jo, frëngjisht di mirë.

Agimi: Na falni. Do të shkojmë të takojmë një shok.

Babai: Ejani përsëri.

Agimi: Është larg rruga e pazarit?

Babai: Jo, është afër.

Agimi: Ku është?

Babai: Ec drejt bashkisë!

Faiku: Ejani me mua! Rruga është afër kishës.

Agimi: Sa larg është?

Faiku: Vetëm pesëmbëdhjetë minuta.

3. Faik takes them to meet his mother and brother.

Faiku: Shikoni, atje është nëna ime. Dhe atje afër derës është vëllai.

Arbeni: Tungjatjeta zonjë!

Nëna: Mirë se erdhët. Doni të pini gjëkafshë?

Arbeni: Dubet të shkojmë tani. Mbase nesër.
 Nëna: Mirë, jam gjithnjë në shtëpi. Më kuptoni?
 Arbeni: Po faleminderit.

4. *Agim wanders into a coffee house by mistake.*

Agimi: Ky është hoteli?
 Kamberi: Jo, kjo është kafeneja. Atje është hoteli.
 Agimi: Ku?
 Kamberi: Atje nga e djathta. Ç'dëshironi të pini zotëri?
 Agimi: Dua qumësht.
 Kamberi: S'kemi qumësht, po kemi kafe.
 Agimi: Keni cigare?
 Kamberi: Po, do një paketë?
 Agimi: Po. Keni çakmak?
 Kamberi: Jo, por kemi shkrepsë.
 Agimi: Sa kushton një kafe?
 Kamberi: Dyzet lekë.
 Agimi: Fol pak më ngadalë, të lutem!
 Kamberi: Dyzet lekë.
 Agimi: Më sill një të lutem.

Conversations 2.

A. *Make Yourself Acquainted.*

1. You decide to introduce yourself to an Albanian near you in a restaurant. You say "good day" to him and he replies.
2. You tell him your name, and ask him what he's called.
3. He tells you and you say you're glad to know him.
4. He asks you where you come from and you tell him.
5. He says he has a friend in America, and adds that the friend is an American citizen.
6. You offer him a cigarette, he thanks you, and you say you're welcome.
7. He invites you to go with him to his house.
8. You say okay, you'd like to talk with some Albanians.

B. *Introducing Someone.*

1. You and a friend meet the same Albanian, Faik, later. You greet him by name and ask him how he is, to which he replies.

2. You introduce your friend to Faik.
3. Faik welcomes your friend and says he's glad to meet him; then he asks your friend if he speaks Albanian.
4. Your friend answers yes, saying he studied it in school.
5. Faik compliments him on his Albanian.
6. Your friend says he speaks English better.
7. Faik's friend Bujar comes along. Faik introduces you both to Bujar and tells him that you are American.
8. You excuse yourselves because you have to leave now.
9. As you leave you say maybe you will see them tomorrow.

Unit 3

Small Talk

Arben runs into his new friend Faik on a street in Tirana.

	<i>Arbeni</i>
mëngje's	morning
mëngje'si	the morning
mirëmëngje'si	good morning!
Mirëmëngjesi, Faik.	Good morning Faik.
ka di'të	since/for days ("there are days")
që	which, that
shoh	sees (CF)
pa'rë	seen
ka	has (CF)
kam pa'rë	[I] have seen
të kam pa'rë	[I] have seen you
s'të kam pa'rë	[I] haven't seen you
Ka ditë që s'të kam parë.	I haven't seen you for days.

ç'ke'mi
sot
C'kemi sot?
hiç
as
gjë
asgjë
Hiç asgjë.
çfarë
kërko'n
Po ti, çfarë kërkon?
ndihmo'n
Mund të të ndihmoj?
blen
blej

what's up? ("what do we have")
today
What's new?
<i>Faiku</i>
nothing
not, nor
thing
not a thing, nothing
Absolutely nothing.
what, what kind
seeks (CF)
But what about you? What are you looking for?
helps, assists (CF)
Can I help you?
<i>Arbeni</i>
buys (CF)
[I] buy

Dua të blej cigare.
cigareshitës

afer
A ka ndonjë cigareshitës
këtu afër?

kinkaleri'
ushqimorë
pra'në
pra'në ushqimorës
Ke një kinkaleri pranë
ushqimorës.

çon
të çoj
Të çoj unë atje.

atëherë
po blej
edhe

I want to buy cigarettes.
cigarette seller, tobacco-
conist

nearby, close
Is there somewhere to buy
cigarettes nearby?

Faiku

booth where sundries
are sold
grocery, grocery store
beside, near
beside the grocery
There's ("you/sg have") a
kiosk for sundries next to the
grocery store.
conveys, leads (CF)
[I] lead you/sg
I'll take you there myself.

Arbeni

then, therefore, so
[I] am buying
also, too, and

Atëherë po blej edhe
shkrepsë.

po
do
të duash
jap
të jap
Po të duash të jap unë.

Then I'll buy some matches,
too.

Faiku

if
wants, needs, likes (CF)
that [you/sg] want
[I] give
[I] give you/sg
If you like, I'll give you one.

On the way to get cigarettes Arben and Faik converse.

Faiku

bën
bën
po bën
Po ti Arben, c'po bën sot?
does, makes (CF)
[you/sg] do
[you/sg] are doing
How about you Arben? What
are you doing today?

Arbeni

për
pu'në
kam pu'në
for
work, job; something to
do
[I] have something I am
to do

Për sot nuk kam ndonjë punë.

pi
pi
duha'n
pi duha'n

Ëi pi duhan?

pi
o, s'pi.

ej
është
orë
ora
i, sa është ora?

njëmbëdhjetë
gjysmë

I don't have anything on for today.

Faiku

drinks (CF)
[you/sg] drink
tobacco
smokes ("drinks
tobacco")

Do you smoke?

Arbeni

[I] drink
No I don't.

Faiku

hey!
is (CF)
hour, clock
the hour, the clock
Hey, what time is it ("how
much is the clock")?

Arbeni

eleven
half

Njëmbëdhjetë e gjysmë.

pse
pyet
pyet
Pse pyet?

Kam punë.
nxito'het
nxito'hemi
Duhet të nxitohemi.

They approach the grocery store.

i'sha
dje
Isha dje këtu.
njeh
njeh
e nje'h
dyqanxhi'
dyqanxhi'un

Half past eleven ("eleven and half").

why
asks (CF)
[you/sg] ask
Why do you ask?

Faiku

I have work to do.
hurries (CF)
[we] hurry
We have to hurry ("it is
necessary that we hurry")

Arbeni

[I] was
yesterday
I was here yesterday.
knows (CF)
[you/sg] know
[you/sg] know him
storekeeper
the storekeeper

Enjeh dyqanxhiun?

por
njoh
babain
e tij
Zot'in Ze'ka
Jo, por njoh babain e tij.
Zot'in Zeka.

luftë
para luftës
ishte
hamall
Para luftës ishte hamall.

puno'n
puno'nte
bashki'
bashki'në
Punonte për bashkinë.
tashu'
arsi'm

Do you know the storekeeper?

Faiku

but
[I] know
the father
his
Mr. Zeka
No, but I know his father, Mr.
Zeka.

war, battle
before the war
[he] was
porter
Before the war he was a
porter.

works (CF)
[he] was working
city hall
the city hall
He worked for the city hall.
now
education

Tashti punon në arsim.

mësues
në shkollën
e me'sme
shko'lla e me'sme
Është mësues në shkollën
e mesme.
i zo'ti
Është shumë i zoti.

pu'na
e hama'llit
Si ishte puna e hamallit?

s'i'shte
e rëndë
pagu'het
pagu'hej
Puna s'i'shte e rëndë, por
nuk paguhej mirë.

Now he works in the field of
education.

teacher
in the school
middle
the high school
He is a teacher at the high
school.
capable, competent
He's very capable.

Arbeni

the work, the job
of the porter
What was a porter's job like?
("How was the porter's
work?")

Faiku

[it] was not
heavy, difficult
gets paid (CF)
[it] got paid
The work wasn't hard but it
didn't pay well.

	<i>Arbeni</i>
ki'shte	[he] had
hamall'i	the porter
mjaft	enough
para'	money
bu'kë	bread, food
Kishte hamalli mjaft para për bukë?	Did a porter make enough money to buy food?
	<i>Faiku</i>
ndonjëherë	sometime
ngandonjëherë	from time to time
Ngandonjëherë kishte.	Sometimes he did.

After buying cigarettes, they try to decide what to do.

	<i>Arbeni</i>
a nuk	don't you think so?
shkon	goes (CF)
shkojmë	[we] go
lumi	the river
A nuk shkojmë nga lumi?	How about going toward the river?
	<i>Faiku</i>
va'ju	[it] went

Sa vaji ora?	What time is it? ("How much did the clock go")
	<i>Arbeni</i>
dymbëdhjetë	twelve
çerëk	quarter, fourth
Dymbëdhjetë e një çerëk.	A quarter past twelve ("twelve and one quarter")
do	[you/sg] want
të ha'sh	that [you/sg] eat
A do të hash?	Do you want to eat?
	<i>Faiku</i>
ha'het	gets eaten (CF)
më ha'het	I feel like eating ("for me it gets eaten")
Jo, s'më ha'het.	No, I don't feel like eating.
ha	eats (CF)
ha	[I] eat
do ha'	[I] shall eat
Nuk do ha tashti.	I'm not going to eat now.
ndoshta	perhaps
vonë	late
më vonë	later
Ndoshta më vonë.	Maybe later.

	Arbeni
si	how, as
Si tē duash.	As you like.

Pronunciation Help 3.

In general, Albanian vowels undergo relatively little change as they are pronounced, in contrast to English vowels, which typically undergo considerable change towards the end of their durations. In the English words *pay, sake, be, beak, lie, like*, the vowels have a kind of *y* termination sound—which an Albanian would hear as an Albanian *j*. Similarly, the vowels in *bow, boat, boo, boot, bout* have a kind of *w* termination—which an Albanian would hear as an Albanian *u*. And the vowels in *bad, beer, bar, wood, sore* have a kind of *uh* termination—which an Albanian would hear as Albanian *ē*.

Another general difference is that unstressed vowels in English are reduced to an *uh*-like sound under many conditions, while in Albanian vowels keep their full value even when unstressed: notice the reduced sound of the unstressed vowels in English *another, perimeter* and

different, in contrast with the full sounds of unstressed vowel sounds in Albanian words like *kafene'ja* or *falemnde'rit*.

3.A. Practice 1: a

The vowel *a* is very much like the *a* of English *father*. Be careful never to allow the unstressed *a* to sound like the *a* of English *sofa*.

sa	how much	dja'lē	boy	du'a	[I] want
ngada'lē	slowly	spita'l	hospital	nēna	the mother
tako'j	[I] meet	tu'aj	your	dyqa'n	shop
fal	excuse!	ga'jle	matter	shte'tas	citizen

3.B. Practice 2: i

The vowel *i* is like the *ee* in English *feet*, except that the front of the tongue is lower for the Albanian vowel, yielding a sound somewhat closer to the *i* of *fit*; the front of the tongue does not rise suddenly at the end of the Albanian sound as it does at the end of the corresponding English one.

shtëpi'	house	nderit	to the honor
si	how, as	fli'sni	[you/pl] speak
tri	three	ke'mi	[we] have
vëlla'i	the brother	hoteli	the hotel
i ma'dh	big	e tij	his
baba'i	the father	ndihmo'j	[I] help

3.C. Practice 3: e

The vowel *e* is like the *a* in English *rake*, except that the front of the tongue is lower for the Albanian vowel, yielding a sound somewhat closer to the *e* of *wreck*; again the front of the tongue does not rise rapidly at the end of the Albanian sound.

dhe	and	ke'ni	you/pl have
je	[you/sg] are	bankie'r	counterman
qe'pë'	onion	fa're	completely
du'het	[it] is needed	qe'j	pleasure
kafene'	coffee house	shtëtas	citizen
shpreso'j	[I] hope	akullo're	ice cream

3.D. Practice 4: o

The vowel *o* is like the *o* in English *note* except that the back of the tongue is lower for the Albanian vowel, yielding a sound close to the *au* of *naught*; the lips do not pucker so much for the Albanian sound as they do for the corresponding English one, especially at the end of the sound.

ajo'	she, that	plot	full	po'sta	the post office
çdo	every	shiko'	look!	ba'njo	bathroom
jo'te	your/sg	fol	speak!	kushto'jne'	[they] cost
oriz	rice	doma'te	tomato	restora'nt	restaurant

3.E. Practice 5: u

The vowel *u* is like the *oo* in English *boot*, except that the back of the tongue is slightly lower for the Albanian *u*; the lips do not pucker during the Albanian sound as much as they do for the English one.

ku	where	bu'kë'	bread
du'a	[I] want	bu'rre'	man
këtu'	here	u'jë'	water

kthe'bu	turn!	a'rdhur	come
sho'ku	the friend	qua'jne	[they] call
bukur!	beauty	pëlqe'u	[it] pleased

When unstressed before another vowel, *u* may be pronounced like the *u* in English *quit* or the *w* in English *u*.

dua'	Moslem prayer	ekuipa'zh	crew
kuo'te	height of land	statukuo'	status quo
mue't	moos	Brodue'j	Broadway
skua'dër	squad	u'iski	whiskey
konsekue'nt	consistent		

Analysis 3.

3.A. Person and Number

As discussed earlier, the ending on an Albanian verb indicates the person and number of its subject. PERSON is the category that represents the role of the participants in a communication act.

The FIRST PERSON SINGULAR (1st sg) denotes the individual who is speaking (or writing): *I*.

The SECOND PERSON SINGULAR (2nd sg) denotes the individual who is addressed: *you, thou*. The THIRD PERSON SINGULAR (3rd sg) denotes a non-participant in the communication act: *he, she, it*.

The FIRST PERSON PLURAL (1st pl) denotes a group that includes the individual who is speaking (or writing): *we*.

The SECOND PERSON PLURAL (2nd pl) denotes a group that includes the individual addressed: *you, you all*.

The THIRD PERSON PLURAL (3rd pl) denotes a group of non-participants: *they*.

3.B. Clitics.

Albanian is rich in CLITICS, words that are always unstressed and which are never used alone. Some clitics are attached to verbs: you have already met the negative clitics *nuk* and *s'* (the latter written without a space following it); the object clitics *më, të, na, ju, and e*; and the subjunctive clitic *të*. You have also seen the interrogative clitics *a* and *ç'* (the latter written without a space

following it). Except for the object clitics after imperative verbs, the clitics are all PROclitic, that is, they precede the words to which they are attached. Later, we will discuss the attributive clitics *i*, *e*, *të* and *së* (you have seen *i* in *i madh*, and *e* in *e mesme*, *e majtë*, *e dja'thtë*, *e mirë* and *e tij*).

3.B.a. Negative Clitics with Verbs

The interchangeable clitics *s'* and *nuk* negate the verb that follows. In Albanian orthography *s'* (formerly *së*) is written without a following space, while *nuk* is written as if it were a separate word.

<i>këtu s'ka</i>	there isn't one here
<i>S'di shumë.</i>	I don't know much.
<i>S'të kam parë.</i>	I haven't seen you.
<i>S'më bahet.</i>	I'm not hungry.
<i>nuk paguhej mirë</i>	it didn't pay well
<i>nuk kam mësuar shumë</i>	[I] didn't learn much
<i>Nuk e gjetëm dot.</i>	We just couldn't find it.
<i>s'kemi</i>	we don't have

One can make a mild suggestion by using a negative verb in a question.

A nuk shkojmë	How about going
nga lumi?	by the river?
	(“Do we not go toward the river?”)

3.B.b. Object Clitics: *më*, *të*, *na*, *ju*.

Frequently, a verb in Albanian has an object, as well as a subject. To indicate the person and number of that object, an object clitic is used. The following examples illustrate the 1st sg clitic *më* ‘me’.

A më kuptoni?	Do you/pl understand me?
Më kupton?	Do you/sg understand me?
Më sill pak ujë.	Bring me some water.
Më vjen keq.	I'm sorry.
	(“It comes badly to me.”)
më bahet	I feel like eating
	(“for me there is eating”)
më jep dy shkrepe	give me two boxes of matches

The following examples illustrate the 2nd sg clitic *të* 'you/sg':

<i>të kuptoj</i>	[I] understand you/sg
<i>s'të kuptoj</i>	[I] don't understand you/sg
<i>të çoj unë</i>	[I] convey you/sg
<i>Të habet?</i>	Are you hungry?
<i>të lutem</i>	[I] beg you/sg, please
<i>s'të kam parë</i>	[I] haven't seen you/sg

When the 2nd sg clitic *të* follows the subjunctive clitic, which also has the form *të*, some Albanians pronounce only one of them, although both may be written:

<i>dua të prezantoj</i>	I want to present you
<i>me këta dy amerikanë</i>	with these two Americans
<i>Mund të të ndihmoj?</i>	May I help you?

The following examples illustrate the 1st pl clitic *na* 'us':

<i>ejani të na takoni!</i>	come to see ('meet') us!
<i>Na falni.</i>	Excuse us.

The following examples illustrate the 2nd pl clitic *ju* 'you/pl':

<i>ju kuptoj</i>	[I] understand you/pl
<i>ju lutem</i>	[I] beg you/pl
<i>ju gjetëm</i>	[we] found you/pl
<i>Si ju quajnë?</i>	How do they call you?
<i>Mund t'ju ndihmoj</i>	Can I help you
<i>me gjëkafshë?</i>	with something?

In the last example above, notice that the subjunctive clitic *të* is shortened to *t'* before *ju*:

The following examples illustrate the 3rd sg clitic *e* which in English might signify 'him', 'her' or 'it'.

<i>Ku e keni mësuar?</i>	Where did you learn it?
<i>E mësua m në shtëpi.</i>	We learned it at home.
<i>Mbase e gjejmë nesër.</i>	Maybe we'll find it tomorrow.
<i>Nuk e gjetëm dot.</i>	We just couldn't find it.
<i>E njeh dyqanxhën?</i>	Do you know the storekeeper?

In the last example above, notice that the clitic is kept even if the full object is specified as well. It is as if in English we said, "Do you know him the storekeeper?"

3.C. The *-s(ë)* Definite Suffix (Marginal).

<i>de'rë</i>	door
<i>xhami</i>	mosque
<i>de'ra</i>	the door
<i>xhami'a</i>	the mosque
<i>de'rës</i>	to the door
<i>xhami'së</i>	to the mosque
<i>a'fër de'rës</i>	near the door
<i>drejt xhami'së</i>	straight to the mosque

From the second form in each set above, you can tell that the stems *de'rë* and *xhami* are feminine, since you see there the definite suffix *-a*. The third form in each set shows a new suffix *-s(ë)*, which is added only to feminine stems. If the last vowel of the stem is unstressed, as in *de'rë*, the form *-s* is used. This suffix is used only after feminine stems. Nouns with this suffix appear after prepositions such as *pra'në*, *a'fër*, and *drejt*.

Incidentally, the difference in meaning between *pra'në* and *a'fër* is not great. However, some Albanians prefer *a'fër* when one object is right next to another, saving *pra'në* to mean 'in the near vicinity', while others prefer

the opposite.

3.D. The *-n(ë)* Definite Suffix (Accusative).

<i>shko'llë</i>	school
<i>baba'</i>	father
<i>dyqanxhi'</i>	storekeeper
<i>njoh babain e tij</i>	[I] know his father
<i>e njeh dyqanxhiun</i>	do you know the storekeeper
<i>në shko'llën e me'sme</i>	in the middle school

When a singular noun is definite and functions as the direct object of a verb or follows certain prepositions, such as *në* 'in', it adds the suffix *-n(ë)*. The function of this suffix will be further discussed in the next unit. When the preceding stem is a feminine noun ending in an unstressed vowel, the form of the suffix used is *-n*. If the preceding stem is a masculine noun, the form of the suffix is generally *-in* or *-un*. With feminine stems ending in a stressed vowel, the form of the suffix is *-në*. Some Albanians also use the *-në* form with masculine stems ending in a stressed vowel: they would say *baba'në* and *dyqanxhi'në*, instead of *baba'in* and

dyqanxhi'un.

3.E. Classifiers.

S'je amerikan. You're not American.

Jam shqiptar. I'm Albanian.

In Albanian, class identification such as nationality or profession is expressed by CLASSIFIER adjectives, not preceded by attributive clitics.

Feminine classifiers may be formed by addition of the suffix *-e*: **amerika'n** 'American' (masculine), **amerika'ne** 'American' (feminine); **shqipta'r** 'Albanian' (masculine), **shqipta're** 'Albanian' (feminine).

As adjectives, classifiers may be used immediately after a noun: **cigare amerika'ne** 'American cigarettes' — where **amerika'ne** is feminine because its referent **ciga're** is feminine. As in English, classifiers may also be used as nouns: **Dua të flas me një shqiptar.** I'd like to talk with an Albanian. If the referent is a female, the feminine form of the classifier will be used: **Dua të flas me një shqiptare.** I'd like to talk with an Albanian woman.

3.F. The Present Tense of Vowel-stem Verbs.

	Singular	Plural
	ba 'eat'	
1st Person	ba	ba'më
2nd Person	ha	ha'ni
3rd Person	ha	hanë
	di 'know'	
1st Person	di	dì'më
2nd Person	di	dì'ni
3rd Person	di	dì'në
	puno'n 'work'	
1st Person	puno'j	puno'jmë
2nd Person	puno'n	puno'ni
3rd Person	puno'n	puno'jnë
	shko'n 'work'	
1st Person	shkoj	shko'jmë
2nd Person	shkon	shko'ni
3rd Person	shkon	shko'jnë
	blen 'buy'	
1st Person	blej	ble'jmë
2nd Person	blen	blì'ni
3rd Person	blen	ble'jnë

Verbs whose stems end in stressed vowels fall into two major groups: those whose CF also ends in a vowel , and those whose CITATION FORM (CF) ends in -n.

In the first group, the 1st and 2nd person singular forms are generally the same as the CF, making all the singular forms identical. The plural suffixes are -ni for 2nd person, and -mē and -nē for the first and third person, respectively.

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>	-θ	-mē
<i>2nd Person</i>	-θ	-ni
<i>3rd Person</i>	-θ	-nē

As pointed out in Unit 2, the second group is very numerous and is constantly growing as new words are brought into the language. All its members exhibit similar construction; so that if the one example is known, the construction of all the other members of the conjugation is also implicitly known. As the examples *puno'n*, *shkon*, and *blen* above show, the present tense person suffixes for this group are:

<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
-----------------	---------------

<i>1st Person</i>	-j	-j-mē
<i>2nd Person</i>	-n	-ni
<i>3rd Person</i>	-n	-j-nē

Most verbs whose CF has a stressed -e', -le', or -je' have -P- instead in the second person plural form, as in *blī'ni* above.

3.G. Verbs Translated as "know"

Albanian has two verbs that get translated into English as 'know'. The first of these, *dī*, has the sense of "having knowledge of", "knowing of", or "knowing how". The second, *njoh*, has the sense of "being acquainted with" or "being familiar with"; this verb is also used to mean "acquaint, make (someone) acquainted with, introduce".

Supplementary Vocabulary 3.

Po ti, çfarë KËRKON?	What are you LOOKING FOR?
dëgjo'n	listening to
shiko'n	looking at

lexo'n	reading
Ka një kinkaleri	There's a kiosk ushqimores.
PRANË larg kra'has përbr'i kundre'jt mata'në përtej	
Të ÇOJ unë. I'll TAKE you. sjell bring you përcjell see you off shoqëro'j accompany you trego'j show you	
Para luftës ishte PASTRUES. murato'r marango'z kova'ç rrobaqe'pës	Before the war he was a JANITOR. mason carpenter blacksmith tailor

hama'll bujk tregta'r nëpu'nës çira'k

porter farmer merchant civil servant apprentice

A nuk shkojmë nga LUMI?.	How about going toward THE RIVER?
kro'i vi'ja plish'na përro'i liqe'ni de'ti oqea'ni	the fountain the millstream the swimming pool the creek the lake the sea the ocean

Listening In 3.

1. Agim meets his friend Faik in the street.

Agimi: Mirëmëngjesi. Faik.

Faiku: Mirëmëngjesi. Tungjatjeta. Si jeni?

Agimi: Mirë, falemnderit. Duhet të shkoj në kinkaleri.

Faiku: Pse?

Agimi: Kërkoj duhan.

Faiku: Ka një kinkaleri afër shkollës.

Agimi: Ju pini duhan, Faik?

Faiku: Po, pi. Por tashti s'më pihet.

Agimi: Keni shkrepëse?

Faiku: Kam.

2. *Arben and Agim meet for dinner.*

Arbeni: Më hahet. A nuk shkojmë në restorant?

Agimi: Shumë mirë.

In the restaurant.

Kamerieri: Urdhëroni. Çfarë doni për të ngrënë?

Arbeni: Keni mish me patate?

Kamerieri: Jo, s'kemi. Kemi mish me qepë.

Arbeni: Sa kushton?

Kamerieri: Dyqind lekë.

Arbeni: Mirë.

Kamerieri: E doni?

Arbeni: Po, ju lutem.

Ej, sa vajti ora?

Agimi: Shtatë e gjysmë.

Arbeni: Duhet të nxitohemi. Nuk duam të jemi vonë.

Agimi: Ku po shkojmë?

Arbeni: Duhet të shkojmë në kafene.

Agimi: Pse?

Arbeni: Dua të takoj një shok, Faikun.

Agimi: A është larg?

Arbeni: Matanë rrugës.

3. *Arben and Agim are sitting in a coffee house.*

Arbeni: Tani sa është ora?

Agimi: S'është vonë. Tetë e një çerek.

Arbeni: Ku është shoku im?

Agimi: Ndoshta ka punë. Ku punon tashti?

Arbeni: Punon në spital.

Agimi: Si është atje puna?

Arbeni: Shumë e rëndë.

Conversations 3.

A.

You have been introduced to Agron.

He asks what kind of work you do.

You tell him you're a teacher in America, and ask him politely what he does.

He works in the kiosk beside the grocery store.

If you smoke, he will give you cigarettes.

Yes, you smoke, but you're going to eat right now.

He says it's up to you.

B.

You ask a friend where the grocery is.

He tells you it's near the mosque, and wants to know why you ask.

You tell him you want to buy bread.

He asks whether you don't have enough.

No, you don't, and you're hungry.

He asks what time it is.

It's five fifteen.

He says it isn't so late.

You ask whether he isn't hungry.

Only a little, he says.

C.

You meet a friend on the street and ask him what's new.

He says he works for the tailor on Market Street.

You ask if the work is hard, and he answers that it isn't so hard.

He asks what you're doing, and you say you're looking for your father

(the father).

Does he know your father?

No, he doesn't, but he wants to meet him.

You say maybe later.

He says good-bye, and hopes to see you again.

D.

Free Conversation.

Unit 4

My Family

Two Albanians, Enver and Vasil, have struck up a conversation in a coffee house in Tirana.

banon	Enveri	resides, lives (CF)
Ku banon?		Where do you live?
familje	Vasili	family
familja		the family
me familjen		with the family
Berat		Berat (a city in south-central Albania)
Me familjen time në Berat.	Enveri	With my family in Berat.
qëndro'n		stands, stays (CF)
Ku qëndron këtu?		Where do you stay here?
hallë	Vasili	aunt (father's sister)
me hallën		with the aunt

Këtu banoj me hallën.
i martuar
Je i martuar?

Po, jam.
djem
tri
vajzë
vajza
Kam dy djem dhe tri vajza.

vëllezër
Sa vëllezër ke?

tre
Kam tre.

Here I live with my aunt.
married (masculine)
Are you married?

Enveri
Yes I am.
boys
three (feminine)
girl
girls
I have two boys and three girls.

Vasili
brothers
How many brothers do you have?

Enveri
three (masculine)
I have three.

vëllezërit vëllezërit e mi ja'ne' ushtar ushtarë	the brothers the brothers of mine (they) are soldier soldiers	do të bëhet C'do të bëhet?	[he] wants to become What does he want to be?
Dy vëllezërit e mi janë ushtarë. i parë i pa'ri aviator	Two of my brothers are sol- diers. first the first aviator	thotë tha më tha' doktor Më tha se do të bëhet doktor.	Enveri says, tells (CF) [he] said, [he] told [he] told me doctor He told me he wants to be a doctor.
I pari është aviator. i dytë i dyti oficer	The oldest is an aviator. second the second officer	<hr/> <i>Vasil and Enver continue the discussion about their families.</i> <hr/>	
I dyti është oficer. shkon i tretë i tretë I tretë shkon në shkollë.	The second is an officer. goes, goes away (CF) third the third The third goes to school.	mo'tër mo'tra sa mo'tra Sa motra ke?	Vasili sister sisters how many sisters How many sisters do you have?
do bëhet bëhet	Vasili [he] wants, likes; needs gets done/made, becomes (CF) [he] becomes	Vetëm një. bën C'bën ajo?	Enveri Just one. Vasili [she] does, [she] makes What does she do?

shitëpia'ke	<i>Enveri</i> female relative who stays at home, home- body
Është shitëpiake.	She stays home.
e martuar	married (feminine)
Është e martuar.	She's married.
bu'ri	the man, the husband
i saj	her
bu'ri i saj	her husband
me bu'rin e saj	with her husband
Shkodër	Shkodër
Banon me burrin e saj në Shkodër.	She lives with her husband in Shkodër.
fëmijë	<i>Vasili</i> child, children
motra	the sister
Ka fëmijë motra?	Does your ("the") sister have children?
Vetëm dy.	<i>Enveri</i> Only two.
të gjithë	all (masculine)
erdhën	[they] came
mbrëmë	last night

Të gjithë erdhën këtu mbrëmë.	They all came here last night.
ishte	[she] was
sëmurë	sick
Ajo ishte sëmurë.	She was sick.
ki'shte	<i>Vasili</i> [she] had
Ç'kishte?	What was wrong with her?
i ftohtë	<i>Enveri</i> cold
Kishte të ftohtë.	She had a cold.
Si është sot?	<i>Vasili</i> How is she today?
Pak më mirë.	<i>Enveri</i> A little better.
<hr/>	
Some children approach.	
kujt	<i>Vasili</i> to whom
të kujt	whose, of whom
ata	they, those (masculine)
Të kujt janë ata fëmijë?	Whose children are those?

xha	<i>Enveri</i> uncle (friendly and respectful term of address to an older man)
Fëmijë, ejani të takoni xha Vasilin.	Children, come meet uncle Vasil.
ky	this one (masculine)
nip	nephew, grandson
nipi	the nephew, the grandson
Ky djali është nipi im.	This boy is my nephew.
i mirë	good (masculine)
Është djalë i mirë.	He's a nice boy.
i tij	his (masculine)
avoka	lawyer
Babai i tij është avokat.	His father is a lawyer.
e vogël	little (feminine)
e tij	his (feminine)
Kjo vajza e vogël është motra e tij.	This little girl is his sister.
pra'pa	<i>Vasili</i> behind, in the rear

Po ajo atje prapa?

And that one there in the back?

kuna'te
kuna'ta
Është kunata ime.

Enveri

sister-in-law
the sister-in-law
She's my sister-in-law.

Vasil talks to the little girl.

qe'nke
e mirë
Ti qenke vajzë shumë e mirë.
emër
emrin
e ke emrin
Si e ke emrin?

Vasili

[you/sg] really are!
good (feminine)
You sure are a nice girl!

name
the name
[you/sg] have the name
What ("How") is your name?

Vera.

Ve'ra

Vera.

c'li
me ty'

Vasili

who (masculine singular)
with you

Cili është ky djali me ty? Who is this boy with you?

Vera

kushëri'
kushëri'ri
Kushëri'ri im.
cousin (masculine)
the cousin
My cousin.

Vasili

vjeç
Sa vjeç je?
years of age
How old are you? ("How many years of age are you?")

Vera

Jam tetë vjeç.
I'm eight years old.

Enveri

Më fal Vasil.
du'het
më du'het
Excuse me Vasil.
is needed/necessary
[I] need ("it is needed for me")

iki
Më duhet të iki.
do të shkoj
shëh
shoh
xhaxha'
xhaxha'i
xhaxha'in
[I] go away, [I] leave
I need to leave.
[I] shall go
sees (CF)
[I] see
uncle (father's brother)
the uncle
the uncle (accusative)

Do të shkoj të shoh
xhaxhain.

I'm going to go see my uncle

Vasili

pret
pret
më pret
gru'a
gru'aja
Më pret gruaja.
mbet
mbetsh
waits, expects (CF)
[she] waits, expects
[she] waits for me
woman, wife
the woman, the wife
My wife is expecting me.
stays, remains (CF)
may you/sg
stay/remain!

shëndet
me shëndet
Mbesh me shëndet!
health
healthy ("with health")
Stay well!

Pronunciation Help 4.

4.A. Practice 1: r.

The Albanian r is not the r-sound found in American English. It is very much like the sound some British

speakers use in the word 'very', which sounds something like "veddy." To make it, flip the tip of the tongue lightly upwards and backwards against the hard ridge (called the "alveolar ridge") just back of the upper front teeth.

də'ra the door	restora'nt restaurant
Tira'nē Tirana	njer? person
pra'pē again	Lirfa Liri
Bera't Berat	mo'tra the sister
larg far	a'fēr nearby
paza'r market	e'mri the name
kērko'n you seek	erdhēn they came
a'rdhur come	qëndro'n you stand

4.B. Practice 2: rr

The consonant rr is pronounced more forcibly than r. For rr the tip of the tongue is held further back in the mouth than for r and is forced to vibrate against the roof of the mouth. You may notice a "darkening" of the vowel next to rr.

rru'gē street, road	rrēth around
---------------------	--------------

terre'n terrain	furrxhī'nē the baker
bu'rri the man	zjarr fire
fu'rre oven	marr I take

There is a tendency with many urban Tosk speakers to pronounce r instead of rr, especially when the vowel next to it is not stressed in the phrase. On the other hand, some speakers say rr rather than r when a vowel next to the latter gets emphatic stress. With these people the distinction between r and rr is essentially lost for most words, and a given word with one of the two sounds may appear in the same person's speech with the other sound.

4.C. Practice 3: y

For the vowel y the tongue is held in position as for the i in 'hit', and the lips are in a puckered or rounded position, as for oo in 'book'. If you happen to know German, it is like the sound that is spelled u in German.

ky this	dyqa'n shop	gy'smē half
dy two	dyze't forty	dymbēdhjetē twelve
ty you/s	fryn it blows	fryj I blow

Analysis 4.

4.A. Noun Cases.

Up to this point you have encountered different forms of certain nouns without much explanation of the function of those differences. It will be useful now to have some technical labels in order to help explain certain regularities that characterize those forms and their functions.

Noun forms with the same stem but different functions are called the "cases" of that noun. In this section only singular case forms are treated; plural forms will be considered later.

Case forms depend on whether the noun is DEFINITE or INDEFINITE, roughly, on whether the noun is considered to be identified or not identified. For masculine stems the suffix -i or -u is added to form the definite cases. If the stem ends in a consonant *k*, *g*, or *h* or one of the stressed vowels *e*, *ɤ*, or *y*, the suffix form is -u. For other masculine stems the suffix form is -i.

4.A.a. Nominative Case.

The NOMINATIVE INDEFINITE CASE form of a noun is the bare stem of the noun: for example, *hote'l*, *nɪp*, *vəlla'*, *shok*, *va'jzə*, *shtəp'ɪ*, *kafene'*, *gru'a*.

For a masculine noun, the NOMINATIVE DEFINITE CASE form consists of the stem followed by a definite suffix whose form is -i or -u: *hote'li*, *nɪ'pi*, *bu'rri*, *vəlla'i*, *sho'ku*.

For a feminine noun, the nominative definite case form has the definite suffix -a. Any stem that ends in an unstressed *ē* or *ēr* drops the *ē* before a suffix beginning with a vowel. A feminine noun stem that ends in any other vowel adds the consonant *j* before a suffix beginning with a vowel. In standard Albanian spelling, however, that *j* is omitted for feminine stems that end in stressed *ɤ*. A feminine noun stem that ends in unstressed *e* loses that *e* before the added *j*, and if that would bring two *j*'s together, one of the *j*'s drops.

The nominative definite forms of *va'jzə*, *mo'tër*, *kafene'*, *gru'a*, *shtəp'ɪ*, *shkre'pəse*, *fam'lje* are thus *va'jza*, *mo'tra*, *kafene'ja*, *gru'aja*, *shtəp'ɪa*, *shkre'pəsja*, *fam'lja*.

4.A.a. *Nominative Case Functions*

Nominative case forms serve several functions:

- A. They serve as subject of the verb, when a subject is present. For example, in the sentence **Më pret gruaja**. 'My wife is waiting for me.', the nominative definite form **gruaja** 'the woman' is the subject of the verb **pret** 'waits'.
- B. They serve as the complement (completing element) of the verb **është** 'is' in one of its forms: **Ky është shoku im Agimi**. 'This is my friend Agim.' In this example the complement **shoku** 'the friend' is in the nominative definite case.
- C. After the prepositions **nga** 'from, towards' and **te** or **tek** 'at, with', a nominative case form is expected to follow: **Kemi ardhur nga Amerika**. 'We've come from America.' Here **Amerika** '(the) America' is in the nominative definite form.
- D. The nominative case is used in addressing or calling someone or something. Grammarians call this the "vocative" use: **Mirëmëngjesi, Agim**. 'Good morning Agim.' Because the speaker here is speaking directly to Agim, the form used is nom-

inative.

- E. Nominative case forms serve as appositives to other nouns. In the sentence **Ky është shoku im Agimi**, the noun **Agimi**, in apposition with the noun **shoku**, is in the nominative case.
- F. It is customary in Albanian to use the nominative indefinite case form as the citation form of the noun; that form, therefore, will generally be the one cited when a word is referred to in Analysis sections, and from now on also in the build-ups to the sentences in the Dialogs.

4.A.b. *Accusative Case.*

ACCUSATIVE INDEFINITE CASE forms of nouns are identical to their nominative indefinite forms.

The ACCUSATIVE DEFINITE form, in contrast, has the suffix **-n(ë)**. (The **-ë** appears only when the last vowel of the stem is stressed).

For masculine nouns this suffix is added to the definite stem: **baba-i-n**, **emër-i-n**, **dyqanxhi-u-n**, **shok-u-n**.

For feminine nouns the suffix is added directly to the bare stem: **ha'llē-n**, **a'nē-n**, **shko'llē-n**.

1.A.b. Accusative Case Functions

Accusative case forms have two principal functions:

1. They are used as direct objects of verbs:

<i>Indefinite</i>	
Dua mish.	I want meat.
Kemi kafe.	We have coffee.
<i>Definite</i>	
E njeh dyqanxhiun?	Do you know the storekeeper?
Si e ke emrin?	What is your name? (‘How do you have the name’)
Do të shkoj	I'm going to go
të shoh xhaxhain.	see my uncle.

re mish ‘meat’, kafe ‘coffee’, dyqanxhiun ‘the storekeeper’, emrin ‘the name’, and xhaxhain ‘the uncle’ are direct objects of the verbs dua, kemi, njeh, and ke, respectively.

- B. They are used after the prepositions **në** ‘in, to’, **me** ‘with’, **për** ‘for, about’, **pa** ‘without’, **mbi** ‘upon, on’, **nën** ‘under’, **më** ‘at, on’ and a very few others, as well as compound prepositions that have one of these prepositions as their last element (e.g. **nëpër** ‘among, through’):

<i>Indefinite</i>	
në arsim	in education
në Amerikë	in America
me shqiptarë	with Albanians
me qepë	with onion
pa qepë	without onion
për bukë	for bread
<i>Definite</i>	
në shkollën	at the school
në shtëpinë tonë	to our house
me hallën	with the aunt
me burrin e saj	with her husband

In **Natën e mirë** ‘Goodnight’ the accusative case of the noun **natë** ‘night’ appears as a residue of an earlier sentence in which **natën** was presumably the direct object of a verb, meaning something like ‘(I wish you) good

night'.

4.A.c. Marginal Case.

For feminine nouns, the MARGINAL DEFINITE CASE form has the suffix -s(ë) added directly to the stem. As with the other suffixes in Albanian with an optional final ë, that vowel appears only if the last vowel of the stem is stressed.

<i>Feminine Stem</i>		<i>Marginal Definite</i>
de're'	door	de'rës
lu'fë'	war	lu'fës
kafene'	coffeehouse	kafene'së
xhami'	mosque	xhami'së

For masculine nouns, the suffix -t is added to the definite stem:

<i>Masculine Stem</i>		<i>Marginal Definite</i>
paza'r	market	pazarit
shok	friend	sho'kut
baba'	father	baba'it
dja'ë'	boy	dja'lit

Marginal indefinite forms will be described in a later unit.

The functions of marginal case forms will be discussed in the following unit, when you have seen more examples.

The Case System of Singular Nouns			
<i>Singular Indefinite</i>			
<i>Masculine</i>		<i>Feminine</i>	
<i>Suffix</i>		<i>Suffix</i>	
<i>Nom.</i> -Ø	dyqa'n, shok, dja'lē, baba'	<i>Nom.</i> -Ø	dī'tē, ciga're, shtëp'ŕ, kafene'
<i>Acc.</i> -Ø	dyqa'n, shok, dja'lē, baba'	<i>Acc.</i> -Ø	dī'tē, ciga're, shtëp'ŕ, kafene'
<i>Marg. Not yet discussed</i>			
<i>Singular Definite</i>			
<i>Masculine</i>		<i>Feminine</i>	
<i>Suffix</i>		<i>Suffix</i>	
<i>Nom.</i> -l(-u)	dyqa'ni, sho'ku, dja'lli, baba'i	<i>Nom.</i> -a(-ja)	dī'ta, ciga'rja, shtëp'ŕa, kafene'ja
<i>Acc.</i> -n(-nē)	dyqa'nin, sho'kun, dja'llin, baba'nē	<i>Acc.</i> -n(-nē)	dī'tēn, ciga'ren, shtëp'ŕnē, kafene'nē
<i>Marg.</i> -t	dyqa'nit, sho'kut, dja'llit, baba'it	<i>Marg.</i> -s(-sē)	dī'tēs, ciga'res, shtëp'ŕsē, kafene'sē

4.B. Albanian Names and Titles

For the most part, proper names take case suffixes like other nouns. However, a first name (e'mër) or last name (-mbiemër) that ends in a keeps that vowel in the nominative indefinite form, as does a last name that ends in an unstressed i or u. When the parts of a name are used together, such as personal names consisting of a first name and last name, or place names consisting of more than one part, only the last part takes case suffixes that reflect the role of the name in the sentence.

Faik Zeka	Faik Zeka
e njoh Faikun	I know Faik Zeka
e njoh Faik Zekën	I know Faik Zeka
drejt Faik Zekës	straight to Faik Zeka
Tana Bardhi	Tana Bardhi
e njoh Tanën	I know Tana
e njoh Tana Bardhin	I know Tana Bardhi
drejt Tana Bardhit	straight to Tana Bardhi
Agim Bardhi	Agim Bardhi
e njoh Agimin	I know Agim
e njoh Agim Bardhin	I know Agim Bardhi
drejt Agim Bardhit	straight to Agim Bardhi
Hotel Dajti	Dajti Hotel
e njoh hotelin	I know the hotel
e njoh Hotel Dajtin	I know the Hotel Dajti

drejt Hotel Dajtit

straight to the Hotel Dajti

When a personal name is preceded by a title, the title takes the case suffixes that reflect the role of the name in the sentence, while the name remains in its nominative form.

Zoti Zeka

Mr. Zeka

e njoh Zotin Zeka

I know Mr. Zeka

drejt Zotit Zeka

straight to Mr. Zeka

Zonja Bardhi

Mrs. Bardhi

e njoh Zonjën Bardhi

I know Mrs. Bardhi

drejt Zonjës Bardhi

straight to Mrs. Bardhi

4.C. The Attributive Clitic.

Është djalë i mirë.

He's a nice boy.

Je i martuar?

Are you married?

Babai i tij është avokat.

His father is a lawyer.

I pa'ri është aviator.

The first is an aviator.

One of the forms of the ATTRIBUTIVE CLITIC is *i*, as seen in the sentences above. The attributive clitic relates the word that follows it to a *referent*, sometimes a noun that precedes it, but often to a referent not present itself,

but understood in the context. A fact that you have probably noticed already, but should be noted specifically here, is that in Albanian, unlike English, an adjective qualifying a noun normally comes before, rather than after the noun.

The particular form which the attributive clitic has reflects its referent. When the referent is masculine singular and is in the nominative case, the form is *i*. In the first sentence above, the referent *djalë* boy is nominative singular indefinite, and so the attributive clitic has the form *i*.

The next two sentences above show that the referent need not be present in the sentence, but the attributive clitic *i* reflects a masculine singular nominative referent. In the first of these two sentences this referent is *you*, which in the context in which it was found referred to a male person. In the second of these two sentences the referent is *brother*, so again the attributive clitic has the form *i*.

The last sentence above shows that the *definite* masculine singular nominative referent *baba'i* 'the father' also requires the form *i* as the attributive clitic. Thus, for

any masculine singular nominative referent, whether definite or indefinite, *i* is the attributive clitic used.

Ti je vajzë e mirë.	You're a nice girl.
Është e martuar.	She's married.
Kjo vajzë e vogël është motra e tij.	This little girl is his sister.
Banon me burrin e saj në Berat.	She lives with her husband in Berat.
vëllezërit e mi	the brothers of mine

When the referent is feminine singular and in the nominative case, the form of the attributive clitic is *e*. In the first sentence above the referent *vajzë* girl is indefinite. In the second sentence the referent, though not present in the sentence, is an unexpressed 'she', which is feminine and nominative. In the third sentence *e* occurs twice: once with the indefinite referent *vajzë*, the second time with the definite referent *motra* 'the sister'. In the fourth sentence we see the form *e* used when the referent *burrin* is masculine singular in the definite accusative case. In the fifth sentence the form *e* is used immediately following a plural definite referent *vëllezërit* in the nominative case.

There are two other forms of the attributive clitic, *të* and *së*, which are used with referents to be discussed later.

Many adjectives must always be preceded by an attributive clitic in one form or another. It is conventional to cite such adjectives in their masculine singular nominative form:

<i>i ml'rë</i>	good
<i>i martu'ar</i>	married
<i>i vo'gël</i>	little
<i>i tij</i>	his
<i>i saj</i>	her

4.D. Numbers.

<i>Vetëm një.</i>	Just one.
<i>Sa kushton një paketë</i>	How much is a pack of
<i>cigaresh?</i>	cigarettes?
<i>Dua të flas</i>	I'd like to talk
<i>me një shqiptar.</i>	with an Albanian.

In addition to its use as the number 'one', the word *një* is often used in Albanian as an indefinite article, like *a*

or *an* in English.

Like other quantifiers, all cardinal numbers — numbers like *një* one, *dy* two, *tre* three, *pesëqind*, *pesë mijë*, etc. — precede the noun, as in English.

<i>Kam dy djem dhe tri vajza.</i>	I have two boys and three girls
<i>tre vëllezër</i>	three brothers
<i>pesëqind lekë</i>	five hundred leks
<i>pesë mijë lekë</i>	five thousand leks

In ordinary conversation, the word used for 'three' is *tre*. In Standard Literary Albanian, the form *tre* is supposed to be used with masculine plurals, such as *le'kë*, *djem*, and *vëllezër*, but the form *tri* with feminine plurals, such as *shkre'pëse*, *vaj'za*, and *mo'tra*. In casual speech, however, Albanians are inconsistent in their use of the two forms.

4.D.a. Ordinal Numbers.

<i>i parë</i>	first
<i>i dytë</i>	second
<i>i tretë</i>	third

I pari është aviator.	The first is an aviator.
I dyti është oficer.	The second is an officer.
I tretë vete në shkollë.	The third goes to school.

Ordinal numbers are adjectives like *i parë* first, *i dytë* second, *i tretë* third, etc. Except for *i parë*, they are all formed from the corresponding cardinal numbers by addition of the suffix *-të*. Used as nouns, they mean something like 'the first one', 'the second one', etc., and take definite and case suffixes as nouns. If their referents are masculine, they take masculine suffixes, as in the examples where the referent is 'brother'. In later Units we will see them with feminine suffixes when their referents are feminine.

4.E. Indefinite Nouns without an Indefinite Article

Para luftës ishte hamall.	Before the war he was a porter.
Babai i tij është avokat.	His father is a lawyer.
Tani ai është nënshtetas amerikan.	He is now an American citizen.
I pari është aviator.	The first is an aviator.
I dyti është oficer.	The second is an officer.

Më tha se do të bëhet doktor.	He told me he wants to be a doctor.
--------------------------------------	-------------------------------------

In Albanian, expressions of group membership (in an occupation, profession, nationality, religion, status, etc.) use an indefinite noun form without the indefinite article that the corresponding English expressions require.

4.F. Possessive Adjectives.

Ky është shoku im Agim.	This is my friend Agim.
Ai atje është babai im.	That person there is my father.
Djali im i madh është në Amerikë.	My eldest son is in America.
Jo, nëna ime është në dyqan.	No, my mother is at the store.
Është kunata ime.	She's my sister-in-law.
Me familjen time në Berat.	With my family in Berat.
Ai afër derës është babai yt?	Is that your father by the door?
Ky është shoku i tij Arben.	This is his friend Arben.
Dhe ajo afër atij është	And is that

nëna jote?
 Babai i tij është avokat.
 Jo, por njoh babain e tij.
 Banon me burrin e saj
 në Berat.
 Mirë se erdhët
 në shtëpinë tonë.
 Dy vëllezërit e mi janë
 ushtarë.

your mother by him?
 His father is a lawyer.
 No, but I know his father.
 She lives with her husband
 in Berat.
 Welcome ("well that you came")
 to our house.
 Two of my brothers are
 soldiers.

speech are inconsistent in maintaining the prescriptions of "standard literary Albanian" as they apply here: in speech, a form identified here as accusative are often used as nominative and/or marginal.

When a noun is followed by a possessive adjective, the noun always has a definite suffix . The form of the possessive adjective depends on the person, number, and gender of the possessor (*my, your/sg, his/her, your/pl, our, their*), but also on the case, number, and gender of the possessed. The gender of the possessor is reflected only for third person possessors.

The following chart shows each form in the appropriate category. Where two forms of the attributive clitic appear in the chart with a slash / between them, the first is used when the referent immediately precedes, the second otherwise. Given the complexity of the chart, it may come as no surprise that Albanians in everyday

		POSSESSOR					
		1st		2nd		3rd	
Person Number		Sg	Pl	Sg	Pl	Masc	Fem
POSSESSED							
Singular							
Masc							
Nom.	im	jo'né	yt	ju'aj	i tij	i saj	i ty're
Acc.	tim	to'né	tënd	tu'aj	e/tē tij	e/tē saj	e/tē ty're
Marg.	tim	to'né	tënd	tu'aj	tē tij	tē saj	tē ty're
Fem							
Nom.	f'me	jo'né	jo'te	ju'aj	e tij	e saj	e ty're
Acc.	tī'me	to'né	tēnde	tu'aj	e/tē tij	e/tē saj	e/tē ty're
Marg.	sī'me	so'né	sa'te	su'aj	sē/tē tij	tē saj	tē ty're
Plural							
Masc							
Nom.	e/tē mi	ta'né	e/tē tu	tu'aj	e/tē tij	e/tē saj	e/tē ty're
Acc.	e/tē mi	ta'né	e/tē tu	tu'aj	e/tē tij	e/tē saj	e/tē ty're
Marg.	tē mi	ta'né	tē tu	tu'aj	tē tij	tē saj	tē ty're
Fem							
Nom.	e/tē mī'a	to'na	e/tē tu'a	tu'aja	e/tē tī'ja	e/tē sa'ja	e/tē ty're
Acc.	e/tē mī'a	to'na	e/tē tu'a	tu'aja	e/tē tī'ja	e/tē sa'ja	e/tē ty're
Marg.	tē mī'a	to'na	tē tu'a	tu'aja	tē tī'ja	tē sa'ja	tē ty're

Do tē shkoj	I'm going to go
tē shoh xhaxhain.	see my uncle.
Më pret gruaja.	My wife is expecting me.
Këtu banoj me hallën.	I'm living with my aunt here.

When the context makes the personal relationship clear, no possessive adjective is needed — and indeed is usually not used in Albanian — after a noun with a definite suffix. In sentences above, the English equivalents *my uncle*, *my wife*, and *my aunt* are given, even where there are apparently no Albanian word that explicitly means *my*.

4.G. The Verb *do*.

The verb *do* 'wants; likes' has the following present tense forms:

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
1st Person	du'a	d'u'm
2nd Person	do	d'o'ni
3rd Person	do	d'u'an

The 2nd sg subjunctive form is *të du'ash*.

Supplementary Vocabulary 4.

Me FAMILJEN time	With my FAMILY
në Berat.	in Berat.
ha'llën	aunt (father's sister or sister-in-law)
te'zen	aunt (mother's sister or sister-in-law)
da'jën	uncle (mother's brother)
xhaxha'in	uncle (father's brother)
te'ton	aunt (used by southerners)

Sa VËLLEZËR ke?	How many BROTHERS do you have?
kushër'ra	cousins (female)
kunetër	brothers-in-law
mbesa	nieces,

nîpër	grand-daughters nephews, grandsons	vje'hrri	mother-in-law
stërmbesa	great-nieces, great-granddaughters	nî'pi	nephew, grandson
stërnîpë	great-nephews, great-grandsons	Kishte të FTOHTË.	She had A COLD.
		e'the	a fever
		ko'llë	a cough
		gri'pin	the flu
		fru'thin	the measles
Më tha se do të bëhet DOKTOR. avoka't shofe'r gazeta'r ofice'r inxhinie'r	He told me he wants to be a doctor lawyer driver journalist officer engineer	Duhet të shoh XHAXHAIN. vëlla'in nënën motrën nî'pin da'jën te'zen kuna'tin kuna'tën gjy'shin gjy'shen stërgjy'shin stërgjy'shen	I have to see my UNCLE. brother mother sister nephew, grandson uncle (mother's brother) aunt (mother's sister) brother-in-law sister-in-law grandfather grandmother great-grandfather great-grandmother
MOTRA ishte sëmurë. gjy'shi gjy'shja ha'lla te'zja da'ja vje'hrri	Your SISTER was sick. grandfather grandmother aunt (father's sister) aunt (mother's sister) uncle (mother's brother) father-in-law		

I TRETË vete në shkollë.	THE THIRD ONE goes to school.
i katërti	fourth
i pesti	fifth
i gjashti	sixth
i shtati	seventh
i teti	eighth
i nënti	ninth
i dhjetë	tenth
i njëmbëdhjetë	eleventh
i dymbëdhjetë	twelfth

Listening In 4.

In Durrës, Vasil asks his friend Enver for news of Enver's family.

Vasili:	Mirëmëngjesi Enver. Si je sot?
Enveri:	Jo aq mirë. Kam pak të ftohtë.
Vasili:	Më vjen keq. Po babai, si është?
Enveri:	Ai është sëmurë në spital.
Vasili:	Cfarë ka?
Enveri:	Doktori nuk e di.
Vasili:	Erdhën motra dhe vëllai nga Berati?
Enveri:	Motra po.
Vasili:	Sa fëmijë ka motra?

Enveri:	Ajo ka dy djem dhe një vajzë.
Vasili:	A është e martuar vajza?
Enveri:	Jo, ajo është vetëm dhjetë vjeçe.
Vasili:	C'bën djali i madh?
Enveri:	Ai punon për një avokat.
Vasili:	Po djali i vogël?
Enveri:	Vete në shkollën e mesme në Tiranë.
Vasili:	Dhe teza ime është në Tiranë.
Enveri:	Cfarë bën atje?
Vasili:	Banon me djalin dhe nipin e saj.
Enveri:	Sa vjeç janë?
Vasili:	Djali është shtatëmbëdhjetë. Ej, më fal, sa vajtë ora?
Enveri:	Nëntë e gjysmë. Pse?
Vasili:	Do të shkoj. Më pret kunata.
Enveri:	Dhe unë do të shkoj. Më pret xhaxhai në restorant.
Vasili:	Eshtë këtu xhaxhai? Ka ditë që nuk e kam parë.
Enveri:	Ai punon në postë në rrugën e xhamisë.
Vasili:	Mbeç me shëndet.
Enveri:	Mirupafshim.
Vasili:	Tungjatjeta.

Conversations 4.

A. Ask and answer questions about families. Give correct statements as much as possible. Ask a new acquaintance such questions as the following, and add others of your own.

1. Where do you live?
2. Are you married? If so, where is your wife?
3. How many children do you have? How old are they?
4. How many brothers do you have? Sisters? Where are they and what do they do?
5. Where do your mother and father live?
6. Other questions.

B. You are talking to a little girl. You tell her to come over where you are. You ask her her name. She tells you. You ask how old she is, and she replies that she is seven. You ask where she lives, and she replies that she lives with her family. Her house is nearby, she says. You ask whether she has brothers and sisters. She has one brother and two sisters. You ask where her brother is. He is in school today, but yesterday he was sick.

What did he have? She says she doesn't know. Her mother is waiting for her. You say so long and she leaves.

Unit 5

How's the Weather?

A Swedish tourist, Ullmar, has recently arrived in Tirana. He strikes up a conversation with Hassan in a coffee house.

	<i>Ullmar</i>	
vend	place	
ç'vend	what place	
i Shqipëri'së	of Albania	
Nga ç'vend i Shqipërisë	From what part of Albania are	
je?	you?	
	<i>Hasan</i>	
jug	south	
ju'gu	the south	
Jam nga jugu.	I'm from the south.	
banova	[I] resided	
Gjiroka'stër	Gjiroka'stër (city in	
	southern Albania)	
vjet	years	
kur	when	
i vogël	little (masc.)	

Banova tre vjet në
Gjiroka'stër kur isha i
vogël.

to'skë
Jam toskë.

vesh
merr
merr vesh
e mora vesh
përgjigje
Nuk e mora vesh
përgjigjen.
thotë
do të thotë
ç'do të thotë
Ç'do të thotë "toskë"?

shqiptarët
verit

I lived in Gjiroka'stër three
years when I was little.

Tosk, Tosks
I'm Tosk.

Ullmar
car
takes, gets (CF)
understands
[I] understood it
answer
I did not understand the
answer.
[it] says, [it] tells
[it] will say, [it] means
what does [it] mean
What does "Tosk" mean?

Hasan
the Albanians
north

veritë
e veritët
q'het

quhen
q'gë
e ju'gut
të ju'gut
Shqiptarët e veriut quhen
q'gë; të jugut toskë.

the north
of the north
is deemed, gets called
(CF)
[they] are called
Gheg, Ghegs
of the south
those of the south
The Albanians of the North
are called Ghegs; those of the
South, Tosks.

Ullmari

bën
ko'hë
ko'ha
si bën ko'ha
Shqipëri'
Si bën koha në Shqipëri?

di
Nuk di asgjë.

[it] does, [it] makes
time, weather
the time, the weather
how is the weather
Albania
How is the weather in
Albania?
knows (CF)
I don't know anything (about
it).

di'mër
shirë
të mëdha'
me shira të mëdha'

Kemi dimër me shira të
mëdha,
behër
të nxehtë
dhe behar të nxehtë.
kurse'

mal
ma'le
bie
bie
dëborë
bie dëborë
e madhe
Kurse në male bie dëborë
e madhe.

Hasani

winter
rains
big (feminine plural)
rainy (''with big
rains'')

We have a rainy winter,

summer
hot
and a hot summer.

whereas, on the other
hand

mountain
mountains
falls (CF)
[it] falls
snow
[it] snows
big (feminine singular)
But in the mountains it snows
a lot (''big snow falls'').

E në Tiranë, si bën?	<i>Ullmari</i> And how is it (the weather) in Tirana?
nxehtë	<i>Hasani</i> hotly
ditën	in the daytime
ftohtë	coldly, cold
natën	in the night time
Bën nxehtë ditën, e ftohtë natën.	It's hot during the day and cold at night.

Later they go for a walk outside.

ditë	<i>Ullmari</i> day
e keqe	bad (fem.)
Sa ditë e keqe!	What a terrible day ("how much bad day")!
fryn	blows (CF)
etë	air, wind
fryn etë	a wind blows
pa	without
ditëll	sun
etë pa ditëll	dark atmosphere ("wind without sun")

Fryn etë e madhe, e pa diell.

dëgjo'n
dëgjo'!
gjëmo'n
Dëgjo si gjëmon!

edhe'
vetët'n
Edhe shiko si vetët'in.

It's very windy and dark as diell.

Hasani
listens, hears (CF)
listen! hear! [you/sg]
thunders (CF)
Listen to it thunder ("how it thunders")!
also, and too, too
flashes lightning (CF)
And look at the lightning!
("And see how it flashes lightning!")

Ullmari
[you/sg] say
What do you think ("what you say")?
rain
[it] rains
[it] will fall
Is it going to rain?

Hasani
in the morning
[it] fell

shi i madh
Në mëngjes ra shi i madh.

re
retë
duket
duken
zhduket
zhduken
po zhdurken
po zhdurken.

besoh
të bjerë
uk besoj të bjerë shi.

ashtu!
qoftë
shu qoftë!

the weather changes.

heavy rain ("big rain")
This morning there was a
heavy rain.
cloud, clouds
the clouds
appears (CF)
[they] appear
disappears (CF)
[they] disappear
[they] are disappearing
But now the clouds are going
away.
believes (CF)
that [it] fall
I don't think it'll rain ("that it
may fall rain").

Ullmari

in that way, so
may it be
Let's hope so. ("So may it
be!")

dielli
zë
zuri
del

të dalë
zuri të dalë
Dielli zuri të dalë.

mendo'n
do të bëjë
Unë mendoj se nesër do të
bëjë ditë e mirë.

mban
të mbajë
po të mbajë
kështu!
po të mbajë kështu!
peshk
ve'te
ve'te
do ve'te

Hasani

the sun
takes hold, grabs (CF)
[it] grabbed
emerges, comes out
(CF)
that [it] may emerge
[it] began to emerge
The sun just came out.

Ullmari

thinks (CF)
[it] will do, will make
I think that tomorrow it will
be a nice day.

Hasani

holds, keeps (CF)
that [it] may keep
if it keeps
in this way, so
if it keeps like this
fish
goes (CF)
[I] go
[I]'ll go

ve'te për pe'shk
Po të mbajë kështu, do
vete për peshk nesër.

do të shko'sh
larg
larg shpëp'së
Do të shkosh larg
shpëp'së?

Jo shumë larg.
tek
k'ishë
afër k'ishës
Tek lumi afër kishës.

vjen
të vij
dhe u'në
Të vij dhe unë me ty?

[I] go fishing
If it stays like this, I'll go
fishing tomorrow.

Ullmari
[you/sg] will go
far from
far from the house
Will you be going far from
home?

Hasani
Not very far.
at, by
church
near the church
By the river near the church.

Ullmari
comes (CF)
that [I] come
me too ("also I")
May I come with you too
("that I too come with
you")?

në
ke ko'hë
Në ke kohë, eja.
në ç'orë
n'is

n'isemi
Në ç'orë do të nisemi?

bëhem
ga'ti
më te'të pa dhjetë
Bëhem gatë më tetë pa
dhjetë.

Po mirë.
tako'het

tako'hemi
u'dhë
udhëkryq
udhëkryqi

Hasani
if
[you/sg] have time free
If you have time, come along
at what time
gets started, sets off
(CF)
[we] start
At what time shall we start?

Ullmari
[I] make myself, [I]
become
ready
at ten minutes to eight
I'll be ready at ten to eight.

Hasani
Well fine.
gets met, meet each
other (CF)
[we] meet each other
road, way
crossroads
the crossroads

restorant
afër restorantit
Takohemi tek udhëkryqi
afër restorantit.

restaurant
near the restaurant
We'll meet at the crossroads
near the restaurant.

Ullmari

te
utë
ura
Ose më mirë te ura.
të vijë
mund të vijë
dhe
Besnik
Besniku

at
bridge
the bridge
Or better at the bridge.
that [he] come
[he] may/can come
also, too
Besnik
Besnik (nominative
definite)

Mund të vijë dhe Besniku?
e kam
E kam shok.

Can Besnik come too?
[I] have him
He's my friend ("I have him
friend").

Hasani

Pse jo?
këtëj
Do të shkosh këtëj tashti?

Sure.
in this direction
Are you going this way now?

Ullmari

andëj
park
parku
Jo, do të shkoj andëj nga
parku.
shihet
shihemi
do të shihemi
më tëtë
Do të shihemi nesër më
tëtë.

in that direction
park
the park
No, I'm going that way,
towards the park.
gets seen (CF)
[we] see each other
[we]'ll see each other
at eight
I'll see you tomorrow at eight.

Pronunciation Help 5.*5.A. Practice 1: j.*

When j comes before a vowel, the semivowel j is pronounced like y in 'yellow' or 'yard'.

jo no	ajō' she, that
ju you	kjo she, this
je you are	atje' there

tjetër other	dja'li the boy
fja'lë word	vjen it comes
dhjetë ten	mjaft enough

When *j* comes at the end of a word, or before a consonant or unstressed *ë*, it sounds like the *y* in English 'boy', but the combination of vowel plus *j* is shorter and more clipped than in English words. The combination of a vowel plus *j* gives the following results:

- aj* sounds like the *i* in English 'bite' or *y* in 'by'.
- ej* sounds like the *ay* in 'bay'.
- ij* sounds like *ee* in 'feed'.
- oj* sounds like *oy* in 'boy'.
- uj* sounds like the part after the *L* in 'Louie' when said very fast.
- yj* has no English equivalent. Say *y* and *j*, and put these closely together.
- ëj* also has no English equivalent. As for *yj*, say the sounds first separately and then put them together and pronounce this combination rapidly.

mbaj [I] hold	drejt straight
kupto'j [I] understand	u'jë water

ha'jde come along	shko'jmë we go
fryj [I] blow	ati'j to him
bëj [I] make	va'jzë girl
gje'jmë [we] find	fëm'jë child

Note that this description does not apply to the symbol sequences *gj* and *nj*, which represent single, unitary consonants.

S.B. Practice 2: nj.

The symbol sequence *nj* represents a single consonant, pronounced like the *ny* of English 'canyon'. In Albanian this sound can occur at the beginning and end of syllables, as well as between vowels.

ba'njo bathroom	zë'një Mrs
një one	asnjë none
njoh I know	zonju'she Miss
njerë person	gjithnjë always

Analysis 5.

5.A. Plural Stems of Nouns.

orē	hour	orē	hours
qe'pē	onion	qe'pē	onions
bu'kē	(loaf of)	bu'kē	(loaves of)
bread	bread		
sbtēpī	house	sbtēpī	houses
dītē	day	dītē	days
fēm'jē	child	fēm'jē	children
rru'gē	street	rru'gē	streets
mēs'u'es	teacher	mēs'u'es	teachers
minu'tē	minute	minu'ta	minutes
va'jzē	girl	va'jza	girls
mo'tēr	sister	mo'tra	sisters
e'mēr	name	e'mra	names
dī'mēr	winter	dī'mra	winters

mal	mountain	ma'le	mountains
ushta'r	soldier	ushta'rē	soldiers
punto'r	laborer	punto'rē	laborers
amerika'n	American	amerika'nē	Americans
office'r	officer	office'rē	officers
lek	lek	le'kē	leks
shi	rain	shī'ra	rains
mish	meat	mī'shra	meats

A plural noun stem may be identical to the singular stem of the noun, may be formed by addition of one of the regular suffixes *-a*, *-e*, *-ē*, or *-ra*, to the singular stem, or may have a special form. Following are some general guides that may be helpful:

- 1) Most nouns that designate substances have identical singular and plural stems. For example, *qe'pē* 'onion' is both a singular and plural stem in Albanian, just as *bread* is in English. In Albanian, however, one can say *dy bu'kē* 'two bread' as well as *dy qe'pē* 'two onion', where the preceding

number would mean something like "two portions" of bread and "two portions" of onion. Like *bukë* and *qepë* are *mish* 'meat', *qumësht* 'milk', *mo'llë* 'apple', and many others.

- 2) The plural stem of a inanimate masculine noun whose singular stem ends in a consonant is usually formed by adding *-e* to the singular stem: *më'l-e*.
- 3) The plural stem of a feminine noun whose singular stem ends in a vowel other than *-ë*, as well as some whose singular stem ends in *-ë*, have plural stems identical in form with their singular stems: *shtëpi*, *ditë*, *rrugë*.
- 4) The plural stem of a masculine noun whose singular stem ends in *-ës* or *-uës* is identical to its singular stem: *mësues* 'teacher, teachers'.
- 5) The plural stem of most feminine nouns whose singular stem ends in *-ë* is formed by adding *-a* to the singular stem. By a general rule in Albanian, an unstressed *-ë* drops out if followed by a vowel: *va'jzë-a* yields *va'jza*.
- 6) The plural stem of any noun whose singular stem ends in unstressed *-ër* is formed by adding *-a* to

the singular stem; the unstressed *-ë* drops out: *mo'tër-a* yields *mo'tra*.

- 7) The plural stem of a masculine noun whose singular stem ends in *-a'r*, *-o'r*, *-e'r*, *-a't*, *-a'n* or *e'k* is formed by adding *ë* to the singular stem: *ushta'r-ë*, *punto'r-ë*, *amerika'n-ë*, *lek-ë*.
- 8) For many nouns used normally only in the singular, a plural may be formed by adding the suffix *-ra*. So *mishra* means 'meats' and *shirra* means 'rains' (used for sentences like "He has all kinds of meats." and "The winter rains came late."),
- 7) For many common words, however, and especially masculine nouns that designate males, the form of the plural is not regularly formed from the singular. For each of these, the plural stem is a separate word to be learned: *vëlla* 'brother', *vëllezër* 'brothers'; *djalë* 'boy', *djem* 'boys'. In future units the plural stem form of a noun which does not follow the guides outlined above will be given in addition to the singular stem form.

Here are the plural forms of nouns which the above guides will not help you with, including only the "irreg-

ular'' nouns you have met so far.

baba'	father	baballa'rē	fathers
bu'r'rē	man, husband	bu'r'ra	men, husbands
dē'rē	door	dye'r	doors
dī'eil	sun	dī'ej	suns
dja'fē	boy, son	djem	boys, sons
dyqanxhī'	storekeeper	dyqanxhī'nj	storekeepers
gru'a	woman, wife	gra	women, wives
gī'fē	thing	gī'ēra	things
hama'fī	porter	hame'nj	porters
lu'mē	river	lume'nj	rivers
mīk	friend	mīq	friends
na'tē	night	netē	nights
nip	nephew,		nephews,
	grandson	ni'pēr	grandsons
peshk	fish	peshq	fish
shok	pal, comrade	sho'kē	pal, comrades
vēlla'	brother	vēlle'zēr	brothers
vīt	year	vjet	years
xhaxha'	uncle	xhaxhalla'rē	uncles

(all nouns whose present stems end in -xh' have plural stems ending in -xhī'nj)

5.B. Nominative and Accusative Indefinite Plural.

The bare plural stem, without any suffixes, is used as both the nominative and accusative cases of the indefinite plural. So you might say:

Tē kujt janē ata fēmljē? Whose are those children?
 Sa fēmljē keni? How many children do you have?

where fēmljē is nominative in the first sentence and accusative in the second.

5.C. 1st and 2nd Person Object Clitics.

mē kuptoni	[you/pl] understand me
mē sill pak uje	bring me some water
tē kuptoj	[T] understand you/sg
tē lutem	[I] implore you/sg
na falni	excuse us
ju kuptoj	[T] understand you/pl
ju lutem	[I] implore you/pl

An object clitic appears next to a verb to indicate the direct or indirect object of the verb. The clitics for 1st and 2nd person do not distinguish direct from indirect object.

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st person</i>	<i>më me</i>	<i>na us</i>
<i>2nd person</i>	<i>të you</i>	<i>ju you</i>

5.D. 3rd sg Direct Object Clitic.

For 3rd sg objects, Albanian does distinguish between direct or indirect object. By chance, you have not seen many examples of the latter until now, but in future dialogues you will see both frequently. The object clitic *e* appears next to a transitive verb to indicate a 3rd sg direct object. So far, you have encountered it only where the referent is 'it' or 'him', but in other contexts, its referent will be 'her'. In the last two examples below, note that the clitic appears even when its referent noun appears in the same sentence.

E kemi mësuar në shtëpi. We learned it at home.
Ku e keni mësuar? Where did you learn it?

Mbase e gjejmë nesër.
Nuk e gjetëm dot.
E njëh dyqanxhiun?

Si e ke emrin?

Maybe we'll find it tomorrow.
 We just couldn't find it.
 Do you know the storekeeper?
 "you know him the storekeeper"
 What is your name?
 "how you have it the name"

5. Pronoun Objects

Pronouns may serve as objects of prepositions which are followed by the accusative case.

Hajdeni me mua! Come along with me!
Do të vish me mua? Will you come with me?
Cili është ky djall me ty? Who is this boy with you/sg?
Të vij dhe unë me ty? May I come with you/sg too?

As direct or indirect objects, pronouns may reinforce object clitics, but they do not replace them. Below you see the 1st and 2nd person pronouns *mu'a* and *ty* reinforcing the object clitics *më* and *të*.

Nuk të shikoj ty. I don't see YOU.
Mua më quajnë Hasan. MY name is Hassan.

5A. Attributive Clitics.

(me) behar të nxehtë (with) a hot summer
me shira të mëdha with big rains

The *të* form of the adjectival article is used when the referent is singular indefinite accusative, as in the first example, or when the referent is plural indefinite accusative and nominative, as in the next example. Other uses of *të* will be discussed later.

shqiptarët e veriut the Albanians of the North

You have already seen that when the referent is singular definite accusative, the clitic form is *e*. When the referent is plural definite nominative or accusative, the clitic is also *e*. What you know now about the form of the attributive clitic is given in the following chart:

SINGULAR			
Masculine		Feminine	
Indef.	Def.	Indef.	Def.
Nominative	<i>i</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>e</i>
Accusative	<i>të</i>	<i>të</i>	<i>e</i>
PLURAL			
(no difference of clitic for masculine and feminine)			
Indef.	Def.		
Nominative	<i>të</i>	<i>e</i>	
Accusative	<i>të</i>	<i>e</i>	

5B. Adjective Stem Forms.

Është djalë i mirë.	He's a good boy.
Je një vajzë e mirë.	You're a good girl.
Jam i martuar.	I'm married.
Është e martuar.	She's married.
djali im i madh	my oldest son (my big son)
dëborë e madhe	big snow
me shira të mëdha	with big rains
Është djalë i keq.	He's a bad boy.

Sa ditë e këqe! What a nasty (bad) day!

Many adjectives are always preceded by an attributive clitic. To indicate that, in the dialogue build-ups such adjectives are cited with a preceding *i*, which is the masculine nominative singular form of the attributive clitic.

Adjective stems that end in a vowel (including the semivowel *j*) or in an unstressed vowel followed by *r*, *rr*, *l*, *ll*, or *n*., are all invariable in form for singular referents, whether the referent is masculine or feminine.

All other adjectives add *-e* to the stem when the referent is feminine. Only two adjectives, *i ri* and *i zi*, have special feminine stems:

	<i>Singular</i>	
<i>Masculine</i>		<i>Feminine</i>
<i>i madh</i>	big	<i>e ma'dhe</i>
<i>i keq</i>	bad	<i>e ke'qe</i>
<i>i kuq</i>	red	<i>e ku'qe</i>
<i>i ri</i>	young	<i>e re</i>
<i>i zi</i>	black	<i>e ze'zë</i>

As the example *me shira të mëdha* shows, the stem form for an adjective with a plural referent may be different from both of its singular forms (*madh* and *ma'dhe*). This matter will be discussed more fully in a later unit.

5.C. Adverbs

Ç'punë bën këtu? What (work) do you do here?
Unë nuk kam mësuar shumë. I didn't learn much.
Më mirë flas frëngjisht. I speak French better.

Words like *këtu* 'here', *shu'më* 'very, much, many' and *frëngjisht* 'in French' belong to a large class of words called *adverbs*. Unlike adjectives, adverbs are never preceded by an attributive clitic.

Bën ftohtë natën. It's cold ('does coldly') at night.
Bën nxehtë ditën. It's hot during the day.
Më vjen keq. I'm sorry. ('to me it comes badly')

The words *ftohtë* 'cold', *nxehtë* 'hot', and *keq* 'badly' are adverbs in these phrases, as indicated by the absence of an attributive clitic which precedes them when they are used as adjectives.

Here are some adverb-adjective contrast pairs:

Adjectives			
i mīrē	good	mīrē	well
(Ēshtē i mīrē. He's good.)		(Ēshtē mīrē. He's well.)	
i xēhtē	hot	xēhtē	hotly
i fōhtē	cold	fōhtē	coldly
i keq	bad	keq	ill

3.D. The Aspectual Clitic *po*.

blej	[I] buy	po blej	[I]'m buying
shkojmē	[we] go	po shkojmē	[we] are going
zhduken	[they] disappear	po zhduken	[they] are disappearing

The clitic *po* is used before a verb to indicate that the action of that verb is on-going, but not continuous with the past, very much like English constructions with a form of the verb *to be* plus a participle ending in *-ing*. You have now seen the particle *po* used in several different functions. In addition to this use as an aspectual clitic, it may serve as an affirmative interjection, as a

contrastive conjunction, or as a conditional clitic.

affirmative:	yes	Po, ju kuptoj.	Yes, I understand you.
contrastive:	but,	Po ju, si jeni?	And how are you?
	and		
conditional:	if	Po tē mbajē	If it stays
		kēshtu...	like this...

Such different functions and meanings for a single form are common in languages, including English. (Just think of the uses of *so* in *I think so*, *So sue me!*, *It was so bad that...*, *She was tired and so was I*, *That little so and so!*, *If you want to find so and so, do such and such*.) In many cases those functions are extremely difficult to explain; successful speakers of the language really learn to use words by hearing and understanding particular instances in which they are used, rather than by studying them in isolation or studying rules for their use. The purpose of analysis sections like this is simply to draw your attention to details that you might otherwise overlook, and to help you understand the examples better. If you understand the examples well enough to experience their meaning in their natural context, the generalizations that will allow you to create your own new examples

will come by themselves.

5.E. The -t Definite Suffix (Marginal Singular Masculine).

<i>Masculine Noun</i>		<i>Marginal Case</i>
nder	honor	nde'rit
paza'r	market	paza'rit
hama'll	porter	hama'llit
jug	south	ju'gut
veri	north	ver'ut

As pointed out in Unit 4, the definite case form of masculine nouns is formed by adding a suffix -t to the nominative definite case form of the noun. Masculine nouns whose citation forms end in a consonant **k**, **g**, or **h** or one of the stressed vowels **e**, **i**, or **y** have a marginal definite form ending in -ut. All other masculine nouns have a marginal definite form ending in -it.

5.F. Marginal Case Functions

Marginal case forms have several functions.

- 1) They appear after most prepositions (except for the few that take the accusative case and fewer that take the nominative case, as described earlier):

afër atij	near him
afër derës	near the door
drejt xhamisë	straight to the mosque
gjatë dimrit	during the winter
mbrapa postës	behind the postoffice
para bankës	before the war
përpara shtëpisë	in front of the house
pranë ushqimores	near the grocery store

- 2) In Albanian, a marginal case form may be used after an attributive clitic to serve what are traditionally called GENITIVE case functions.

rruga e pazarit	Market Street, street of the market
puna e hamallit	the porter's job, the work of the porter
shqiptarët e verit	the Albanians of the north

In such constructions the attributive clitic functions much like the preposition *of* in English, or like the 's at the end of nouns. The form of the attributive clitic depends on the referent, rather than the marginal case noun following it.

- 3) Without a preceding preposition or attributive clitic, a marginal case form serves as the indirect object of a verb. This will be discussed in a later unit after you have seen some examples of such uses. Let it suffice here to say that this use often corresponds to that of a noun like 'father' in a sentence like "He told his father." or "He bought his father a present." or "He gave his father a present."

5.G. The Present Tense Forms of the Verb vjen 'come'

	<i>Singular</i>		<i>Plural</i>
vij	[I] come	vijmë	[we] come
vjen	[you/sg] come	vjeni	[you/pl] come
vjen	(he, she, it) comes	vjenë	[they] come

Supplementary Vocabulary 5.

Kemi	We have
DIMËR me shira të mëdha.	a rainy WINTER.
pranverë	spring
vjeshtë	autumn
verë	summer

Bën NXEHTË ditën.	It's HOT during the day.
ngrohtë	warm
ftohtë	cold
a'kull	ice-cold
va'pë	hot and humid

Nuk besoj të bjerë SHI	I don't think it's going to RAIN.
bo'rë	snow
brësbër	hail

Kurse në male bie	But in the mountains there's
DËBORË E MADHE.	HEAVY SNOW.
bry'më e madhe	heavy frost
mje'gull e madhe	heavy fog

brëshër i madh a lot of hail

Takohemi te	We'll meet at
UDHËKRYQI.	THE CROSSROADS.
tea'tri	the theater
stacio'ni	the station
bashk'i'a	the city hall
stadiu'mi	the stadium
kl'sha	the church

Listening In 5.

1. *Ullmar and his friend Qamili from Vlorë meet in Tiranë. Ullmar has just gotten back from Shkodër.*

Qamili: Mirëmëngjesi Ullmar. Si je?

Ullmar: Tungjatjeta. Mirë të falemnderit.

Qamili: Sot kemi behar.

Ullmar: Po, është kohë e mirë.

Qamili: Kurse dje ra shi.

Ullmar: Kur erdhe nga Vlorë?

Qamili: Dje, me familjen.

Ullmar: Ç'kemi nga jugu?

Qamili: Asgjë. Po në veri ç'kemi?

Ullmar: Në Shkodër kemi shira të mëdha.

Qamili: Është ftohtë në mal?

Ullmar: Fryn erë dhe bie dëborë e madhe.

Cili është ai djali afër postës?

Qamili: Është vëllai im i vogël. Ej Hasan.

2. *Hassan comes up to them.*

Ullmar: Mirëdita Hasan!

Qamili: Ky është zoti Qamil.

Hasani: Mirëdita. Si jeni me shëndet?

Ullmar: Mirë të falemnderit. Ç'kemi?

Hasani: Do të vete në lumë për peshk.

Qamili: Edhe unë do vete nesër po të bëjë kështu koha.

C'thua? Do bjerë shi?

Ullmar: S'besoj.

Hasani: Më falni, është vonë. Do të takohemi më vonë.

3. *Hassan leaves.*

Ullmar: Po tashtu, ku do të shkosh?

Qamili: Ora është tetë pa një çerek. Duhet të bëhem

gatë. Do shkoj në xhami.

Ullmar: Do të shihemi nesër?

Qamili: Po, takohemi te kafeneja në orën nëntë.

Ullmar: Mund të vijë dhe gruaja ime?

Qamili: Në ka kohë, pse jo?

Ullmar: Mbeç me shëndet.

Conversations 5.

A. With another student, discuss the weather of your home region. Ask as many questions as you can, and answer as factually as you can.

Some suggestions follow:

1. Where do you come from?
2. Is that in the North or the South?
3. How is the weather there?
4. Do you have much snow there?
5. Does it rain in the summer?
6. Is it very cold in winter?
7. Do you have mountains where you live?
8. Is it windy in the mountains?
9. Other questions.

B. Discuss the weather as it is today in the same way. Here are some suggestions:

1. How is the weather today?
2. What a nice day it is, or what a bad day!
3. Do you think it will rain?
4. How was the weather (*ishte ko'ha*) yesterday?
5. How do you think it will be tomorrow?
6. Do you want to go fishing with me?
7. When shall we meet?
8. Do you hope it will be hot tomorrow?

Unit 6

First Review

Although these Review sections have the form of tests, their purpose is to reinforce and extend the student's knowledge.

Comprehension Test 6.

Listen to each of the following 25 statements at least twice. Without reading the statement, decide whether it is probably a reasonable (mirë) or unreasonable (keq) thing to say. Listen to each statement as many times more as is necessary for comprehension:

1. Nëna ime është burrë.
2. Ajo shtëpi ka dy dyer.
3. Motra ime është vajzë e mirë.
4. Po të dalë dielli, do të bjerë shi.
5. Në dimër kemi shumë ditë të ftohta.
6. Shqiptarët e jugut quhen Toskë.
7. Berati është në Shqipërinë e veriut.
8. Shumë njerëz banojnë në xhami.
9. Ky djalë është katër vjeç, dhe është i martuar.

10. Unë di shqip.
11. Tashu jemi afër Beratit.
12. Po flas frëngjisht.
13. Dua të ha mish me patate.
14. Kur isha i vogël banoja pesëqind vjet në kinema.
15. Në Amerikë bie dëborë e madhe ngandonjëherë.
16. Vete për poshtë në shkollë.
17. Cigareshitësi punon në atë furrë.
18. Kur më hahet, ha duhan.
19. Po të doni të pini, të jap ujë.
20. Në kam kohë, mund të shkoj të shikoj xhaxhanë.
21. Një shtëpi e mirë kushton shumë para.
22. Kafeneja s'ka kafe.
23. Kur kam të ftohtë, s'jam aq mirë.
24. Shkoj në postë të blej raki.
25. Rruga e pazarit shkon nga pazari.

Conversations and Questions. 6.

Listen to each of the following conversations. Answer in Albanian the questions after each conversation.

Conversation 1. Hassan goes into a restaurant where Ali is a waiter.

Ali: Urdhëroni.

Hasani: Sillni mish me domate dhe qepë.

Ali: Mirë, dhe ç'dëshironi të pini?

Hasani: Një çaj ju lutem.

Ali: Më vjen keq. S'kemi çaj. Po kemi kafe, raki, dhe qumësht.

Hasani: Një raki dhe pak ujë. Sa kushton?

Ali: Shtatëqind lek.

Questions:

Ku është Hasani?

Çfarë do të pijë?

Sa para kushton?

Conversation 2. In a small town Mimi asks directions from Kola.

Mimi: Mund të më tregosh ku është Rruga e Xhamisë?

Kola: Pse jo? Eja, të çoj unë.

Mimi: E njihni Zotin Zeka?

Kola: Po, ai është shoku im.

Mimi: Unë po e kërkoj.

Kola: Do të shkosh në shtëpinë e tij.

Mimi: Po, dua të shkoj.

Kola: Ndoshta nuk është atje.

Mimi: Isha atje më gjashtë pa pesë por nuk ishte në shtëpi.

Questions:

Çfarë kërkon Mimi?

E di Kola Rruga e Xhamisë?

E njeh Kola Zotin Zeka?

Kur ishte Mimi në shtëpinë e Zotit Zeka?

Conversation 3. During the evening promenade on Skanderbeg Square, Arben runs into Liri.

Arbeni: Ej Liri! Ku po shkon?

Liria: Do të shkoj nga posta. Do të vish?

Arbeni: Edhe unë do të vij andej. Do të vete në spital.

Liria: Pse?

C'kemi?

Arbeni: Vëllai im është sëmurë.

Liria: Ç'ka?

Arbeni: Doktor i tha se ka të ftohtë.

Questions:

Ku shkon Liria?

Po Arbeni ku po shkon?

Cili është në spital?

Çfarë ka ai?

Conversation 4. Thimi meets some children.

Thimi: Kush janë këta fëmijë?

Agimi: Kjo është vajza ime e vogël. Dhe ky është djali im.

Thimi: Sa vjeç është kjo?

Agimi: Është dymbëdhjetë e gjysmë.

Thimi: Shkon djali në shkollë?

Agimi: Jo, është vetëm pesë vjeç.

Thimi: Në ç'skollë shkon vajza?

Agimi: Ajo shkon në shkollën afër xhamisë.

Questions:

Sa fëmijë janë?

Sa vjeç është djali?

Shkon në shkollë ai?

Pse nuk shkon djali në shkollë?

Ku është shkolla?

Conversation 5. The subject gets around to the weather.

Llazari: Mirëmëngjesi Sotir. Sot është kohë e mirë.

Sotiri: Po, por bën pak nxehtë. Kurse mbrëmë ra shi i madh.

Llazari: Dhe sot po fryn erë e madhe.

Sotiri: Ej, shiko! Po vijnë retë.

Llazari: Besoj se natën do të bjerë përsëri shi.

Sotiri: Më vjen keq. Nesër në mëngjes do të vijë vëllai nga Tomori.

Questions:

Si bën koha sot?

Si ishte dje koha?

Kur ra shi?

Ç'beson Lazari?

Nga vjen dhe kur vjen vëllai?

Conversation 6. Two friends, Ali and Idriz, meet in their village.

Aliu: Ej Idriz! Ka ditë që s'të kam parë.

Idrizi: Isha me familjen e xhaxhait në Berat.

Aliu: Pse?

Idriz: Kisha pak punë atje. Dhe nesër do të shkoj për të punuar me gruan.

Aliu: Edhe unë do të vete. Dua të blej mish dhe raki.

Idriz: Po të duash, i blej unë.

Aliu: Jo, të falemnderit. Duhet të shoh edhe hallën.

Idriz: Si të duash.

Questions:

Ku ishte Idrizi?

Pse?

Kur shkon përsëri Idrizi?

Po Aliu, ç'është në Berat.

Conversation 7. Kadri introduces Arben to his family in Tirana.

Kadriu: Arben, kjo është nëna, dhe ajo motra ime.

Arbeni: Mirëdita.

Nëna: Mirë se erdhët në shtëpinë tonë.

Arbeni: Mirë se ju gjeta zonjë.

Kadriu: Arbeni vjen nga Amerika.

Nëna: Nga ç'vend i Amerikës je?

Arbeni: Banoj në veri, afër Detroit.

Kadriu: Kurse xhaxhai im banon në Amerikën e jugut.

Arbeni: I martuar është ai?

Nëna: Po, ka katër djem dhe dy vajza.

Questions:

Nga vjen Arbeni?

Ku banon Arbeni?

Ka vëllezër nëna e Kadriut?

Në ç'vend banon?

Sa fëmijë ka ai?

Getting the Details 6.

6.A. Nominative Singular Definite

Supply the proper nominative singular definite case form of the words in parentheses below. Practice saying the whole sentence in its entirety.

1. (Vëlla) im është në shtëpi. Example: Vëllai im është në shtëpi.
2. (Dyqan) yt është afër pazarit.
3. (Shok) dhe (grua) e tij erdhën mbrëmë.
4. (Doktor) qëndron ditën në spital.
5. (Shtëpi) ime ka tri dyer.
6. (Vajzë) e saj kërkon bukë.
7. Në anën e djathtë është (dyqan).

8. (Djalë) i mirë punon shumë në shkollë.
9. Ku banon motra jote?
10. (Kunat) im ishte avokat kur ishte në Tiranë.

6.B. Accusative Singular Definite

Supply the proper accusative singular definite case form of the word in parentheses. Practice saying the whole sentence.

1. E shoh (avokat) atje. Example: E shoh avokatin atje.
2. Ai banon me (xhaxha) në Korçë.
3. E njihni (djalë) e saj?
4. Do ta blejnë (dyqan) e tij?
5. E njoh (shok) e Agimit.
6. Dëshiroj të shoh (pazar) këtu.
7. Do të shkojmë në (shtëpi) e Aliut.
8. E kam parë (vajzë) e doktorit.
9. Do të vete në (rrugë) e xhamisë.
10. (Nënë) e saj do ta takojmë nesër.

6.C. Dative Singular Definite

This time give the dative singular definite case form of the words between parentheses. Again, say the whole sentence out loud.

1. Ata banojnë afër (cigareshitës). Example: Ata banojnë afër cigareshitësit.
2. Liria punon për avokatin pranë (lum).
3. Babai është mbrapa (dyqan) atje.
4. Shko drejt (shkollë), e kthehu majtas.
5. Doktorit është larg (spital).
6. Ky dyqan është i (djalë) tonë.
7. Ajo është vajza e (oficer).
8. Ato shtëpi janë pranë (kishë).
9. Kunata ime banon afër (Korçë).
10. Cili është ai prapa (nënë) sonë?

6.D. Plural Noun Stems

Form the plural stem of the noun given between parentheses and say the whole sentence thus formed.

1. I njoh mirë ata (fëmijë). Example: I njoh mirë ata fëmijë.

2. Këta janë katër (shqiptar) nga Berati.
3. Ata janë (mësues) në shkollën e mesme.
4. Ju jeni (mik) të mirë.
5. Ai ka dy (djalë) e tetë (vajzë).
6. Dua të blej shumë (gjë) në pazar.
7. Në Shqipëri ka shumë (mal) të mëdha.
8. Aliu dhe Tomori janë (dyqanxhi).
9. Ato (grua) kanë (burrë) në Berat.
10. Unë kam gjashtë (nip) dhe tri (motër).

6.E. Present Tense.

Use the appropriate present tense form of the verb whose citation form appears between parentheses. This form will correspond in person and number with the pronoun found in the body of the sentence.

1. Unë (kërkon) duhan për babanë. Example: Unë kërkoj duhan...
2. C' (dëshiron) të pish ti?
3. Ju do të (vjen) nesër?
4. Ata (thotë) "mirëdita" çdo ditë.
5. Ai po (punon) në spital.
6. Ato (është) në shtëpinë tonë.

7. Ne (banon) afër pazarit.
8. Ajo (banon) me xhaxhanë e saj.
9. Ky djalë (ka) të flohtë.
10. Ti (shkon) majtas?

6.F. Second Person Singular Subjunctive.

For the verb indicated between parentheses, give the second person singular subjunctive form.

1. Do të (ha) me mua në kafene? Example: Do të hash me mua në kafene?
2. Mund të më (kupton) kur flas kështu?
3. Duhet të (tregon) ku është spitali?
4. Unë gëzohem që ti të (mëson) shumë.
5. Dëshiroj të (vjen) me mua në kafene.
6. Do të (blej) gjë këtu?
7. C'mendon të (bëj) kur s'jam këtu?
8. Duhet të (punon) nesër.
9. Mund të më (ndihmon) pak?
10. Si të (dua).
11. Nesër do të (shkon) të (shikon) xhaminë.

6.G. *Attributive Clitic*

Supply the proper form of the attributive clitic for the blanks in the following sentences.

1. Ky është shumë __ keq. Example: Ky është shumë i keq.
2. Djali im __ madh vete në shkollë.
3. Vajza __ madhe është __ martuar.
4. Moura e saj është shumë __ mirë.
5. Dera e shtëpisë është __ madhe.
6. Në mëngjes do të bëjë ditë __ mirë.
7. Ajo është __ bukur.
8. Sot është koha __ keqe.
9. Vëllai im është __ martuar.
10. Unë jam djali __ vogël.

6.H. *Nouns after Prepositions*

Use the correct case form of the noun after the prepositions in the following sentences.

1. Dua të shkoj me (Liri). Example: Dua të shkoj me Lirinë.
2. Ajo banon pranë (kishë).

3. Nipi është në (shtëpi) tonë.
4. Posta është prapa (kinema).
5. Dyqani është përpara (xhami).
6. Besoj se djali (yt) është në (postë).
7. Shtëpia (jonë) është afër (kinema).
8. Këta burra po shkojnë në (rrugë) e pazarit.
9. Nëna jote të pret pranë (spital).
10. Ky punon për (kumat) e tuj.

6.I. *Pronominal Clitics*

Give the proper forms of the direct object clitic appropriate to represent the pronoun between parentheses.

1. Nuk (ajo) gjejmë atë. Example: Nuk e gjejmë atë.
2. (Ata) kemi në shtëpi.
3. Po (ai) kërkoj babanë.
4. Kur do të (unë) takosh?
5. Ai (këta) pret në xhami.
6. Babai im (këto) kishte parë dje.
7. Mund të (ne) ndihmoni nesër?
8. Dua t'(ju) ndihmoj në kam kohë.
9. Pse (ato) pyet? S'dinë hiç.

10. (Ti) shikoj tani.

6.J. Object Pronoun

Supply a pronoun object corresponding to the English word or words between parentheses.

1. Më kupton (me)? Example: Më kupton mua?
2. E doni (this one)?
3. I njeh mirë (these masculine ones).
4. Zonja Frashëri po shkon me (us).
5. Ne qëndrojmë me (that one).
6. Nuk do të vij nesër me (you/sg).
7. (Us) na quajnë tokë.
8. Dua t'ju ndihmoj (you/pl).
9. Shoku im do të vijë me (those feminine ones).
10. Duhet të ble duhan për (those masculine ones).

Conversation Outlines 6.

1. Arriving in Tirana.

You and a friend have arrived in Tirana. You say "At last we're in Albania." He asks why you are speaking

Albanian, and adds "Don't you know English?" You reply, "Yes, I speak English, but when we are in Albania, we must speak Albanian." He says, "Okay, let's speak with that Albanian; I want to eat, and perhaps he knows where a good restaurant is."

You walk up to the Albanian and ask if he can tell you where a restaurant is. The man answers that he doesn't know.

Your friend asks another man the same thing. He replies that there is a big restaurant straight ahead. You say you don't understand him. He tells you to come along, he will take you himself.

As you are walking he asks where you are from. You tell him that you are Americans from California. He says he wants to go to America sometime. Two of his brothers are there. He says that you speak Albanian very well. You reply that you studied it a little in school.

Finally he points and says, "Look, there is the restaurant on your left." You thank him and everyone says good-bye.

2. At a restaurant.

You and your friend go into the restaurant. A waiter comes up and says "Good day". You return the greeting and he tells you to step inside. He asks what you would like. You ask what they have, and he mentions meat, potatoes, fish, and onions. You order. Then he asks your friend what he wants, and he orders, too.

The waiter asks you both what you want to drink. You ask for milk. The waiter says he's sorry but they don't have milk today. But they do have raki, tea, and coffee. You tell him to bring you coffee. Your friend says he just wants a little water.

The waiter brings the food. You tell him you want a pack of cigarettes. He says they don't have tobacco, but there is a store near the restaurant with a tobacconist.

You ask how much it costs. He says seven hundred leks. He thanks you as you pay.

3. Getting acquainted.

You are walking alone. You want to speak to someone, so you talk to a young Albanian. You bid him "Good evening" and he replies. Then you tell him your name

and add that you are American. He says "At your service" and tells you his name is Hassan. He asks when you are staying here in Tirana. You reply that you are staying with a friend in a house near the marketplace.

He asks what kind of work you do. How does he ask that with the Albanian he knows? You reply that you aren't working now. You ask what he does, and he says he goes to school. He wants to become a lawyer and live in Gjirokastër. You ask where Gjirokastër is, and he answers that it is in the south.

While you are talking, a friend of Hassan, Ali, comes up. They ask each other how they are, and then Hassan introduces you to Ali. Hassan tells you that Ali is a baker, and tells Ali that you are an American. Ali says that he knows a little English. He studied it in high school.

You ask if they smoke and offer them cigarettes, and they accept with thanks.

Hassan asks Ali where he is going. Ali says to the coffeehouse nearby. He says that they have good coffee. He asks you both to come with him. Hassan agrees to go. You thank him, but say you are going home. You

say good-bye and leave.

4. Passing the time with Mehmet.

You and Mehmet are talking. You comment on the fine day. Mehmet agrees that it is nice now, but in the morning it was very bad. It rained a lot, but now the clouds are going away. Mehmet asks if you think it will rain in the afternoon. You answer no, and ask why. He replies that he has to go see his uncle and aunt (on his father's side). He says they don't live here in Tiranë. They live in the mountains. You ask if it's far from here. He says it's very far: about seven hours away.

You ask Mehmet if his uncle has any sons. He says yes, he has two. The oldest is a soldier and the other is a doctor in the hospital in Shkodër.

Mehmet ask you if you would like to come with him now to his house. You say yes.

5. About your family.

Discuss your family with someone as much as you can in Albanian. Ask relevant questions, and answer them according to the facts. Make the conversation real.

Exchange information about mothers and fathers, sisters and brothers, aunts and uncles. Find out as much as you can about names, marriage status, residence, and occupation.

Unit 7

Getting A Room

Bob Randolph, a tourist from America, has just stepped off the bus from Rinasia airport. He is talking with Sokol, a fellow passenger.

	Bo'bi
ndonjë këtëj	any, some around here (in this direction)
A ka ndonjë hotel këtëj?	Is there a hotel around here?
	Soko'li
hote'le	hotels
Po ka dy hotele.	Yes, there are two hotels.
i njo'hur	known
më i njo'hur	better known
i njo'huri	the known one (masc.)
më i njo'huri	the best known one
Shqipëri', -a	Albania
Hotel Dajti	Dajti Hotel

Më i njohuri në Shqipëri
është Hotel Dajti.

i shtre'njtë
A është i shtrenjtë?

jo
jo aq shumë
shumë i shtre'njtë
Jo aq shumë i shtrenjtë.

i zënë
tashti'
tashti për tashti'
A je i zënë tashti për
tashti?

i lirë

The best known one in
Albania is Dajti Hotel.

Bo'bi
expensive
Is it expensive?

Sokoli
no, not
not so much
very expensive
Not so very expensive.

Bo'bi
busy (literally:
"taken")
now
at the moment, for now
Are you busy right now?

Sokoli
free, unoccupied

Ja, jam i lirë.

No, I'm free.

Bob

extremely, very

fort

qytet, -i, -e

city

Nuk e njoh fort mirë

I don't know the city very

qytetin.

well.

përcjell

accompanies (CF)

A më përcjell?

Will you go with me? ("Do you accompany me?")

Sokol

all

gjithë

qejf, -i, -e

pleasure, enjoyment

Me gjithë qejf.

With (all) pleasure.

Sokol takes Bob to the hotel and then leaves.

Bob

room

dhomë, -a, -a

bosh

empty

Keni ndonjë dhomë bosh?

Do you have any empty room(s)?

Hotelxhiu

hotel clerk

hotelxhi'

apo'

or

Për një apo për dy?

For one (person) or two?

Bob

alone

vetëm

Jam vetëm.

I'm alone.

Hotelxhiu

if you please (literally: "command!")

urdhëro'ni

Come with me, please.

Urdhëroni me mua ju lutem.

trego'n

shows (CF)

ju trego'j

[I] show to you/pl

jua trego'j

[I] show it to you/pl

Jua trego'j unë.

I'll show it to you myself.

Bob

window

drita're, -ja, -

Sa dritare ka?

How many windows does it have?

Hotelxhiu

Two.

Dy.

njëra

the one (feminine)

shiko'n

sees, looks at (CF)

lindje, -ja

east

Njëra shikon qytetin nga
ana e lindjes.

tjetër, -a, të tjetra

minaret, -ja, -
—dhe tjetra minarenë e
xhamisë.

One looks out on the city
towards the east.

other, other one (fem-
inine)

minaret
—and the other the minaret of
the mosque.

They reach the room.

pëlqen
të pëlqen
A të pëlqen?

më pëlqen
Po, më pëlqen.
lëshon
natën
Sa e lëshoni natën?

Pesë mijë lekë.

Hotelxhiu

likes, pleases (CF)
it pleases you/sg
Do you like it?

Bo'bi

[it] pleases me
Yes I do.
lets go, rents out (CF)
per night
How much do you rent it for
per night?

Hotelxhiu

Five thousand leks.

beso'n
se
i ngrohtë

Besoj se ka ujë të ngrohtë
në dhomë.

gjithnjë
çdo
Gjithnjë, në çdo dhomë.

vjen
vij
sonte

Mirë, atëherë po vij sonte.

jep
më jepni
çelës, -i, -a
Më jepni çelësin, ju
lutem?

na'

Bo'bi

believes, supposes (CF)
that
warm

I suppose that there's warm
water in (the) room.

Hotelxhiu

all the time, always
every
Always, in every room.

Bo'bi

comes (CF)
[I] come
this evening, tonight
All right, then I'm coming
this evening.
gives (CF)
[you/pl] give to me
key
Would you give me the key
please?

Hotelxhiu

take it! (said when
offering something)

Ja, ndërëroni. paguan iten itai kur të ikni	by hand) Certainly, here. pays (CF) leaves, goes away (CF) [you/pl] go away whenever you/pl go away	Jo, është i mbyllur. hapet hapet nga ora gjashtë gjer gjer më	No, it's closed. gets opened (CF) [it] gets opened from six o'clock up till until (followed by accusative)
Die paguan kur të ikni.	And you pay when you leave.	Hapet nga ora gjashtë gjer më orën nëntë.	It opens from six o'clock to nine o'clock.
brënda	Borbi inside (followed by marginal)	ndonjë tjetër akoma	Borbi some other, another still, yet
brënda në	inside (followed by accusative)	Ka ndonjë tjetër që është akoma i hapur?	Is there another one that's still open?
Ka restorant brënda në hotel?	Hotelxhiu Is there (a) restaurant inside (the) hotel?	përposh qo'she, -ja, - në qo'she	Hotelxhiu down, downstairs corner in/at/around the corner
Po.	Yes.	Po, ka një përposh në qo'she.	Yes, there's one downstairs around the corner.
hap i hapur A është i hapur tashti?	Borbi opens (CF) open Is it open now?	kot	without purpose, of no use, vain
mbyll i mbyllur	Hotelxhiu closes (CF) closed	të ve'sh	that [you] may go (sub- junctive)

Por është kot që të vesh
atje ...

sepse!

ai!

mbyllet

mbyllet

për

sepse ai mbyllet për pesë
minuta.

tjetër, -i, të tjetër

i lirë

më i lirë

Ke edhe një tjetër që është
më i lirë.

mirëpo

ne

ke'mi

bukë, -a, -ë

But it's no use for you to go
there ...

because

that: he, it, that one
(masculine)

gets closed (CF)

[it] gets closed

in (followed by accusa-
tive expression of
time)

because it closes in five
minutes

other, other one (mas-
culine)

cheap

cheaper

You also have another one
that is cheaper.

however ("fine, but
...")

we

[we] have

food

Mirëpo ne kemi bukë më
të mirë.

madje!

Madje, bukën më të mirë
në qytet.

pres

do të pres

Do të pres, falemnderit.

nevojë, -a, -a

ka nevojë për

gjëse'nd, -i

i b'ë

bi'ni

zi'le, -ja, -

i b'ë zi'les

i bi'ni zi'les

Në keni nevojë për

gjësend, i bini ziles.

But we have better food.

indeed, in fact

In fact, the best food is in
city.

Bob

waits, expects (CF)

[I] shall wait

I'll wait, thanks.

Hotelxhiu

need

has need of

something

strikes it ("falls to it")

fall! (pl. command)

little bell

rings the bell ("strikes
the bell")

ring (pl. command) the
bell!

If you need something, ring
the bell.

	Borbi	
zgjoni	wakes (someone) up (CF)	
shpejt	soon, early, fast	
Mend të më zgjoni shpejt në mëngjes?	Can you wake me early in (the) morning?	
	Hotelsiu	
mos	don't	
merak	worry	
ka merak	is worried ("has worry")	
le'ni	have! (pl. command)	
Mos keni merak!	Don't worry.	
kujdeset	takes care (CF)	
kujdesem	[I] take care	
Kujdesem unë.	I'll take care (of it) myself.	
sahat, -i, -e	clock, watch, hour	
sahat me zifë	alarm clock ("clock with bell")	
Kam sahat me zile.	I have an alarm clock.	

Pronunciation Help 7.

7.A. Practice 1: ll

Like all double symbols in Albanian orthography, ll is considered a single letter. To make the Albanian ll sound—not to be confused with the very different l described in Unit 2, the tongue is cupped very much as for the ll in 'hall' or like l in English 'cool', with the tip of the tongue touching the back of the upper front teeth and the back of the tongue held down. Notice the "darkened" effect of this consonant on the quality of the vowel which comes before or after it.

die'll sun	hama'll porter	përcje'll accompany
vëlla' brother	salla'të salad	shko'lla the school
i mbyllur closed	vëllezër brothers	die'lll the sun

7.B. Practice 2: th

The double symbol th also represents a single, unitary sound: the same sound as th in English 'thing', 'thought', 'thigh', 'ether', 'throw', 'moth'. Compare this

sound with **dh** in Practice 3 below.

the [you/sg] said	thu'a [you/sg] say
them [I] say	gjithë all
tha [he] said	dja'thtas right(wards)
gjithnjë always	kthe'hu turn!
e djathë righthand	e dja'thta the right-hand one

7.C. Practice 3: **dh**.

The double symbol **dh** also represents a single, unitary sound: the sound of *th* in English 'that', 'them', 'thy', 'either', 'other', 'breathe'. Compare this with the **th** sound just discussed in Practice 2. Notice that between two vowels, **dh** is spoken with the tongue touching lightly the back of the upper front teeth, instead of with the tongue between the teeth as it would be in English. In some dialects of Albanian the perceived similarity of this sound with **ll** has led to replacement of one by the other.

dhe and	dhomë room
dhjetë ten	i madh big
edhe' and, also	të mëdha' big

u'dhë way	urdhëro'ni command! [you/pl]
e'rdhët [you/pl] came	ke'mi a'rdhur [we] have come

Analysis 7.

7.A. Citation Forms

In this Unit and in following Units, as well as in dictionaries of Albanian, a set of conventions is used to convey information about words.

In the build-ups to the sentences in a dialogue, verbs are introduced in their Citation Form, marked as such by the abbreviation (CF). In addition, if the verb in the Dialogue is in a form which has not yet been explained by rules given in Analysis sections, that form is given on a separate line in the build-ups, and a clue to its general sense is given in English. The English version of the whole Albanian sentence indicates how that meaning is applied in this particular context.

Nouns are cited in their singular stem form followed by a comma and then the definite nominative singular suffix of that noun, then another comma and the suffix used to

form the plural stem. If the noun has a plural stem identical in form with the singular stem, a hyphen (-) alone indicates this after the second comma. If the noun has no plural, no second comma appears at all. If the plural stem is formed in some special way, this whole stem is written in full. Since for many nouns, different speakers form plural stems differently, the particular formation given for a noun here may not be the only possible one.

Adjectives are cited in their masculine singular form, preceded by the attributive clitic *i*. If the feminine stem of the adjective differs from the masculine one, it is added after a comma and the attributive clitic *e*.

The English clue to the meaning of a preposition also indicates the case (abbreviated between parentheses) required by the Albanian preposition.

In build-ups to Dialogue sentences, stress marks (ˈ) are written to indicate the location of the most prominent vowels in the word or phrase. Because native speakers often change the placement of phrase stresses in repetitions of a sentence, any particular written representation of those stresses has a good chance of misleading the

user of this book, and will not be further attempted for whole sentences.

7.B. Feminine Stems Ending in Unstressed *e*

famɪʎje	family
famɪʎja	the family
lɪndʒe, -ja, -	east
drita're, -ja, -	window
qo'she, -ja, -	corner
zɪle, -ja, -	little bell

As pointed out in an Analysis section in Unit 4, in feminine nouns, the consonant *j* separates a vowel (other than unstressed *ə*) at the end of a stem from a suffix beginning with a vowel. Adding the nominative definite suffix *-a* to a feminine stem ending in *e* would thus result in a sequence *eja*; if the stem ends in *je* the result would be the sequence *jeja*. As seen in the first two examples above, the actual form of the nominative definite of feminine stems ending in *je* is *ja* rather than *jeja*. Similarly, the nominative definite of *lɪndʒe* is *lɪndʒa* rather than *lɪndʒeja*. In the same way, the actual form of the nominative definite of feminine stems that

end in *e* has *ja* rather than *eja*, so that the nominative definite forms of *drita're*, *qo'she*, and *zile* are *drita'rja*, *qo'shja*, and *zileja*.

In the build-ups, nouns ending in *e* or *je* are listed with *-ja* following the stem, to serve as a reminder of the ending of the nominative definite form. Notice that the plural stem of any of these nouns is identical to the singular stem; a reminder of this is the *-* symbol following the comma in the citation form.

7.C. Command Forms

Compare the form used in addressing a command to one person with that used in addressing the command to more-than-one person or politely to a single person.

CF	Plural		Singular
e'cën	e'cni	you walk, walk!	ec
fal	fa'lni	you excuse, excuse!	fal
shkon	shko'ni	you go, go!	shko
ka	ki'ni	you have, have!	ki
shiko'n	shiko'ni	you look, look!	shiko'
sjell	sji'ni	you bring, bring!	slli

Most plural commands, addressed to more than one person or politely to a single person, are identical to the 2nd pl form of the present tense of a verb. For most verbs, the singular command form is that of the plural without the *-ni* suffix.

For a few verbs, special singular command forms are used:

CF	Plural		Singular
flet	fi'sni	speak!	fol
bite	bi'ni	fall!	bjer
vjen	e'jani	come!	e'ja
	ha'jdeni	come along! come on!	ha'jde

The commands *ha'jde*, *ha'jdeni* do not have corresponding present tense forms.

Negative commands are given by putting *mos* 'don't' before the command form of the verb:

Mos keni merak! Don't worry!

In present-day Albania, plural second person and command forms may be addressed to a single person as a formal device to show respect or deference. However, for many people such use will be artificial and difficult

sustain. It often happens, as in Dialogue 7, that during a conversation a speaker will shift from plural (typically at the beginning of the conversation) to singular forms of address and occasionally back again.

7.D. Comparative Forms of Adjectives and Adverbs

	Adjectives		Adverbs
i lirë	cheap	vo'në	late
më i lirë	cheaper, cheapest	më vo'në	later,
	more free, most free		latest
i mirë	good	mi'rë	well
më i mirë	better, best	më mi'rë	better, best

The clitic *më* is used with both adjectives and adverbs to perform the same function as English *more* and *the most*, or the suffixes *-er* and *-est*. It will usually have the interpretation *more* __, but is likely to have the interpretation *the most* __ when a noun it is used with is definite. of.

kemi bukë më të mirë	we have better food
(kemi) bukën më të mirë	(we have) the best food
Frëngjisht di më mirë.	I know French better.

Pak më mirë.	A little better.
Ndoshta më vonë.	Maybe later.
fol pak më ngadalë!	speak more slowly!
Ai tjetri është më i lirë.	That other one is cheaper.

Notice that *më* precedes the attributive clitic if there is one. Some speakers drop its final *-ë* if that clitic is a vowel: they might say *m'i lirë*.

7.E. Adjectives used as Nouns

Adjectives can be used as nouns, with the meaning "one having the quality expressed by the adjective". Depending on whether the referent is masculine or feminine the suffixes and clitics will have the typical masculine forms or the typical feminine ones.

I treti shkon në shkollë.

The third (boy) goes to school.

E treta shkon në shkollë.

The third (girl) goes to school.

Më i njohuri është Hotel Dajti.

The best known (one) is the Dajti Hotel.

I pari është aviator.

The first (brother) is an aviator.

Shkoni nga e majta!

Go to the left (side).

Notice that the attributive clitic that goes with the adjective depends on the gender of the referent, just as it does for other uses of the adjective in question. In the nominative singular, the attributive clitic has the form *i* for masculine referents and *e* for feminine referents. We will see later that in most other instances its most usual form is *të*.

7.F. Dropping of -ë before Vowel Suffixes

tjetër	other (masculine or feminine)
tjetri	the other (masculine)
tjetra	the other (feminine)
mo'tër	sister
mo'tra	the sister
e'mër	name
e'mri	the name
d'i'mër	winter
d'i'mri	the winter
e vo'gël	little (feminine)
e vo'gja	the little one (feminine)

Stems which end in unstressed *ër* or *ël* typically lose the *ë* before a suffix beginning in a vowel. Notice that the only feminine stems that end in a consonant are those that have *ë* before that consonant. have.

7.G. The "Future Tense"

Do të pres, falemnderit.	I'll wait, thanks.
Nesër do të bëmë ditë e mirë.	Tomorrow it will be a nice day.
Do të shkojmë të takojmë dikë.	We're going to meet someone.
Do të bjerë shi?	Is it going to rain?
Do të shihemi nesër më tetë.	I'll see you tomorrow at eight.
Do të shkosh këtej tashti?	Are you going this way now? ("Will you go this way now?")
do të shkoj andej nga parku	I'm going ("I'll go") that way toward the park
Në ç'orë do të nisemi?	At what time shall we start?
Do vete për peshk nesër.	I'll go fishing tomorrow.

The construction consisting of the invariable particle *do* plus the subjunctive form of a verb often corresponds to some kind of "future" tense in English. The last example shows that *tē* may be deleted in informal speech: *do vte* and *do tē vete* mean the same, as do *do bejē* and *do tē bejē*, *do bjerē* and *do tē bjerē*, etc.

7.H. The Present Forms of the Verb *īki* 'leave, go away'

	Singular	Plural
1st Person	<i>īki</i>	<i>īkim</i>
2nd Person	<i>īkēn</i>	<i>īkni</i>
3rd Person	<i>īkēn</i>	<i>īkin</i>

7.I. Subjunctive Forms of *ēshītē* and *ka*

The only verbs with special 1st sg forms for the subjunctive (after the clitic *tē*) are *ēshītē* 'is' and *ka* 'have'. Corresponding to *jam* 'I am' is *tē jem* 'that I am'; corresponding to *kam* 'I have' is *tē kem* 'that I have'. The full set of present tense subjunctive forms of these

two verbs:

	Singular	
1st Person	<i>tē je'm</i>	<i>tē ke'm</i>
2nd Person	<i>tē je'sh</i>	<i>tē ke'sh</i>
3rd Person	<i>tē je'tē</i>	<i>tē ke'tē</i>
	Plural	
1st Person	<i>tē je'mi</i>	<i>tē ke'mi</i>
2nd Person	<i>tē je'ni</i>	<i>tē ke'ni</i>
3rd Person	<i>tē je'nē</i>	<i>tē ke'nē</i>

Supplementary Vocabulary 7.

Sa DRITARE ka?	How many WINDOWS does it have?
trapeza	tables
karrige	chairs
dolla'pē	closets
shtre'tēr	beds
lla'mba	lamps
qili'ma	rugs
sofra	low tables

Nga ana e LINDJES.	From the EAST.
perend'imit	west

veriut	north
ju'gut	south
jugperëndi'mit	southwest
veri-veril'ëndjes	north-northeast

Sa e lëshoni NATËN? How much is it per NIGHT?

ditën	day
javën	week
mu'ajin	month
vitin	year

A është i SHITRENTJË? Is it EXPENSIVE?

lirë	cheap
rëndë	heavy
lehtë	light
pa'stër	clean
ndyrë	dirty
reha'tshëm	comfortable
keq	bad

Listening In 7.

1. Hasan and Besnik talk about going fishing.

Besniku: A mund të shkojmë për peshk?

Hasani: Tashtu për tashtu jam i zënë. Po mund të shkojmë nesër, shpejt në mëngjes.

Besniku: Do të të zgjoj unë nesër.

Hasani: S'ka nevojë. Më zgjon gruaja.

Besniku: Atëherë do të takohemi brenda kafenesë.

Hasani: Jo, është e mbyllur në atë orë. Më mirë takohemi përpara hotelit. Do t'i bic unë ziles.

2. Ylli looks for a restaurant.

Ylli: Ej shok, a ka ndonjë restorant këtu?

Bashkimi: Këtu në këtë rrugë është një i mirë, dhe aje një tjetër më i mirë.

Ylli: Ku, në ç'vend?

Bashkimi: Në qoshe të rrugës, afër kishës.

Ylli: Janë shumë të shtrenjtë?

Bashkimi: Ky është i lirë, kurse ai tjetri në qoshe, është pak më i shtrenjtë.

Ylli: Çfarë kanë për bukë?

Bashkimi: Njëri ka çdo gjë. Tjetrin nuk e di.

Ylli: Të falemnderit shumë.

3. Sokol has moved to Shkodra from the south to take a job as a schoolteacher. He is talking with Pjetër, a fellow teacher.

Pjetri: Ju pëlqen qyteti?

Sokolli: Besoj se është më i bukuri qytet në veri.

Pjetri: Në ç'rugë banoni?

Sokolli: Banoj në rrugën përposh spitalit. Po dhoma nuk më pëlqen.

Pjetri: Sa paguani për atë?

Sokolli: Nuk është shumë e shtrenjtë. Po ka vetëm një dritare, dhe është pa diell.

Pjetri: Në shtëpinë tonë, kemi një dhomë të lirë. Po është pak larg nga qyteti.

Sokolli: Dua të kërkoj një tjetër pranë shkollës.

Pjetri: Në dëshironi, mund të kujdesem edhe unë. Nesër do t'ju tregoj ku ka shtëpi me dhoma bosh.

4. In Berat, Tom, an American friend of Luani discuss a trip to Mount Tomor.

Tom: Dua të shkoj gjer në mal të Tomorit. Do të më përcjellësh?

Luani: Nuk mund të vij. Kurse vëllai është i lirë.

Tom: Mirë. Atëherë do të nisemi sonte.

Luani: Nga ç'rugë do të ikni?

Tom: S'e di rrugën më të mirë. Ç'thua ti?

Luani: Mos ki merak! Vëllai im e di fort mirë rrugën.

Shkon gjithnjë andej.

Unit 8

Let's Eat

Agim and Arben go out to eat in Tirana.

	<i>Agimi</i>	
ha	cats (CF)	
ha'më	[we] eat	
ha bu'kë	cats a meal ("cats bread")	
Ku do të hamë bukë sonte?	Where shall we eat this evening?	
	<i>Arbeni</i>	
gjellëto're, -ja, -	small eatery with food served at a counter	
stacio'n, -i, -e	station	
stacio'n i autobu'sëve	bus station	
pranë stacio'nit të autobu'sëve	next to the bus station	
hë'ngra	[I] ate	
dar'kë, -a, -	supper, dinner	
ja'vë, -a, -	week	
përpara	before, earlier	

Në gjellëtoren pranë stacionit të autobusëve ku hë'ngra darkën dy javë përpara.
 gat'u'an
 gjellë, -a, -
 shqipta're
 Gatujnë vetëm gjellë shqiptare.

uri', -a
 ka uri'
 Unë kam uri.
 ty
 të ha'het
 Po ty, të ha'het?

he'rët
 dre'kë, -a

At the food bar next to the bus station where I had my two weeks ago.

cooks, prepares (CF)
 cooked food
 Albanian (feminine)

They only make Albanian dishes.

Agimi
 hunger
 is hungry
 I'm hungry.
 you/sg (object form)
 you/sg feel like eating
 And you, do you feel like eating?

Arbeni
 early
 lunch

Po, sot e hëngra herët
dëkën.

Yes, today I ate my lunch
early.

Agimi

nxitoresh
kaq
Pse nxitoresh kaq?

[you/sg] hurry
this much, so much
Why are you in such a hurry?

Arbeni

se
Se është vonë.
ve'mi
më mirë të ve'mi

'cause (short for
because)
'Cause it's late.
[we] go
we'd better go ("better
that we go")

shpejt
Më mirë të vemi shpejt,
sepse
duket
më duket

soon, fast
We'd better go soon,
because
[it] appears
[it] appears/seems to
me

sepse më duket se mbyllet
në nëntë pa një çerek.
gjë, -ja, -ra

because it seems to me that it
closes at a quarter to nine.
thing; something, any-
thing
(to/for) us

na

ngrënë
Nuk dua të na mbyllet pa
ngrënë gjë.

eaten, eating (participle)
I don't want it to close on us
before we get something to
eat ("want that it get closed
to us without eating any-
thing").

Later at the small café owned and operated by Ali.

Agimi

qe'f, -i, -e
ka qe'f

eager desire/wish
has a yen, likes, would
really like

shishqeba'p, -i, -e

charcoal-broiled pieces
of meat

Kam qe'f të ha
shishqebap.

I would really like to eat shish
kebab,

frikë, -a
ka frikë
mos

fear
is afraid ("has fear")
lest, might it not

mbaru'ar
është mbaru'ar

finished (participle)
has been finished, is all
gone

por kam frikë mos është
mbaruar.

mos është
lloj, -i, -e
mi'shi
Shishqebapi, mos është një
lloj mishi?

copë, -a, -ë
viç
viçi

i njomë
Po, copë mish viçi të
njomë.

zi'en
i zi'er
pjek
i pje'kur
I zier, apo i pjekur.

but I'm afraid that it might be
all gone.

Arbeni
isn't it?
kind, sort
of meat (ablative)
Shish kebab, isn't that some
kind of meat?

Agimi
piece
calf
of calf (ablative
indefinite)
moist, fresh; tender
Yes, little pieces of tender
veal.

Arbeni
boils (CF)
boiled
bakes, roasts (CF)
baked, roasted
Boiled or broiled?

aty'
aty' për aty'
piqet
Piqet aty për aty në zjarr.

dhe
porosit
Porosit dhe ti një!
provo'n
provo'

provo'je
njëherë
Provoje njëherë!
i vërtetë
me të vërtetë

i shijshëm
Është me të vërtetë i
shijshëm.

Agimi

there nearby
right there
[it] gets baked/roasted
It's roasted in (the) fire right
on the spot.

also, too
orders (CF)
You order one, too!
tries out (CF)
try out! (singular com-
mand)

try it!
once
Try it once!
true
truthfully ('with
truth'), really
tasty
It's really delicious.

Ali comes over to wait on them.

<i>ë pjekura</i>	<i>Agimi</i>	baked, roasted (fem- inine plural)	<i>oriz, -i</i>	rice
<i>Dy shishqebape të pjekura</i>		Two shish kebabs, well done	<i>pila'f, -i</i>	steamed rice
<i>më.</i>		("roasted well").	<i>Sillmë pulë të pjekur me oriz.</i>	Bring me roast chicken and rice.
<i>Su vjen keq.</i>	<i>Aliu</i>	We're sorry.	<i>Tjetër gjë?</i>	Anything else ("other thing")?
<i>sapo</i>		just as, just now	<i>perimë</i>	vegetables
<i>mbarohet</i>		gets finished (CF)	<i>perimet</i>	the vegetables
<i>u mbarua</i>		it is finished	<i>i freskët</i>	fresh, cool
<i>Sapo u mbarua.</i>		It's just now all gone.	<i>Perimet i kemi të freskëta.</i>	We have fresh vegetables. ("The vegetables we have them fresh.")
<i>qengj, -i, -a</i>		lamb		
<i>qengji</i>		of lamb (ablative indefinite)	<i>rrit</i>	grows, raises, rears (CF)
<i>ka, -u, qe</i>		ox, steer	<i>rrisim</i>	[we] grow/raise/rear (CF)
<i>ka'u</i>		of steer (ablative indefinite)	<i>vetë</i>	oneself
<i>furrë, -a, -a</i>		oven	<i>kopsht</i>	garden
<i>Por kemi mish qengji dhe</i>	<i>Agimi</i>	But we have lamb and beef	<i>tonë</i>	our (accusative)
<i>shish kau të pjekur në</i>		roasted in (the) oven.	<i>I rrisim vetë në kopshtin tonë.</i>	We grow them ourselves in our garden.
<i>furrë.</i>				
<i>sjell</i>		brings (CF)		
<i>pulë, -a, -a</i>		hen, chicken		

hedh	<i>Agimi</i>	throws (CF)
hidh		throw! (singular command)
hi'dhi		throw to it
bize'le, -ja, -		pea
Hidhi dhe pak bizele!		Put in some peas, too!
	<i>Aliu</i>	drinking, drunk
përë		to drink
për të përë		Something to drink?
Për të përë?		beer
bërë, -a, -a (or -)		wine
vetë, -a, -a (or -)		red
i kuq, e kuqe		We have beer and red wine.
Kemi birrë e verë të kuqe.	<i>Agimi</i>	glass
		A glass of wine.
	<i>Aliu</i>	white
i bardhë		black, dark
i zi, e ze'zë		What kind of bread do you want: white or dark?
C' bukë doni, të bardhë apo të zezë?		

çi'kë, -a	<i>Agimi</i>	little piece
gja'lpë, -i		butter
Bukë të zezë dhe një çikë gjalpë.		Dark bread and a little bit butter.
	<i>Aliu</i>	sir, gentleman
zotëri, -a, -nj		what you command
ç'urdhëro'ni		And you sir, what would like?
E ju zotëri, ç'urdhëroni?	<i>Arbeni</i>	so much as that
		I'm not that hungry.
dhe a'q		bring me them! (singular command)
S'kam dhe aq uri.		egg
sillmi		reddened, fried
ve'zë, -a, -ë		reddened, fried (feminine plural)
i skuqur		Bring me two fried eggs!
të skuqura		cheese
Sillmi dy vezë të skuqura!		olive
dja'thë, -i, -ra		bowl
ulli, -ri, -nj		yogurt
tas, -i, -		
kos, -i		

Dë pak djathë me ullinj,
dhe një tas kos.

Aliu

ndonjë

pije, -ja, -
Ndonjë pije?

Jo jo.

And a little cheese and olives,
and a bowl of yogurt.

any, anyone, some,
someone
beverage
Anything to drink?

Arbeni

No, unh-unh.

Ali brings the food and they eat.

Agimi

ama!

ngopet

u ngopë
Ama, u ngopa mirë sonte.

mend
mban me'nd

i tillë

and how! (expression of
special appreciation)
gorges oneself; feels
full

[I] gorged myself
Boy, did I stuff myself
tonight!

consciousness
remembers (keeps in
mind)
such

S'mbaj mend një darkë të
tillë.

si thu'a

marr
ma'rrim
nga një

ëmbëlsirë, -a, -a
Si thua, marrim nga një
kafë, apo ndonjë
ëmbëlsirë?

frut, -i, -a
Jo, unë dua frut.
darkë, -a, -a

Nuk ha ëmbëlsira në
darkë.

py'et
py'ete

I don't remember (having)
such a dinner.

Arbeni

what do you say ("how
do you say")
[I] take/get
[we] take/get
one for each, one
apiece ("from one")

sweet thing, dessert
What do you say, shall we
each have coffee, or some
dessert?

Agimi

fruit
No, I want (some) fruit.
evening meal, time of
the evening meal,
evening time
I don't eat sweets in the even-
ing.

Arbeni

asks (CF)
ask him!

ka'në	[they] have
Pycë, Agim, ç'frut kanë!	Agim, ask him what kind of fruit they have!
vesh, -i, -ë	ear
merr	[you/sg] take, get
se	than
Ti merr vesh shqip më mirë se unë.	You understand Albanian better than I do.

Agimi (to Ali)

fruta	fruits
Ç'fruta keni?	What kind of fruit do you have?

Aliu

portoka'llë, -ja, -	orange
rush, -i	grape
mollë, -a, -	apple
dardhë, -a, -a	pear
pjepër, -i, -a	melon
të tjera	other, others
Kemi portokalle, rush,	We have oranges, grapes,
mollë, dardha, pjepër, dhe	apples, pears, melon, and
fruta të tjera të freskëta.	other fresh fruits.

Pronunciation Help 8.

8.A. Practice 1: h

The letter *h* has some special characteristics in Albanian. In the first place, the combinations *sh*, *zh*, *th*, *dh*, and *xh* — like the combinations *sh*, *th*, *ph*, *rh*, and *ch* in English — represent single sounds and not combinations with an *h* sound.

Before a vowel *h* is pronounced like the *h* in English 'behave':

ha'jde	come!	ha'ni	eat!	duha'n	tobacco
hama'll	porter	ko'ha	the weather	du'het	it is need

Before a consonant or at the end of a word *h* may be pronounced with that same sound or with a stronger sound, like that used for the German name *Bach* or the Scottish word *Loch*:

njoh	[I] know	i ngro'htë	warm	ko'hë	time
shoh	[I] see	i fto'htë	cold	ndihmo'j	[I] hel

In general, *h* is pronounced more strongly by speakers from the north than by speakers from the south, and pronounced more strongly when emphasizing the "correct" pronunciation of a word — for example, when teaching it to a foreigner — than in normal rapid speech. Many speakers from the south pronounce the *h* only when it comes before a stressed vowel; some don't even pronounce it there, in their normal speech.

8.B. Practice 2: sh

The double symbol *sh* represents a single unitary sound, the same sound as *sh* in English 'she', and counts as a single letter in Albanian orthography:

<i>di</i>	rain	<i>i shtrenjtë</i>	expensive	<i>shqip</i>	Albanian
<i>shko</i>	go!	<i>gjëka'fshë</i>	something	<i>qumësht</i>	milk
<i>duatë</i>	seven	<i>i shijshëm</i>	tasty		

8.C. Practice 3: xh

The double symbol *xh* represents a single unitary sound (and letter): the same sound as the English *g* in 'gem'

or the *j* in 'jam':

<i>xhami</i>	mosque	<i>xhaxha</i>	uncle	<i>xhep</i>	pocket
<i>dyqanxhi</i>	storekeeper	<i>hotelxhi</i>	baker	<i>borxh</i>	loan

8.D. Practice 4: ç

The symbol *ç* represents the sound of *ch* in English 'church':

<i>çaj</i>	tea	<i>çerek</i>	quarter
<i>çikë</i>	little bit	<i>pasticëri</i>	confectionery
<i>viji</i>	of calf	<i>vjeç</i>	years of age
<i>ç'ke'mi</i>	what we have		
<i>arança'të</i>	orangeade	<i>ç'f'rë</i>	what
<i>ç'urdhëro'ni</i>	what you order	<i>ç'vend</i>	what country
<i>ç'dëshiro'ni</i>	what you desire	<i>çdo</i>	every

But before the sounds *b*, *d*, *g*, *gj*, *v*, *dh*, *z*, and *zh* — those sounds in which the vocal cords vibrate to add to noise made by the rest of the vocal apparatus — a *ç* or *ç'* is pronounced the same as *xh* (in which the vocal cords are also vibrating):

ç'vend what place ç'bu'kē what bread çdo every
 ç'do'nī what you want ç'dho'mē what room

8.E. Practice 5: Consonant Combinations

Languages differ as to which combinations of consonants they permit in particular positions in words. In both English and Albanian, for examples, the combination *pr* may start a word but may not end one. But in English *nd* may end a word (e.g., *land*) but not start one, while in Albanian, as you have seen, the same combination *nd* may both start and end a word (e.g. *ndihmoj* and *vend*). On the other hand *rl* may end a word in English (e.g., *curl*), but not in Albanian. Learning to pronounce combinations in a foreign language that are not permitted in your own language often requires considerable practice. Here are some words you have met in Albanian with consonant combinations that would be impossible in English:

		<i>Word Initial</i>	
çfa'rē	what	shkurto'j	[I] shorten
dja'tē	boy	dhjetē	ten

kthe'hu	turn!	mbaj	[I] hold
ndihmo'j	[I] help	shpejt	fast
pse	why	shkre'pese	match
shta'tē	seven	shqip	in Albania
shtrat	bed	mbrëmje	evening
shpres'o'j	[I] hope	i shtre'njtē	expensive
fto'htē	coldly	ndreq	[I] fix
nxito'hemi	[we] hurry	zgjoj	[I] wake

Word Final

qengj	lamb
turq	Turks
gjēka'fshē	something (when ē is silent)
i fto'htē	cold (when ē is silent)
i shtre'njtē	expensive (when ē is silent)
e dja'thtē	right-hand (when ē is silent)

Analysis 8.

8.A. Reflexive Verb Forms

The verb forms discussed in earlier units have all been ACTIVE. Active forms in English may have two uses: TRANSITIVE or INTRANSITIVE. The same verb form "closes" may be used as a transitive verb with the direct object "store" in "he closes the store on Sundays," or as an intransitive verb with the subject "store" in "the store closes on Sundays." In Albanian, however, the corresponding transitive verb form would be the active form *mbyll*, but the intransitive verb form would be the REFLEXIVE *mbyllet* with the reflexive suffix *-e-* and the 3rd sg ending *-t*. In the transitive phrase, the action of the verb is seen as going from the subject to the direct object. In the intransitive phrase, the action of the verb is seen as being contained within the subject. For any transitive verb like *mbyll*, a corresponding intransitive one can be made by giving it a reflexive form.

	<i>Reflexive</i>	
<i>mbyllet</i>	[it] closes	<i>mbyll</i>
<i>mbylletim</i>	[we] start	<i>mbyllem</i>
<i>mbylletet</i>	[it] roasts/bakes	<i>mbyllet</i>
<i>mbylletet</i>	[they] call/consider	<i>mbylletet</i>

As we shall see later, some verbs have reflexive forms only, with no corresponding active forms.

8.B. Reflexive Present Tense Verb Forms

<i>gëzohem</i>	'[I] get pleased, [I] am glad'
	[<i>gëzo'n</i> 'pleases, gladdens' (CF)]
<i>bëhem</i>	'[I] get made, [I] become'
	[<i>bën</i> 'makes, does' (CF)]
<i>nxito/hesh</i>	'[you/sg] get hurried, [you/sg] hurry'
	[<i>nxito'n</i> 'hurries (someone)'
	(CF)]
<i>bëhet</i>	'[he] gets made, [he] becomes'
	[<i>bën</i> [<i>bën</i> 'makes, does' (CF)]
<i>takohemi</i>	'we get met, we meet each other'
	[<i>tako'n</i> 'meets (someone or
	something)' (CF)]
<i>nxito/heni</i>	'[you/pl] get rushed, [you/pl] hurry,
	[you/pl] hurry one another' [<i>nxito'n</i> 'hurries (some-
	one)' (CF)]
<i>quhen</i>	'[they] get called, [they] call themselves,
	[they] call each other'
	[<i>qu'an</i> 'calls, considers' (CF)]

	<i>Transitive</i>		<i>Reflexive</i>
mbyll	[he] closes	mbyllet	[it] closes
ni'slm	[we] start	ni'semi	[we] start out
pjek	[she] roasts/bakes	pjket	[it] roasts/bakes
qu'ajne	[they] call/deem	qu'hen	[they] are called

The reflexive forms above have the unstressed suffixes that mark the reflexive present tense forms of vowel stems. Notice the resemblance of the endings to the subjunctive forms of the verb *është* listed in Unit 7:

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>	-he-m	-he-mi
<i>2nd Person</i>	-he-sh	-he-ni
<i>3rd Person</i>	-he-t	-he-n

The **-h** in these suffixes is often pronounced very weakly or not at all. If the verb stem ends in a consonant, the same suffixes are used, but without the **-h**.

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>	-e-m	-e-mi
<i>2nd Person</i>	-e-sh	-e-ni
<i>3rd Person</i>	-e-t	-e-n

Examples of consonant stems with these suffixes are: ngo'pem 'I get stuffed', du'kesh 'you/sg appear', mbyllet 'it closes', ni'semi 'we start', du'keni 'you/pl appear', du'ken 'they appear'.

8.C. Uses of Reflexive Verb Forms

In the following sentences, notice the difference in meaning between a verb with a simple present tense suffix, such as *takojmë* and the same verb with a reflexive present tense suffix, *takohemi*, between *bën* and its corresponding reflexive *behët*.

Duhet të takojmë një mik. We have to meet a friend.

Kur do të takohemi? When shall we meet (each other)?

C'punë bën ai? What (work) does he do?

C'do të behët ai? What does he want to become?

Reflexive forms of verbs all confine the scope of the verb to their subjects. Those subjects may get into the activity or state represented by the verb, or do something to themselves, or have something done to themselves, or

do something to one another, but they cannot have direct objects outside of themselves. In the following paragraphs, different functions of reflexive verb forms are described. However, it is often impossible to distinguish which of these a particular reflexive form is fulfilling in a given context: for example, when Agim says *Ama, u ngopa mirë sonte.*, an English listener may want to know whether he stuffed himself or someone else stuffed him, but the Albanian sentence leaves it ambiguous, something like English *he got stuffed*. Similarly, *gëzohem* may mean that someone makes me glad, that I become glad, or that I make myself glad, but the end result is that I am glad, and the Albanian word does not require me to provide the details.

A reflexive verb may be used in several regular functions:

1) It may be used as an "inchoative" verb, which in English may be overtly expressed by the construction *get + PARTICIPLE*, as in "get started, get roasted, get closed, get called", or by a "passive" construction *be + PARTICIPLE*, or implied by the intransitive verb:

Shqiptarët e veriut The Albanians of the North

<i>quben gegë.</i>	are called ("get called") Ghegs.
<i>Piqet aty për aty në zjarr.</i>	It's roasted ("gets roasted") in (the) fire right on the spot.
<i>Në ç'orë do të nisemi?</i>	At what time shall we start ("get started")?
<i>Mbyllet më nëntë pa një çerek.</i>	It closes ("gets closed") at a quarter to nine.

2) It may be used as a "reciprocal" verb, in English expressed by *one another* or *each other* after the verb, or implied by the intransitive verb:

<i>Do të shihemi nesër më tetë.</i>	I'll see you tomorrow at eight.
	("we shall see one another")
<i>Takohemi te udhëkryqi.</i>	We'll meet at the crossroads.
	("we shall meet each other")

Transitive

<i>sho'him</i> [we] see	<i>shihemi</i> [we] see one another
<i>takojmë</i> [we] meet	<i>takohemi</i> [we] meet one another

3) It may be used in a true reflexive sense, in English expressed by a reflexive pronoun ending in *-self*

(oneself, myself, yourself, etc. after the verb, or implied by the intransitive verb:

Pse nxitohesh kaq?	Why are you in such a hurry? ('rush yourself/sg')
Duhet të nxitohemi.	We have to hurry. ('rush ourselves')
Bëhem gati më tetë pa dhjetë.	I'll be ready at ten to eight. ('I make myself ready')

<i>Transitive</i>			
nxito/jmë	[we] rush	nxito/hemi	[we] hurry
bëj	[I] make	bëhem	[I] become

B. Some verbs are used in reflexive form only .

<i>Transitive</i>			
—	—	kujdesem	[I] take care
—	—	du'ket	[it] appears
—	—	zhdu'ken	[they] disappear

Kujdesem unë.	I'll take care (of it) myself. ('I take care I myself')
sepse më duket	because it seems to me

se mbyllet më ...	that it closes at ...
Po tashti, retë po zhduken.	But now the clouds are going away. ('the clouds are disappearing')

Some verbs have developed special senses in their reflexive form that are not apparent from their transitive form, at least from the point of view of English.

<i>Transitive</i>			
do	wants, needs	du'het	is needed/necessary
bën	does, makes	bëhet	becomes

The transitive verb *do*, usually corresponds to English 'wants, likes, loves' or 'needs'. Its 3rd sg reflexive form has the sense 'it is needed/necessary/required'. With or without a preceding indirect object clitic, the 3rd sg is often followed by a subjunctive verb and used as English uses constructions with forms of *is supposed to*, *should*; *has to*, *must*; *needs to*.

Më duhet të iki.	I need to leave. ('to me [it] is needed that I go')
Duhet të shkojmë tani.	We have to go now. ('[it] is needed that we go')

Duhet të nxitohemi.	We have to hurry. ('it is needed that we hurry')
Ç'do të bëhet?	What does he want to be? ('what does he want to become')

Reflexive 3rd sg forms of both transitive and intransitive verbs can be used with an unexpressed impersonal subject. English often uses an indefinite and impersonal *it*, *they*, *you*, *there*, *people*, *one* or nothing at all for such subjects, as in "it is necessary to ...", "there's dancing in ...", "people smoke a lot in Albania", "one never knows", "you never know ...", "they say ...", etc., where Albanian would use a reflexive 3rd sg form.

To express the idea that English expresses with the verb locution *feel like VERB-ing*, Albanian uses a reflexive 3rd sg form with an impersonal subject after an object clitic:

Po ty, të ha het ?	And you, do you feel like eating?
Jo, s'më ha het .	No, I don't feel like eating.
Na p het .	We are thirsty. ('we feel like drinking')

Transitive

ha (CF) [he] eats i ha**het** [he] feels like eating

Finally, some uses of reflexive forms have become completely conventionalized and fixed. For example, *të lutem* and *ju lutem* are both used to say 'please' in Albanian, using the 1st sg present tense reflexive form *lu'tem* 'I implore'. The 2nd sg object clitic *të* is now more commonly used, addressed to either one or more people; using *ju* in either case suggests a somewhat greater degree of formality.

In the build-ups to the dialogue sentences, the fact that verb is reflexive can always be recognized by their citation forms (their 3rd sg present tense form), which are the only CF's that end in unstressed *-et* (after a consonant) or *-het* (after a vowel). Following is a list of the verbs that have appeared so far in a reflexive form. The CF and reflexive 3rd sg forms are both listed if they exist, with the meaning central to both between them.

Reflexive	Stem Meaning	CF
bë het	make, do	bën
du het	need	do
fa let	offer	fal
gëzo het	gladden	gëzo'n

ha'het	eat
ha'pet	open
kthe'het	turn, return
lu'tet	implore
mbaro'het	finish
mby'let	close
ngo'pet	stuff
ni'set	start
nxito'het	hurry
nji'het	acquaint
pi'qet	roast, bake, broil
qu'het	consider
shi'bet	see
tako'het	meet
kujde'set	take care
du'ket	appear
zhdu'ket	disappear

ha
hap
kthen
lut
mbaro'n
mbyll
ngop
nis
nxito'n
njuh
pjek
qu'an
shoh
tako'n

kushër'	cousin
kushër'ri	the cousin
bli	surgeon
blini	the surgeon
sy	eye
sy'ri	the eye
gju	knee
gju'ri	the knee
dru	wood, tree
dru'ri	the wood, the tree
kërcu'	tree-stump, log
kërcu'ri	the tree-stump, the log

There are some 100 masculine stems in present-day Albanian that centuries ago ended in *n*. When that *n* was immediately followed by a vowel in the same word, it became *r* in Tosk dialects but remained *n* in Gheg. If there was no immediately following vowel, the vowel preceding the *n* became nasalized (like nasalized vowels in French), and then the *n* dropped. Such nasalized vowels continued to be spoken in Gheg dialects (represented by *~* over the vowel letter in the orthography), but in Tosk dialects they lost their nasalization. As a result, these stems now have two forms: the BARE

8.D. Masculine Noun Stems with -*r* or -*n* Extension

ull'	olive
ull'ri	the olive

STEM form, which serves as the nominative/accusative definite case of the noun, and the OBLIQUE form, which appears when a suffix beginning in a vowel immediately follows. If the 20th century form is descended from a Tosk form, it will have the extension *r* in the oblique form and end in a plain vowel in the citation form; if it is a Gheg descendent, it may have the extension *n* in both stems or may have *n* only in the oblique stem. The plural stem of most of these nouns is formed by adding *-nj* to the plain stem; for example, *ullë* 'olive' *ullënj* 'olives'. *blë* 'sturgeon' *blënj* 'sturgeons'.

1.E. Marginal Indefinite Case

For masculine stems, the marginal indefinite case form is identical with the nominative definite case form; thus, the form *vëçl* is both the nominative definite and the marginal indefinite of the masculine noun *vëç*. Here are some other examples:

	Singular	
	Nominative Indefinite	Nominative Definite
cat	vëç	vëçl
		Marginal Indefinite
		vëçl

ox	ka	ka'u	ka'u
lamb	qengj	qengji	qengji
boy	djalë	dja'lli	dja'lli
wood	dru	dru'ri	dru'ri
north	verë	verëu	verëu

For feminine stems, the marginal indefinite case form has the suffix *-e*. As mentioned in Unit 4, an unstressed *ë* at the end of a stem drops before any suffix beginning with a vowel: *vajzë* 'girl', *vajze* 'girl' (marginal indefinite). As further mentioned in Unit 4, the consonant *j* separates a vowel (other than unstressed *ë*) at the end of a stem from a suffix beginning with a vowel; in standard Albanian spelling, but that *j* is omitted for feminine stems that end in stressed *i*'. The unstressed sequences *eje* and *jeje* are often pronounced *-je*, although the fuller forms may be written out in the standard orthography. A few examples will illustrate the forms:

	Singular		
	Nominative Indefinite	Nominative Definite	Marginal Indefinite
mother	nënë	nëna	nënë

house	shtëpë	shtëpë	shtëpë
woman	gru'a	gru'aja	gru'aje
coffee-house	kafene'	kafene'ja	kafene'je
cigarette	ciga're	ciga'rja	ciga'r(e)je
family	fami'lje	fami'lja	fami'l(je)je

When preceded by an indefinite quantifier, such as *një* 'a' or *ndonjë* 'some, any', the indefinite marginal case functions like the definite marginal case. To review these uses:

1. With verbs the marginal case marks the indirect object of the verb —roughly, someone or something concerned in the process depicted by the verb, without being either the subject or the direct object of the verb:

Do t'i japë para një spitali. 'He is going to give money to a hospital.'
where *spita'li* is marginal indefinite.

2. After an attributive clitic the marginal case has a "genitive" function:

Kjo është puna e ndonjë djalë. 'This is the work of some boy.'

where *dja'li* is marginal indefinite.

3. The marginal case marks the direct object of certain prepositions:

Banoj afër një qyteti të madh. 'I live near a big city.'
where *qyteti* is marginal indefinite.

In addition to these uses, 1) a marginal indefinite noun immediately after the stem of another noun, designates the species of the genus indicated by the first noun. In this use, the case ending serves to attach the second noun to the first one, the way English *of* often does. Thus, *mish vëç* 'veal' means "meat of calf", *mish kë* 'beef' means "meat of steer", *lloj mishi* means "kind of meat", etc. 2) A marginal indefinite noun sometimes has a kind of partitive function; that is, it indicates a part of a larger whole. Thus, it commonly appears after *çfarë*: *çfarë mishi* means 'what kind of meat, which meat'.

3f. Adjective Stem Forms

It was stated in an earlier Analysis that an adjective stem which ends in *ē* or *u'ar* is invariable in form for any singular referent, masculine or feminine. The same holds true for an adjective stem that ends in *ur* or in *ē* followed by *, r, t* or *z*.

Masculine Singular		Feminine Singular
<i>i sku'qur</i>	fried	<i>e sku'qur</i>
<i>i m'rē</i>	good	<i>e m'rē</i>
<i>i rëndē</i>	heavy	<i>e rëndē</i>
<i>i frëskët</i>	fresh, cool	<i>e frëskët</i>

When the referent is plural and feminine, however, these adjective stems add the suffix *-a*. Compare:

një vezë e sku'qur 'a fried egg'
dý vezë të sku'qura 'two fried eggs'

Feminine Singular		Feminine Plural
<i>e m'rē</i>	good	<i>të m'ra</i>
<i>e rëndë</i>	heavy	<i>të rënda</i>
<i>e frëskët</i>	fresh, cool	<i>të frëskëta</i>

Many adjectives whose masculine stem ends in another consonant, including especially those that end in a formative suffix like *-ak, -a'r, -ëm, -o'r, -to'r, -shëm, -ta'r* add *e* to form the feminine stem; if an unstressed *ē* precedes the consonant, it drops in the feminine stem:

Masculine Singular		Feminine Singular
<i>i kuq</i>	red	<i>e ku'qe</i>
<i>i keq</i>	bad	<i>e ke'qe</i>
<i>i madh</i>	big	<i>e ma'dhe</i>
<i>im</i>	my	<i>ime</i>
<i>shtëpia'k</i>	domestic	<i>shtëpia'ke</i>
<i>shqipta'r</i>	Albanian	<i>shqipta're</i>
<i>i sh'jshëm</i>	tasty	<i>e sh'jshme</i>
<i>i mësëm</i>	middle	<i>e mësme</i>

An adjective whose feminine singular stem ends in *-e* has that same stem for a feminine plural referent:

një shkollë e mësme 'a high-school'
dý shkolla të mësme 'two high-schools'

A few adjectives have special feminine plural forms. From now on, such an adjective will be cited in its singular form, followed by a comma and its special plural form.

Below are some of the adjectives with special feminine plural forms:

<i>Feminine Singular</i>		<i>Feminine Plural</i>
e ma'dhe	big	tē mēdha'
e ke'qe	bad	tē kēq'ia
e re'	new, young	tē re'ja
tjetër	other	tē tje'ra

An adjective with a masculine singular referent generally has the same stem form with a masculine plural referent. Compare:

një bu'rrë i fo'rtë 'a strong man'
dy bu'rra tē fo'rtë 'two strong men'

However, when the referent is an inanimate thing, rather than a male being, the plural adjective stem often takes on its feminine form, even though the referent noun has masculine suffixes. Compare:

shī, -u 'rain' (note the masculine definite suffix -u)
shī i madh 'heavy rain' (masculine singular form of the adjective)
shishqebap, -i 'shish kebab' (with the masculine

definite suffix -i)
shishqebap i pjekur 'roasted shish kebab' (masculine singular form of the adjective)

but

shira tē mēdha 'big rains' (mēdha' is a feminine plural form)
dy shishqebapē tē pjekura 'two broiled shish kebabs' (pjekura is a feminine plural form)

A very few adjectives have special forms for masculine plural referents. Here are four of them:

<i>Masculine Singular</i>		<i>Masculine Plural</i>
i ma'dh	big	tē mēdhe'nj
i rī	young, new	tē rī'nj
i vo'gël	small	tē ve'gjel
i zī	black	tē zī'nj
tjetër	other	tē tje'rē

The adjective tjetër 'other' is atypical in that it is used without an attributive clitic when its referent is singular

Ai tjetri është më i lirë. That other one (hotel) is cheaper.

Kjo shtëpia tjetër ka tetë ditare. This other

house has eight windows.

With plural referents, however, the adjective is used with normal attributive clitics. Notice that the masculine plural form is *të tjerë*, and the feminine plural form is *të tjera*:

Shumë burra të tjerë kanë para. 'Many other men have money.'

Pak gra të tjera ishin në kishë. 'Few other women were in church.'

Supplementary Vocabulary 8.

<i>ku bënga</i>	DARKËN.	...where I ate	DINNER
	<i>mëngjesin</i>		breakfast
	<i>drekën</i>		lunch
<i>copë mish</i>	VIÇI	...we have	VEAL
	<i>lo'pe</i>		tender beef ('cow')
	<i>qëngji</i>		lamb
	<i>dërri</i>		pork ('pig')
	<i>le'puri</i>		rabbit
	<i>dre'ri</i>		venison ('deer')

Hidhi dhe pak BIZELE!	Put in some	PEAS, too!
<i>ba'mje</i>		okra
<i>la'kra</i>		cabbage
<i>mashu'rka</i>		string beans
<i>fasu'le</i>		beans

<i>...unë dua</i>	PEMË.	...I want	FRUIT.
	<i>shalq'</i>		watermelon
	<i>pjeshkë</i>		a peach
	<i>portoka'lle</i>		an orange
	<i>qersh'</i>		cherries
	<i>ku'mbulla</i>		plums
	<i>limo'na</i>		lemons

<i>Kam qejf të ha</i>	I feel like eating
SHISHQEBAP.	SHISH KEBAB.
<i>su'pë</i>	soup
<i>byrë'k</i>	pastry filled with meat or cheese
<i>bakllava'</i>	sweet pastry filled with nuts

Listening In 8.

1. Do you want to eat?

Agimi: Unë kam uri Arben. Kur do të hamë darkë?

Arbeni: Shkojmë tashti. Po ku do të hamë?

Agimi: Ku të duash.

Arbeni: Më hahet shishqebap. Aliu e gatuan shumë të shijshëm.

Agimi: Mirë, e provojmë. Atje mund të takojmë edhe kushërinin tim.

2. What'll you have?

Aliu: Mirëmbërma. C'dëshironi zotërinj?

Agimi: Cfarë gjellë të mira keni sot?

Aliu: Kemi gjellë të shijshme, ëmbëlsira dhe fruta të freskëta.

Agimi: Kam qejf të ha një byrek me djathë dhe pak kos.

Mehmeti: Mua sillmë ndonjë gjellë me mish!

Aliu: A dëshironi mish qengji të pjekur në furrë? Është shumë i shijshëm.

Mehmeti: Po. Hidhi oriz, dhe për të pirë një gotë verë të bardhë!

Agimi: Mua një birrë të freskët dhe ndonjë frut.

3. What've you got?

Vasili: Sonte kam shumë uri. Cfarë kemi për darkë?

Aliu: Kam pjekur një copë mish qengji në zjarr.

Vasili: A ka djathë të njomë?

Aliu: Ai djathë është mbaruar, por kam një lloj tjetër djathë, që është shumë i mirë.

Vasili: Më hahen më mirë dy vezë dhe kos me bukë të ngrohtë.

Aliu: Cfarë fruti të hahet, dardhë apo mollë?

Vasili: Jo. Kam qejf të pi një kafe.

4. In Gëzim's fruit store in Tirana.

Arbeni: Ej, Gëzim, ç'fruta të freskëta kemi sot?

Gëzimi: Çdo lloj zotëri, rrush, dardha, mollë, pjepër, portokalle.

Arbeni: Sa kushtojnë këto gjashtë mollë?

Gëzimi: Tre lekë e gjysmë.

Arbeni: Dua dhe disa limona. Sonte do të ha peshk të pjekur në furrë.

Gëzimi: Provoni të blini peshk nga ky dyqani i mishit në qoshe. Ka peshkun më të mirë.

Arbeni: Të falemnderit, do ta provoj tashti.

5. Hasan and Ullmar enter a restaurant.

Hasani: Kam qejf të ha një pilaf.

Ullmari: Pilafi, mos është një lloj orizi?

Hasani: Po, oriz shumë i zier në ujë të ngrohtë.

Ullmari: A është i shijshëm?

Hasani: Shumë. Provoje! Mbase të pëlqen.

Kamerieri: Po ju ç'dëshironi?

Hasani: Dy pilafë dhe hidhi pak kos.

Kamerieri: Ndonjë gjë tjetër?

Hasani: Disa fruta dhe një gotë verë të kuqe.

Ullmari: Për mua një kupë ullinj me djathë, dhe një shate birrë.

Unit 9

Getting Cleaned Up

Hysni and Kozma are in Tirana for a teacher's conference and are sharing a hotel room.

	<i>Hysni</i>	
bërë	done, made (participle)	
jam bërë	[I] have become	
qeth	cuts hair, shears (CF)	
qethur	shorn (participle)	
për të qethur	for cutting hair, to cut hair	
për t'u qethur	for getting a haircut, to get a haircut	
Më duket se jam bërë për t'u qethur.	It seems to me I'm ready for a haircut.	
bile'	in fact, indeed; even	
rruar	shaved, shaving (participle)	
do rruar	needs shaving, needs to be shaved	

Bile edhe mjekra do rruar.	In fact, I need a shave, too	
	<i>Kozma'i</i>	
rruhet, rruar	gets shaved (CF)	
Edhe unë dua të rruhem.	I want to get a shave, too	
që	since, that	
kam dy' ditë që	it's been two days since	
	I ("I have two days since")	
është rruar	has shaved	
Kam dy ditë që s'jam rruar.	I haven't shaved for two days	
brisk, -u, brisqe	razor blade	
A ke ndonjë brisk?	Do you happen to have a razor blade?	
	<i>Hysni</i>	
vetë, -ja	self	
S'kam me vetë.	I don't have (any) with me ("with self").	

harro'n
harro'va
Harrova të blej dje.

berber, -i, -ë
këië
Ti di ndonjë berber në
këtë rrugë?

mbrapa
fabrikë, -a, -a
Po, ka një mbrapa
fabrikës.

A je gati të vemi?

prit

sa
lan
lehet, lehtë

forgets (CF)
[I] forgot
I forgot to buy (any) yester-
day.

Kozmai
barber
this (accusative)
Do you happen to know of a
barber on this street?

Hysniu
behind (followed by
marginal)
factory
Yes, there's one in back of
the factory.

Kozmai
Are you ready to go?

Hysniu
wait! (singular com-
mand)
as much, how much
washes (CF)
gets washed (CF)

Prit një minutë sa të
lahem.

zbret
zbres
po'shtë

Atëherë do të zbres
poshtë.

pres
ja'shtë

po'rtë, -a
Të pres jashtë portës.

shiko'

py'et

rrobaqe'pës, -i, -
për

Wait a minute till I get
washed.

Kozmai
descends (CF)
[I] descend
down, below; down-
stairs
Then I'm going downstairs.

[I] await, expect
out, outside (followed
by marginal)
gate, main door
I'll wait for you outside of
main door.

Hysniu
look! (singular com-
mand)
ask! (singular com-
mand)
tailor
for, about (followed by
accusative)

Shiko, pyet për ndonjë
 rrobaqepës!
 ndreq
 pantallo'na
 pantallo'nat
 Dua të ndreq pantallonat.
 Hey, ask about a tailor!
 fixes (CF)
 pants (plural only)
 the pants
 I want to have my pants fixed.
 ("I want to fix the pants.")

Later at the Tailor's

Hysniu
 i mu'ndur
 është e mu'ndur
 qep
 ma qepni
 xhep, -i, -e
 A është e mundur të ma
 qepni pak xhepin?
 possible
 it is possible
 sews (CF)
 [you/pl] sew it for me
 pocket
 Would it be possible to sew
 up my pocket a little? ("Is it
 possible to sew it for me a lit-
 tle the pocket?")

Rrobaqepësi
 për kur
 i doni
 Për kur i doni?
 for when, by when
 [you/pl] want them
 By when do you want them?

Hysniu
 mbaro'n
 t'i mbaro'ni
 e hënë
 e ma'rtë
 e mërkurë
 e enjte
 e pre'mie
 e shtu'në
 e dielë
 për të hënë
 finishes (CF)
 that [you/pl] finish
 them
 Monday
 Tuesday
 Wednesday
 Thursday
 Friday
 Saturday
 Sunday
 for Monday, by Mon-
 day
 A mund t'i mbaroni për të
 hënë?
 Can you finish them by the
 day?
Rrobaqepësi
 mi'rë
 deri
 pas
 pasdre'ke
 gjen
 okay
 until, till, by (followed
 by accusative)
 after (followed by mar-
 ginal)
 in the afternoon ("after
 lunch")
 finds (CF)

Mirë, deri pasdreke nga
on gjashtë do t'i gjeni
paj.

Kozmai

pastro'n
rrobë, -a
Po ju, pastroni edhe rroba?

Okay, you'll find them ready
by this afternoon around
("toward") six P.M.

cleans (CF)
cloth

And do you clean clothes,
too? ("But you, do you clean
also clothes?")

Rrobaqepësi

qep
bekuro's
Ujë vetëm qep dhe
bekuros rroba.

ngjit
ngjitur
ngjitur me

farmacit', -a
pastërti'
Ngjitur me farmacinë
është një pastërti.

[I] sew
irons (CF)
I only sew and press clothes.

joins (CF)
joined (participle)
right next to (followed
by accusative)

pharmacy
laundry
Right next to the drug store is
a laundry.

I lajnë mirë?

Shumë mirë ("very
well").

dërgo'n
rrobë, -i
të mi'
të mi'a
rrobat e mi'a
Atje unë dërgoj edhe
rrobat e mia.

sahat', -i, -e
Sahati im thotë gjashtë.
akoma
A është akoma i hapur në
këtë orë?

Po si jo.
tërë
tërë ditën

Kozmai

Do they do a good job ("they
wash well")?

Rrobaqepësi

Very good

sends (CF)
clothes (plural only)
my (masculine plural)
my (feminine plural)
my clothes
I send my own clothes there.

Kozmai

clock, watch, hour
My watch says six.
still, yet
Is it still open at this hour?

Rrobaqepësi

Well of course.
whole, entire
during the whole day

Është tërë ditën i hapur. He's open all day.

Kozmai

palë pair, set
një palë rroba a suit ("a set of clothes")
pa'llto, -ja coat
palto e madhe overcoat ("big coat")
la'rë washed (participle)
për të la'rë for washing, to wash
Kam dy palë rroba, dhe I have two suits and an over-
një palto të madhe për të coat to clean.
la'rë.

Rrobaqepësi

b'ë, prutë brings (CF)
bjer bring! (singular com-
mand)
bje'ri bring them!
shp'ë, shpënë takes, conveys (CF)
shpi'em [we] take, convey
ba'shkë together
Bjeri këtu dhe pastaj i Bring them here and later
shpiem bashkë! we'll take them over together!

Later at the barber-shop

Hysniu

pre'sim [we] await
Duhet të presim shumë? Do we have to wait long?

Berberi

çast moment
Jo, një çast e jam me ju. No, one moment and I'll be
with you ("and I'm with
you").
ul lowers (CF)
u'let lowers oneself, sits
(CF)
u'luni lower yourself!, sit!
Urdhëroni, uluni! Please sit down!
qethet gets sheared, has a hair-
cut (CF)
qetheni [you/pl] are sheared
Si doni të qetheni? How do you want your hair
cut?

Hysniu

merr take! (singular com-
mand)
a'në, -a side, direction
a'nët the sides

më metra anët	take my sides ("take the sides for me")
Më metra pak anët	Take a little off the sides,
shkurto'n	shortens (CF)
shkurto!	shorten! (singular command)
shkurto'më	shorten for me!
flok, -u, -ë	hair
flokët	the hairs
de shkurto'më pak flokët,	and take some off the top ("shorten a little the hairs!"),
i gjatë	long
të gjatë	long (feminine plural)
z jame të gjatë.	'cause it's ("they are") (too) long.
Berberi	
mjekër, -a	beard
ru'ani	[you/pl] shave
ta ru'ani	that [you/pl] shave it
Po mjekrën, doni ta ruani?	And do you want a shave? ("And the beard, do you want to shave it?")

Hysni	
i rruar	shaved
Jo, është e rruar.	No thanks. ("No, it is shaved".)
ujdi's	arranges, fixes up (CF)
ujdi'smë	fix up for me! (singular command)
mustaqe, -ja, -	mustache
Vetëm ujdismë pak mustaqet.	Just trim my mustache ("the mustaches") a little.
Berberi (as he finishes)	
me shëndet	congratulations ("with health")
Me shëndet zotëri.	Okay, sir.
tjetri	the other one (masculine)
Tjetri!	Next!
<hr/>	
<i>After they are both finished, the men leave.</i>	
Kozmai	
ndërro'n	changes (CF)
këmbi'shë, -a	shirt
Dua të ndërroj këmbishën.	I want to change my shirt.

i pa'stër	clean
Nuk është e pastër.	It's not clean.
i p'istë	dirty
Bile është shumë e pisët.	In fact, it's very dirty.
S'kemi kohë.	<i>Hysniu</i> We don't have time.
pa'ra	before, in front of
ba'nkë, -a	bank
Petriti po na pret para bankës.	Petrit is waiting for us in front of the bank.

At the bank, another teacher at the conference, Petrit, has been waiting patiently.

Është shtatë sahati.	<i>Petriti</i> It is seven o'clock ("seven of clock").
Kam një sahat që po ju pres.	I've been waiting for you for hours. ("I have one hour since I am awaiting you.")

i'shim
tek or te

Kozmai

[we] were
at the place, to the
place of (followed by
nominative)

Na fal, ishim tek berberi. Excuse us, we were at the barber's.

Hysniu

ndi'en senses (CF)
e'rë, -a, -ra scent, smell
kolo'një, -a perfume, cologne
so'në our (marginal feminine)
Nuk e ndien erën e Don't you smell the odor
kolonjës sonë? ("air") of our cologne?

Petriti

o oh
O po. Oh yeah.
Me shëndet! Good for you!

Pronunciation Help 9.

There is a contrast in Albanian, as there is in English, between certain consonants (called obstruents), made by obstructing the flow of air out of the mouth while the vocal cords are vibrating, and obstruents made without such vibration. The first kind are called VOICED and the second are called VOICELESS. Compare the Albanian voiced obstruents with their voiceless counterparts:

Voiced	b	d	g	gʲ	v	dh	z	zh	x	xh
Voiceless	p	t	k	q	f	th	s	sh	c	ç

The effect of "voicing" can be heard clearly by placing your hands tightly over your ears and pronouncing *sss* as in 'hiss'. You will hear only a very weak sound. Now repeat the action, but this time pronounce *zzz* as in 'his'. The loud buzzing you hear now is voicing.

In normal speech a voiceless obstruent may become voiced if a voiced obstruent follows directly without pause: thus the *ç* in *ç'doni* 'what do you want' may be voiced, and sound like *zh*; likewise, the *s* in *asgjē* 'nothing' may be voiced, and sound like *z*. Sometimes the voicing is not complete, and the resultant sound may begin voiceless, and end voiced.

On the other hand in normal speech a voiced obstruent may become voiceless at the end of a word, when this word is followed by a pause or by a voiceless obstruent. (This is particularly evident in the speech of Tosk speakers.) The devoicing may not be complete, so that final voiced obstruents may have a voiced beginning and voiceless end.

9.A. Practice 1.

Here are some examples of voiceless obstruents (indicated in *italics*) in positions where they are likely to become voiced:

Nuk di <i>asgjē</i> .	I don't know anything.
Dua mish,	I want meat,
por <i>s'dua qepē</i> .	but I don't want onions.
Ç'doni <i>tē</i> pini?	What do you want to drink?
Ç'bukē doni?	What kind of bread do you want?

9.B. Practice 2.

And here are some examples of voiced obstruents in positions where they are likely to become voiceless:

Djali im i <i>madh ēshtë</i> në Amerikē.	My eldest son is in America.
Jo aq larg.	Not so far.
S'mbaj mend një darkē <i>tē</i> tllë.	I don't remember such a dinner.

9.C. Practice 3: u'a, ðe, y'e.

Just as languages differ as to the combinations of consonants which occur in particular positions, they differ as to the combinations of vowels that may occur. In Albanian, the most common vowel combinations are u'a, ðe, and y'e. Although the stress may be written as if it were on the first vowel of the combination, the two vowels are of equal weight; in actual speech either or neither of the two may have greater prominence. Listen to and practice saying the following words:

	u'a		ðe		y'e
mu'a	me	b'ðe	[I] fall	py'et	ask!
gru'a	woman	d'ðell	sun	try'eðe	table
e martu'ar	married	z'ðej	boil	py'ete	ask him!
gatu'aj	[I] cook	d'ðelli	the sun	kthy'er	turned
du'am	[we] want	shpi'ðe	convey	fy'ell	flute
qu'ajnë	[they] call	nd'ðej	sense	kry'e	head

When the stress is on the second vowel of the combination ua, as in skua'dër 'team', the u has much the same sound as English w as in 'watch'. Words that were formerly spelled with the combination *le* are now spelled and pronounced *je* when the stress shifted to the e: dje

'yesterday', tē bje'rë 'that it fall', vjedh '[I] steal'.

After the letters g and n, the spelling *ie* is used to represent the sound *je* in order to distinguish the sequence *gj-e* from *g-je* and the sequence *nj-e* from *n-j*: compare *lagje* (pronounced la'gj-e) 'district' with *lagje* (pronounced la'g-je) 'wetting', and *leshnje* (pronounced le'shnj-e) 'district' with *ngrenie* (pronounced ngrën-j) 'eating'.

Analysis 9.

9.A. Present Tense Forms of Consonant-stem Verbs

9.A.a. Regular Stems

qeth	shears, cuts hair (CF)
qeth	qethim
qeth	qethni
qeth	qethin
ndreq	fixes, repairs (CF)
ndreq	ndreqim
ndreq	ndreqni

ndreq	ndreqin
qep scws (CF)	
qep	qe'pim
qep	qe'pni
qep	qe'pin
hekuro's irons (CF)	
hekuro's	hekuro'sim
hekuro's	hekuro'sni
hekuro's	hekuro'sin
ul seats (CF)	
ul	u'lim
ul	u'lni
ul	u'lin
ujdi's arranges, fixes (CF)	
ujdi's	ujdi'sim
ujdi's	ujdi'sni
ujdi's	ujdi'sin

The Citation Forms of all the verbs above end in consonants other than *-j*, and thus the present tense stems of those verbs end in those same consonants. Present tense forms are constructed by adding the appropriate person suffixes to these stems. These person suffixes are:

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>	-θ	-im
<i>2nd Person</i>	-θ	-ni
<i>3rd Person</i>	-θ	-in

Notice that all the singular forms are identical with the CF. Notice also the similarity between the plural suffixes **-im**, **-ni**, and **-in**, used after consonant stems, and the corresponding suffixes **-jmē**, **-ni**, and **-jnē**, used after vowel stems. The 1st pl and 3rd pl forms show that the unstressed *i* of the suffix is pronounced *j* if it follows another vowel, according to the general pattern in Albanian, whether that change is represented in the spelling of the word, as it is in these forms, or not.

9.A.b. Stems Whose CF Ends in *s/t*

pret awaits, expects (CF)	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>	pres	pre'sim
<i>2nd Person</i>	pret	pr'i'tni or pr'i'sni
<i>3rd Person</i>	pret	pre'sin

Most verbs whose CF ends in *t* have *s* rather than *t* in their 1st sg, 1st pl, and 3rd pl present tense forms. In the 2nd pl, either consonant may be used.

Note that all those *s/t* stems with a stressed *-e'* before the stem-final consonant have *-i* instead in the 2nd pl.

9.A.c. Consonant Stems with Varying Stem Vowel

Besides the two general types of consonant stems described above, there are a very few special stems whose STEM VOWEL — the vowel(s) of the stressed syllable in the stem — is *-a'* (or *-o'*) in some forms, *-e'* in other forms, and *-i'* in still other forms. For these verbs, the 1st sg, 1st pl, and 3rd pl forms have the alternant *-a* (or *-o*), the 2nd sg and 3rd sg have *-e*, and the 2nd pl may have *-e* or *-i*. Following are the present tense forms of five very frequent verbs in Albanian:

merr takes (CF)	
marr	ma'rrim
merr	me'rrni
merr	ma'rrin
njeh acquaints, knows (CF)	

njoh	njo'him
njeh	nji'fhi
njeh	njo'hin

shoh sees (CF)

shoh	sho'him
sheh	sh'fhi
sheh	sho'hin

jep gives (CF)

jap	ja'pim
jep	je'pni
jep	ja'pin

flet speaks (CF)

fias	fia'sim
flet	fli'sni
flet	fia'sin

Notice that the person suffixes are the same for these as for any other consonant-stem verb.

9.A. Citation Forms for Unpredictable 1st sg Verbs

From now on, a verb whose present 1st sg form is not predictable from its CF will be cited with that form following in parentheses after the CF. The verbs of this type that we have encountered so far are:

ka (kam)	has	əʃtē (jam)	is
deʔē (lhem)	says	del (dal)	emerges
aʒeh (nʒoh)	acquaints	sheh (shoh)	sees
do (du'a)	wants	vjen (vij)	comes
h'pēn (h'pā)	mounts	l'kēn (l'ki)	goes away
merr (marr)	takes	jep (jap)	gives
ngjit (ngjis)	joins	porosi't (porosi's)	orders
de'ret	calls (CF)	shēl'pē	strolls
(lde're'ts)		(shēl'p's)	around (CF)
fit (fias)	speaks	pret (pres)	awaits
ə'ret (əbres)	descends	py'et (py'es)	asks

9.B. Command Forms of Consonant Stems

As discussed earlier, the plural command form of a verb is the same as the 2nd pl form of the present tense. This applies to consonant-stem as well as vowel-stem verbs:

ha'pni	open! (plural command)
qe'thni	cut hair! (plural command)
me'trni	take! (plural command)
ujdi'sni	fix up! (plural command)
prī'tni (or prī'sni)	wait! (plural command)
py'etni (or py'esni)	ask! (plural command)

As mentioned earlier, the singular command form for most verbs is the same as the plural form without the suffix -ni. This also applies to most consonant-stem verbs:

hap	open! (singular command)
qeth	cut hair! (singular command)
merr	take! (singular command)
ujdi's	fix up! (singular command)

However, the singular command form for most -s/-t-stem verbs has -t, and not the optional -s of the plural command:

prī't	wait! (singular command)
py'et	ask! (singular command)

The verb *flet* 'speak' has a normal plural command form *fli'sni* 'speak' but has a special singular command form *fol* 'speak!'.

9.C. Object Clitics in Commands.

In the Albanian writing system a space is left between a clitic and the verb when that clitic precedes the verb. In informal commands, however, the clitic may come *after* the verb, in which case it is attached directly to the stem of the verb with no space intervening. In a plural command with an object clitic after the verb stem, the *-ni* suffix follows the clitic.

As discussed earlier, the 1st and 2nd person object clitics *më* 'me' and *na* 'us' may identify either the direct or the indirect object of the verb.

<i>ujdës</i>	fix up! (singular command)
<i>ujdësmë</i>	fix me up!
or <i>më ujdës</i>	fix me up!
<i>ujdë'sni</i>	fix up! (plural command)
<i>ujdësmëni</i>	fix me up!
or <i>më ujdë'sni</i>	fix me up!

<i>shkurto'</i>	shorten! (singular command)
<i>shkurto'më</i>	shorten (for) me!
or <i>më shkurto'</i>	shorten (for) me!
<i>shkurto'ni</i>	shorten! (plural command)
<i>shkurto'mëni</i>	shorten (for) me!
or <i>më shkurto'ni</i>	shorten (for) me!

<i>Jep</i>	give! (singular command)
<i>na jep</i>	give us!
or <i>je'pna</i>	give us!
<i>je'pni</i>	give! (plural command)
<i>na je'pni</i>	give us!
or <i>je'pnani</i>	give us!

<i>ndihmo'</i>	help! (singular command)
<i>na ndihmo'</i>	help us!
or <i>ndihmo'na</i>	help us!
<i>ndihmo'ni</i>	help! (plural command)
<i>na ndihmo'ni</i>	help us!
or <i>ndihmo'nani</i>	help us!

Usually, however, *na* 'us' precedes rather than follows the stem in a command form.

<i>merr</i>	take! (singular command)
-------------	--------------------------

me'rre	take it!
me'rri	take! (plural command)
me'rreni	take it!
provo'	try! (singular command)
provo'je	try it!
provo'ni	try! (plural command)
provo'jeni	try it!

On the other hand, in command forms the object clitic *e* 'him, her, it', indicating a 3rd sg direct object of the verb, always follows the stem. If the stem ends in a vowel, *-j-* is usually inserted between the stem and *-e*.

ndreq	fix! (singular command)
ndre'qi	fix them!
ndre'qni	fix! (plural command)
ndre'qini	fix them!
kërko'	seek! (singular command)
kërko'ji	seek them!
kërko'ni	seek! (plural command)
kërko'jini	seek them!

Similarly, in command forms the 3rd pl direct object clitic *i* 'them' always follows the stem. If the stem ends in a vowel, *-j-* is inserted between the stem and *-i*.

9.D. Singular Command Forms Ending in *-r*

ble	brings (CF)
bjer	bring! (singular command)
b'pal	bring! (plural command)

A verb whose CF ends in *-le* forms its singular command form by changing *-le* into *-je* and adding *-r* to the stem. The plural command form, however, is not affected in this way. The only other verbs that add *-r* to form the singular command form have CF's that end in *-ë*.

9.E. Reflexive Command Forms

u'let	sit (CF)
u'lu	sit! (singular command)
u'luni	sit! (plural command)
kthe'het	turn, return (CF)
kthe'hu	turn! return! (singular command)
kthe'buni	turn! return! (plural command)

Reflexive command forms are formed with the suffix *-(h)u* placed directly after the stem. The *(h)* does not appear if the stem ends in a consonant.

9.F. Participles

The words in capital letters in the sentences below are PARTICIPLES.

Ka ditë që s'ju kam **PARË**. It's been days since I've seen you ('that I have not seen you').

Kemi **ARDHUR** nga **Amerika**. We come ('have come') from America.

Ku e keni **MËSUAR**? Where did you learn ('have learned') it?

E kemi **MËSUAR** në shtëpi. We learned ('have learned') it at home.

Kam frikë mos është **MBARUAR**. I'm afraid that it might be all gone ('might have been finished').

Më duket se jam **BËRË** për t'u qethur. It seems to me I'm ready ('I have become') for a haircut.

Më duket se jam **bërë** për t'u **QETHUR**. It seems to me I'm ready for a haircut ('for getting shorn').

Kam dy palë **rroba**, dhe një **pallo** të madhe për të **LARË**. I have two suits and an overcoat to

clean.

A është i **HAPUR** tashti? Is it open ('opened') now?

Sillmë pulë të **PJEKUR**! Bring me roast ('roasted') chicken!

The first three sentences demonstrate participles after a form of the verb *ka* 'has' to correspond with English constructions with *have* plus participle — such as *I have seen, he has come, we have learned*, etc. Thus, *kam mësuar* corresponds to *I have learned*, *kisha hapur* corresponds to *I had opened*, *ke mbaruar* to *you have finished*, *kanë pjekur* to *they have roasted*. In present-day Albanian, such constructions are often used as well in cases with simple past tense verbs in English.

The next two sentences have a participle immediately after a form of *është* 'is'. This construction is equivalent to the preceding one, but for reflexive verbs — here, the reflexive verbs *mbarohet* and *bëhet*.

The next two examples illustrate the construction *për plus të plus participle*, corresponding to the English construction *for plus verb plus -ing (for cleaning)*, or *to plus verb (to clean)*.

The last two examples show that participles become lexemes when preceded by an attributive clitic.

5.6. Structure of Participles

CF	CF Stem	Participle	
bën	bë-	bë-rë	done
pi	pi-	pi-rë	drunk
shkruan	shkrua-	shkrua-r	written

For the majority of verbs, the participle has the suffix *-rë* added to the stem used in the CF and/or RF. The final *e* of that suffix drops if the preceding vowel is stressed, by a general rule that we have seen before.

1. If the CF stem ends in a consonant, the participle has the stressed vowel *-u* inserted before the participle suffix. Examples:

CF	CF Stem	Participle	
hap	hap-	hap-u-r	opened
mbyll	mbyll-	mbyll-u-r	closed
pjek	pjek-	pjek-u-r	roasted, baked
eci	ec-	ec-u-r	walked

2. If the final vowel of the CF stem is stressed *-o* (the commonest type in Albanian), that vowel changes to *-u* before the *-rë*. If that vowel is stressed *-e*, that vowel changes to *-yë* before the *-rë*. Examples:

CF	CF Stem	Participle	
kupto'n	kupto'-	kuptu'a-r	understood
mbaro'n	mbaro'-	mbaru'a-r	finished
puno'n	puno'-	punu'a-r	worked
shkon	shko'-	shku'a-r	gone, passed
kërce'n	kërce'-	kërcy'e-r	leapt, danced
kthen	kthy'e-	kthye'r	turned, returned
pëlqen	pëlqy'e-	pëlqy'e-r	pleased, liked

For many of the most common verbs, there is a special participial stem (PS). If that stem ends in a stressed *e*, the participle suffix is *-në*. Following are the verbs used in the first 8 Units that have special participles. In future units such participles will be cited after the CF in the sentence build-ups: e.g., *di, di'tur* knows (CF).

CF	PS	Participle	
blen	ble-	ble-rë	bought
sheh	pa-	pa-rë	seen

bër	rë-	rë-në	fallen
ha	ngër-	ngër-në	eaten
është	që-	që-në	been
jep	dhë-	dhë-në	given
thotë	thë-	thë-në	said
merr	marr-	ma'rr-ë	taken
di	dit-	dit-u-r	known
do	dash-	da'sh-u-r	wanted
flet	fol-	fol-u-r	spoken, talked
gjen	gjet-	gjet-u-r	found
ka	pas-	pa's-u-r	had
mban	mbajt-	mbaj't-u-r	held, kept, carried
pret	prit-	prit-u-r	awaited, expected
py'et	py'et-	py'et-u-r	asked
qu'an	qu'ajt-	qu'ajt-u-r	called, named
rri	ndënj-	ndënj-u-r	stayed, remained
ve'te	va'jt-	va'jt-u-r	gone
vjen	a'rdh-	a'rdh-u-r	come

9.H. Days of the Week

e hënë, -a	Monday
e ma'rtë, -a	Tuesday
e mërkurë, -a	Wednesday
e enjte, -ja	Thursday
e premtë, -ja	Friday
e shtunë, -a	Saturday
e diel, -a	Sunday

The names of the days of the week are adjectives in Albanian, with the feminine referent *ditë* 'day' understood, but usually not expressed. The accusative *dë* case form is used to express *on Monday, on Tuesday, etc.*:

të hënë	on Monday
të ma'rtën	on Tuesday
të mërkurën	on Wednesday
të enjten	on Thursday
të premtën	on Friday
të shtunën	on Saturday
të dielën	on Sunday

ii. Marginal Case after Adverbial Prepositions

jashitë	out, outside
jashitë po'rtës	outside the door
mbrapa	in back, behind
mbrapa fabrikës	behind the factory
drejt	straight, straight to
drejt xhamisë	straight to the mosque
drejt një xhamije	straight to a mosque

A number of words in Albanian may be used both as verbs and as prepositions. As prepositions they are followed by objects in the marginal case. If the object is known, it will usually be definite, unless a quantifier intervenes.

ii. Transitive Verbs as Causatives

Dua të ndreq pantallonat. I want to have my pants fixed. ("I want to fix the pants.")

The Albanian sentence above does not distinguish whether the person intends to do the fixing himself or to have someone else do the fixing. In general, transitive

verbs in contexts which invite the interpretation, like *ndreq* here, may have a "causative" interpretation. In the Listening In for this unit, for example, the question *Po qepni rroba të tjera* is not asking whether you sew the clothes yourself, but whether you are having the clothes sewn.

Supplementary Vocabulary 9.

Ke BRISK?	Do you have	A RAZOR BLADE?
kre'hër		a comb
fu'rçë		a brush
fu'rçë dhëmbësh		a toothbrush
fu'rçë rro'bash		a clothes brush
sapu'n		soap

Pyet për ndonjë	Ask about a
RROBAQEPËS.	TAILOR.
këpuca'r	shoemaker
kasa'p	butcher
baka'll	grocer
sheqerxh'i	candy-maker
kova'ç	blacksmith
samarxh'i	saddle-maker

...ma qepni pak	...you sew up my
XHEPIN?	POCKET a little?
mëngën	cuff
qafëzën	collar
ko'psën	button
fanelën	sweater
blu'zën	blouse
fusta'nin	skirt, dress
çorw'pin	sock
xhake'tën	jacket
këmishën	shirt

A mund t'i mbaroni për	Can you finish them by
TË HËNËN	MONDAY
të ma'rtën	Tuesday
të mërkurën	Wednesday
të enjten	Thursday
të premtën	Friday
të shtunën	Saturday
të dielën	Sunday

Listening In 9.

1. *Besnik and his wife Bardha prepare to go out.*

Besniku: Dubet të lahëm tashti.

Bardha: Mirë, por s'kemi kohë. Është tre sahati.

Besniku: Pse, ku do shkojmë?

Bardha: Hasani na pret para kinemasë.

Besniku: O, harrova se sot do të takohemi me ai.

Atëherë bjer të lutem, një palë pantallona të pastra.

Bardha: Pse, do t'i ndërrosh këto?

Besniku: Po, janë të pista. Sillmë edhe këmbësorë bardhë.

Bardha: Ku është?

Besniku: Mbrapa derës.

2. *Hysni finds Petrit shaving.*

Hysniu: A je gati Petrit?

Petriti: Prit një çast sa të rruhem!

Hysniu: Tashti rruhesh?

Petriti: Pse jo? Kam kohë?

Hysniu: Ti e ruan mjekrën çdo mëngjes?

Petriti: Jo, çdo dy ditë.

Hysniu: Po për t'u qethur?

Petriti: Çdo tri javë.

Hysniu: Ku qethesh? Tek Skënderi?

Ilir: Jo, jo. Ai qeth shumë keq.

Hasan: Po ku?

Ilir: Te berberi ngjitur me bankën.

Let's go to the tailor shop.

Ullmari: Mbrëmë isha tek rrobaqepësi.

Hasan: Pse? Po qepni rroba të tjera?

Ullmari: Jo, por do të ujdís xhakëtën. Është e gjatë.

Hasan: Kur do të jetë gati?

Ullmari: Më tha se për të martën është gati.

Hasan: Në mëngjes apo pasdreke?

Ullmari: Besoj pasdreke. Pse?

Hasan: Se dua edhe unë të blej një palë pantallona.

Ullmari: Shkojmë bashkë nga ora katër të martën.

Hasan: Shumë mirë. Takohemi prapa kishës.

Where's your father?

Ilir: Kam tërë mëngjesin që po të pres.

Hasan: Më fal, po isha i zënë me babanë.

Ilir: Kur shkon babai yt në Gjirokastër?

Hasan: Të mërkurën në mëngjes.

Ilir: A është këtu ai të shtunën, ditën e pazarit?

Hasan: Besoj se po. Pse?

Ilir: Kam pak punë me atë.

Hasan: Atëherë mund ta gjesht të dielën tek kafeneja.

Ullmari: Jo, më mirë ta pres tashti.

Hasan: Tashti për tashti ai është i zënë në fabrikë. Por do të vijë shpejt.

Ullmari: Ulemi një çikë dhe e presim këtu.

Unit 10

Seeing The City

Wilhelm and Johann are two German students on holiday in Albania.

	<i>Vilhelmi</i>
mu'aj, -i, - pothu'aj	month almost
Kemi një muaj pothuaj në Shqipëri.	We've been in Albania for almost a month. ("We have almost a month in Albania.")
del (dal) da'llim shëu't (shëu's)	emerges, go out (CF) [we] emerge strolls around, tours (CF)
Berat, -i Dalim sot dhe shëtisim Beratën.	Berat Let's go out today and take a look at Berat.
	<i>Johani</i>
ve'te ve'mi marrim	goes (CF) [we] go, let's go [we] take, get

Hilmi!, -u
Vem marrim dhe
Hilmiun.

Kush është Hilmiu?

i Aliut
Është vëllai i Aliut.
ndofta
shpi'e, shpënë

të shpjerrë

Ndofta ai e di ku të na
shpjerrë.

mirë thu'a

Hilmi
Let's go get Hilmi too.

Vilhelmi
Who is Hilmi?

Johani
of (the) Ali
He's Ali's brother.
maybe
takes (somewhere),
conveys (CF)
that [he] takes (third
person subjunctive)
He may know where to
us.

Vilhelmi
that's a good sugges-
tion ("you say
well")

shko'nte	[he] went
po shko'nte	[he] was going
konvik't, -i, -e	dormitory, boarding school
Po shkonte nga konvikti.	He was walking toward the dormitory.
	<i>Johani</i>
ci'li	who, which (masculine nominative)
ci'lin	whom, which (masculine accusative)
Me cilin ishte?	Who was he with?
	<i>Llazari</i>
fjal'o'set	talks (CF)
fjal'o'sej	[he] talked (imperfect)
po fjal'o'sej	he was talking
disa'	several
nje'rëz	people
Po fjalosej me disa njerëz.	He was talking with some people.

They find Hilmi in the dormitory.

	<i>Johani</i>
kërko'nim	[we] sought, we looked for
po kërko'nim	[we] were seeking
Po të kërkonim.	We were looking for you.
bi'em	[we] fall
i bi'em	[we] fall to it, we strike it
përqark	all around (followed by marginal)
i bi'em përqark	[we] take a tour around it
Duam t'i biem përqark Beratit.	We want to take a tour of Berat.
	<i>Hilmiu</i>
ha'pur	opened (participle)
i ha'pur	open, spread out
Berat i është qytet i hapur shumë.	Berat is a very spread-out city.
fshat, -i, -ra	village
Nuk është fshat.	It's not a village.
lodh	fatigues (CF)
lodhet	gets tired (CF)

kan frikë se do të
lloheni.

I'm afraid that you'll get tired.

Johani

posho'n
dodh
dodhet

kur të lodhemi, pushojmë
at dhe lodhemi.

stops (CF)
refreshes (CF)
gets rested (CF)
When we get tired we will
stop and rest. ("Whenever we
get tired, we stop and we un-
tire ourselves")

*Hilmi agrees to accompany them and they take the bus
to Berat.*

Hilmiu

thotë
them
them më mirë

thërret (thërret's)
thërresim
taksi!, -a, -
them më mirë të
tëresim një taksi.

says, tells (CF)
[I] say, [I] tell
[I] think it's better ("I
say better")
calls (CF)
[we] call
taxi
I think we'd better get a taxi.

kështu'
sho'him
bukuri!, -a
Kështu mund të shohim
dhe bukurinë e qytetit.
dëgjo'n
diçka'
parë
më parë
Dëgjoni, dua t'ju them
diçka më parë.

in this way, like this
[we] see
beauty
That way we can also see the
beauty of the city.
listens, hears (CF)
something
first
earlier ("more first")
Listen, I want to tell you
something beforehand.

Johani

do të thuash

[you/sg] want to say,
[you/sg] mean;
[you/sg] will say
What do you mean?

Çfarë do të thuash?

Hilmiu

pret
pritni
modër'n
Mos pritni gjëkafshë
moderne.

await/expects (CF)
[you/pl] await/expect
modern
Don't expect anything
modern.

i vjetër
Berati është një qytet i
vjetër.

old
Berat is an old city.

Johani

i ri, e re
gjezdi's

new
traipses/wanders around
(CF)

ta gjezdi'sim

that [we] traipse around
it

qo'she më qo'she

in every corner, from
one end to the other

I ri o i vjetër, ne duam ta
gjezdisim qoshe më qoshe.

New or old, we want to
wander around every corner of
it.

They walk together in search of a taxi.

Vilhelmi

ej ej
cila
çupë, -a, -a
i bukur
ecën
tej

hey hey!
who (feminine)
girl
beautiful, pretty
[she] walks, goes
yonder, beyond

Ej ej, cila është ajo çupë e
bukur, ajo që ecën atje tej?

uh

kujto'het
më kujto'het

Uh po, tani po më
kujtohet.

E kam parë në Tiranë.

bijë, -a, -a
e bija
fqinj, -i, -ë
fqinjë, -a, -a
tim

mësues, -i, -
mësuese, -ja, -
shkollë, -a, -a
fillore

Hey hey! who is that ~~pro~~
girl, the one that's walking
over there?

oh! (expressing sudden
realization)

is remembered (CF)

I remember ("it is
remembered to me")

Yes, it's coming back to me
now.

I've seen her in Tirana.

Hilmi

daughter
(his/her/their) daughter
neighbor (male)
neighbor (female)
my (masculine margin-
al)
teacher (male)
teacher (female)
school
elementary, beginning

Ishtë e bija e fqinjës t'ëm,
është në shkollën
drit.

She's my neighbor's daughter,
an elementary school teacher.

Vilhelmi

at

they, those (masculine
plural)

cilët

who (masculine plural)

halla, cilët janë?

And who are they? ("But
they, who are they?")

Hilmiu

që, -ri

one (masculine)

lejohet

affiances (CF)

lejohet

gets engaged (CF)

lejuar

engaged (participle)

i fejuar, -i

fiancé

emë

mother

e ëma

his/her/their mother

Jeni ëshi i fejuar, dhe
jeni ëshi e ëma.

The man is her fiancé, and the
woman is her mother. ("The
one is the fiancé, and the
other is the mother.")

Johani

le

let

le të shkojmë

let's go ("let that we

Le të shkojmë të marrim
një taksi.

may go")
Let's go get a taxi.

They talk to a taxi driver.

Hilmiu

kërkon

asks for, seeks (CF)

Sa kërkon për dy orë?

How much do you want for
two hours?

Shoferi

shofer, -i

driver (of a vehicle)

miqë, -a, -ra

thousand

një miqë

one thousand

në qoftë se

provided that, if

të dy

the two

ju të dy

the two of you, you

two

Një mijë lekë, në qoftë se
jeni vetëm ju të dy.

A thousand leks, if it's only
the two of you.

Hilmiu

si

like, as how

si shumë

too much ("like
much")

Pak si shumë.

çmim, -i, -e

i lartë

Çmimin e ke të lartë
(''you have the price
high'').

i rregullt

Më vjen keq, kemi çmime
të rregullta.

s'ka

gajle

S'ka gajle.

jep

jepi

sa

Jepi sa kërkon!

A little too much.

price, valuation

high

Your price is too high.

Shoferi

regular, standard;

proper

Sorry, we have standard rates.

Vilhelmi

there isn't any

worry

It doesn't matter.

give! (singular com-
mand)

give to him!

as much, how much

Give him what he's asking
for! (''Give to him as much
as he seeks'')

shu'më

Kushton shumë.

pra

Ejani pra.

h'pën (h'pi)

Hipni.

qind, -i, -ra

nëntëqind

Nëntëqind lekë.

ul

u'le

dhe pak

Ule dhe pak!

tetëqind

Tetëqind.

Hilmiu

(too) much

It costs too much.

Shoferi

then, now, well

(unstressed particle)

Well, come on then! (''Come
then!'')

climbs on, climbs in

(CF)

Get in!

hundred

nine hundred

Nine hundred lekë.

Hilmiu

lowers (CF)

lower it!

a little more

Make it a little less! (''Get
down a little!'')

Shoferi

eight hundred

Eight hundred.

Johani

bëj	make! do! (singular command)
proble'm, -i, -e	problem
e bëj proble'm	make it a problem
Mos e bëj problem Hilmi!	Don't make a make a big thing of it, Hilmi!
fjalë, -a, -	word
bën fjalë	argues ('makes words')
as	more, any more
Është, mos bëj fjalë	Please don't argue any more!
ti!	

Vilhelmi

ikim	[we] leave, go
Ja të ikim.	Come on, let's go!
bëhet, bëre	becomes, gets (CF)
h bëhet vonë.	It's getting late.

Pronunciation Help 10.

10.A. Practice 1: c

The symbol *c* represents the voiceless obstruent that in English would be spelled *ts* as in 'cats'. Unlike English *ts*, however, in Albanian the sound is considered to be single and unitary; it may appear at the beginning of words, as well as at the end and in the middle.

ciga're	cigarette	e'cni	walk
c'fli	who	stacio'n	station
co'pë	piece	oficer	officer
farmac'i	pharmacy	përcje'll	accompany
poli'ci	the policeman	ec	walk!

10.B. Practice 2: x

The symbol *x* represents the voiced obstruent that in English would be spelled *dx*. In Albanian the sound is considered to be unitary. It occurs in relatively few words and is increasingly being replaced by *z*.

nxito'hemi	we hurry	nx'ehtë	hot
xixë	spark	xanxa'r	unruly

10.C. Practice 3: zh

The double symbol **zh** represents a single unitary sound, the voiced counterpart of **sh**. It is the consonant heard in the middle of the English words 'pleasure', 'illusion', or 'azure'. In Albanian, unlike English, the sound **zh** may appear immediately before another voiced consonant.

zhu'rmë	noise	zhduken	they disappear
zha'pë	skin, rind	zhvillo'j	[I] develop
plazh	beach	grazhd	stable

Analysis 10.

10.A. Subjunctive Present Tense Forms

You have learned that the subjunctive forms of a verb are those which typically follow the subjunctive clitic **të**. You have also learned that the subjunctive present tense 2nd sg form of a verb consists of the CF stem of the verb plus the suffix **-sh** (**-ësh** after consonant stems). Further, you have learned that for almost all verbs, the only other distinctively subjunctive verb form is for the

3rd sg of the present tense.

10.A.a. Subjunctive Present Tense 3rd sg Forms
PP As implied above, the 1st sg forms for the plain or subjunctive present tense are identical.¹ This section is concerned with the subjunctive present tense 3rd sg form.

	<i>1st sg</i>		<i>3rd sg</i>
A.	bëj	do, make	të bëjë
	Do të bëjë ditë e mirë.		
	It will be a nice day.		
	mbaj	hold, keep	të mbajë
	Po të mbajë këstu, do të vete për peshk.		
	If it stays like this, I'm going fishing.		

¹ The exceptional subjunctive present tense 1st sg forms **të jem** and **të kem** of the verbs **është** 'is' and **ka** 'have', respectively, contrast with their plain 1st sg forms **jam** and **kam**.

vij come të vijë
Mund të vijë dhe shoku im?
Can my friend come too?

ndreq fix të ndreqë
Duhet të ndreqë sahatin.
He has to fix his watch.

pres await, expect të presë
Ai mund të na presë.
He can wait for us.

flas speak të flasë
Ajo duhet të flasë shqip në Shqipëri.
She should speak Albanian in Albania.

B. ha eat të hajë
Djali im duhet të hajë.
My son should eat.

di know të dijë
Shoku im do të dijë.
My friend will know.

C. bërë fall të bjerë
Nesër do të bjerë shi.
Tomorrow it's going to rain.

shpër convey të shpjerë
Ai di ku të na shpjerë.
He knows where to take us.

D. jam be të jetë
Ku do të jetë?
Where will he be?

kam have të ketë
Mund të ketë një djalë të tillë.
He may have such a son.

A. For most verbs, the 3rd sg subjunctive form is like the examples in A: it is like the 1st sg, but with a suffix *-ë* added.

B. For the few verbs whose 1st sg form ends in a vowel, the 3rd sg subjunctive form is like the examples in B: it is like the 1st sg, but with a suffix *-jë* added.

C. For verbs whose CF ends in *-ie* or *-ë*, as well as a few others whose CF ends in *-e*, the 3rd sg

subjunctive form is like the examples in C: it is like the 1st sg, but with a suffix *-rē* added.

D. You have already learned that the 3rd sg subjunctive forms of the verbs *ēsbtē* 'is' and *ka* 'has' are *tē jē'tē* and *tē ke'tē*, respectively. One more peculiarity of these two verbs is their distinctive 3rd pl subjunctive form: contrast the plain present tense forms *ja'nē* 'they are' and *ka'nē* 'they have' with their subjunctive counterparts *tē jē'nē* and *tē ke'nē*.

10.B. The Present Tense of Verbs

Present tense is a traditional term which we shall use to group certain functions and forms of verbs. Present tense forms, whether ACTIVE or REFLEXIVE, are either PLAIN or SUBJUNCTIVE.

The functions of the present tense are very broad. For example:

Banoj nē Berat. I live in Berat.

Here, a plain present tense form *banoj* is used to express a general situation in present time. The situation depicted may or may not be a continuation from the past

and may or may not be continued in the future.

Jepi sa kërkon. Give him as much as he's asking for!

A plain present tense form (here *kërkon*) may also be used to express a process or action going on in present time. For the same purpose, English usually uses a construction consisting of a form of the verb *to be* plus a participle ending in *-ing*.

Po na pret para kishës. He's waiting for us in front of the church.

To make clear that the process or action is on-going, but is not a continuation from the past, the plain present tense form is preceded by the aspectual particle *po*.

Dalim sot. Let's go out today!

A plain 1st pl present tense form may be used to express a self-included command.

Të dalim sot. We should go out today.

The corresponding subjunctive form makes a more tentative suggestion, rather than a command.

Kur të lodhemi, pushojmë pak. When we get tired, we will stop a while.

The literal rendering of the Albanian sentence here could be 'Whenever we may get tired, we stop a little.' The subjunctive present tense (here the reflexive form *të lodhemi*) depicts a possible, rather than actual situation. The plain present tense form, *pushojmë*, here provides the consequence that will follow in case that possible situation becomes actual. Notice that in colloquial English, the subjunctive is generally not distinguished in form from the plain, but a consequence projected into a possible future requires a future construction, here one with *will*.

Do ta mbarojmë nesër. We will finish it tomorrow.

A subjunctive present tense form (here *të mbarojmë*) is used after *do* to express an intention or determination about the possible future.

10.C. The Plural Definite Suffix -t

There is one definite suffix for the plural of all nouns: *-t*. Added to the plural stem, this suffix makes it serve as both the *plural nominative definite* and the *plural accusative definite* of the noun. If the last vowel before the suffix is stressed, a final *ë* is written after the suffix. If the last vowel before the suffix is unstressed and is followed by one or more consonants, a vowel *-i-* separates the stem from the vowel-less suffix:²

Plural			
Nominative and Accusative			
Indefinite		Definite	
<i>rro'ba</i>	clothes	<i>rro'bat</i>	the clothes
<i>pantallo'na</i>	pants	<i>pantallo'nat</i>	the pants
<i>a'në</i>	sides	<i>a'nët</i>	the sides
<i>flo'kë</i>	hair(s)	<i>flo'kët</i>	the hair(s)

² This vowel *-i-* also appears after plural stems ending in certain consonant clusters: e.g., *dushq* 'oaks', *dushqit* 'the oaks'. We will see later that it also appears before the vowel-less suffix *-sh* that marks the ablative plural.

va'jza	girls	va'jzat	the girls
bu'rra	men	bu'rrat	the men
ma'le	mountains	ma'let	the mountains
musta'qe	moustache	musta'qet	the moustache
xhaxhalla'rē	uncles	xhaxhalla'rēt	the uncles
djem	boys	dje'mtē	the boys
dyqanxh'aj	storekeepers	dyqanxh'i'njtē	the storekeepers

Indefinite

vëlle'zër	brothers	vëlle'zërit	the brothers
mësu'es	teachers	mësu'esit	the teachers
nje'rëz	people	nje'rëzit	the people
i feju'ar	fiancé	të feju'arit	fiancés

In future units, the dialogue buildups indicate that the plural has this -i by "[it]" after the plural stem.

10.D. Kinship Terms with Attributive Clitics.

In earlier Units you encountered kinship terms followed by possessive adjectives: *nëna e saj* 'her mother' and *baba'i i tij* 'his father'. In this Unit there is a construction in which a kinship term is preceded by an attribu-

tive clitic: *e ëma*, 'the mother'. Such a construction indicates that the mother belongs to a third person referent, without specifying whether that referent is *his*, *her*, or *their*.

In the same way, other kinship terms may be preceded by an attributive clitic to indicate a third person possessor: *i a'ti* 'his/her/their father', *i vëlla'i* 'his, her or their brother', *e mo'tra* 'his, her or their sister', *i b'ri* 'his, her or their son', *e b'ja* 'his, her or their daughter'. The clitic *i* precedes a noun designating a male relative; the clitic *e* precedes a noun designating a female relative.

Notice that the noun is always definite in these constructions. The forms *a'ti* and *ëma* are the definite forms of the nouns *a'të* 'father' and *ëmë* 'mother'. This word for 'mother', *ëmë*, has the special characteristic that it is always accompanied by some indication of whose mother it is.

10.E. Present Tense Forms of vete

The present tense forms of the verb *vete* 'go' are constructed with a stem *ve-* and are not derivable from the

CF alone. Note the unusual -te person ending in the singular and the -mi 1st pl ending.

	Plain			
	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
1st Person	ve'te	ve'mi	tē ve'te	tē ve'mi
2nd Person	ve'te	ve'ni	tē vesh	tē ve'ni
3rd Person	ve'te	ve'nē	tē ve'jē	tē ve'nē

10.F. Present Tense Forms of shoh and njoh

The verbs shoh 'see' and njoh 'acquaint, know' have stem vowels which alternate like the stem vowels of the marr-merr class of verbs, except that -o- is used rather than -a-. Compare the following forms:

Singular			
1st	marr	shoh	njoh
2nd	merr	sheh	njeh
3rd	merr	sheh	njeh
Plural			
1st	ma'rriim	sho'him	njo'him
2nd	me'rrii	shi'hni	nj'phni
3rd	ma'rriin	sho'hin	njo'hin

10.G. Present Tense Forms of tho'tē

The present tense forms of the verb tho'tē 'say' are not derivable from the CF:

	Plain		Subjunctive	
	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
1st	them	the'mi	tē them	tē the'mi
2nd	thu'a	tho'ni	tē thu'ash	tē tho'ni
3rd	tho'tē	tho'nē	tē tho'tē	tē tho'nē

The general sense of this verb is something like 'say', but in context it may mean 'give an opinion'. Unē them may thus be translated as both 'I say' and 'I think'. The combination of the verb dua 'want' plus subjunctive forms of the verb tho'tē has the value of the single English verb 'mean': du'a tē them 'I mean', do tē thu'ash 'you/sg mean', do tē tho'tē 'it/he/she means', du'am tē the'mi 'we mean', etc.

10.H. Present Forms of e'ci and i'ki

The present tense forms of the verbs e'ci 'go on foot, go, move' and i'ki 'leave, depart, go away' are similar in the

way are formed. They both have the unusual present tense singular person endings -i, -ën, -ën, but otherwise have the same endings as other consonant-stem verbs. In the following table, the subjunctive forms are listed between parentheses.

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st</i>	<i>ik</i>	<i>ikim</i>	<i>e'ci</i>	<i>e'cim</i>
<i>2nd</i>	<i>ikën (ikësh)</i>	<i>ikni</i>	<i>e'cën (e'cësh)</i>	<i>e'cni</i>
<i>3rd</i>	<i>ikën (ikë)</i>	<i>ikin</i>	<i>e'cën (e'cë)</i>	<i>e'cin</i>

10.1. Verbs of Going

You have learned several verbs in Albanian which all mean "go", but with different nuances.

The most general term for *go*, *go away*, or *pass* is *shkuj*:

Do të shkojmë nesër në mëngjes. We will go tomorrow morning.

Po shkon në shkollë. He is going to school.

Karroca shkon ngadalë. The carriage goes slowly.

Older speakers often use *vetë* instead of *shkuj*.

Dua të vetë në kafene tashti. I'd like to go to a coffee-house now.

Ata po venë nga jugu. They're going towards the south.

The verb *e'ci* 'go on foot, go; move' depicts movement or progress in some direction.

Unë eci javash. I walk (go) slowly.

Kali po ecën shpejt. The horse is running (going) fast.

The verb *ik* 'leave, depart, go away, go' depicts a movement or change that results in the subject's absence.

Do të ikni shpejt apo vonë? Are you leaving early or late?

Unë iki në Korçë nesër. I'm going to Korçë tomorrow.

10.1. Who in Albanian.

The word *kush* 'who' is unspecific as to the identity of the gender and number of the referent. If someone knocks on the door, you would ask *Kush është?* 'Who is it?', if don't know whether is by a man, woman, or several people. The accusative case form of the word is *kë* as in *Kam takuar kë?* 'Have I met who(m)?' The marginal case form of the word is *kujt*, as in *Të kujt janë ata fëmijë?* 'Whose children are those?'

The stem *cil-* 'who, which' always has a suffix that identifies the number and gender of the referent. For example, if you hear a man's voice when there is a knock on the door, you might say: *Cili është?* 'Who (masculine) is it?'. If a woman's voice: *Cila është?* 'Who (feminine) is it?'. If several men's voices: *Cilët janë?* 'Who (masculine plural) is it?'. If women's voices: *Cilat janë?* 'Who (feminine plural) is it?'. These sentences exemplify the nominative case forms and use of *cil-* words. For the other cases the forms are:

	Singular		Plural	
	Masculine	Feminine	Masculine	Feminine
Nominative	<i>cili</i>	<i>cila</i>	<i>cilët</i>	<i>cilat</i>
Accusative	<i>cilin</i>	<i>cilën</i>	<i>cilët</i>	<i>cilat</i>
Marginal	<i>cilit</i>	<i>cilës</i>	<i>cilëve</i>	<i>cilave</i>

Notice that in a phrase with a noun immediately after one of these *cil-* words, the corresponding English phrase will have *which* or *what*, but not *who*: e.g., *në cilin shtet?* 'in which/what state', *prapa cilave vajza?* 'behind which/what girls'.

10.K. Albanian Names

In general, the indefinite nominative case form of an Albanian name is used as its label — for example, as its citation form in dictionaries, on maps, nameplates, telephone books, etc. — or in direct address:

Bërât Berat (city in south-central Albania)
Mua më quajnë Arben. My name is Arben.
Faik, ky është babai im. Faik, this is my father.
Pyete, Agim, ç'frut kanë! Agim, ask him what kind of fruit they have!

When a name is used as a subject or object, it takes definite case suffixes, like other nouns. As subject or subject complement of a verb, a name will have its nominative definite form.

Faiku s'mē kupton. Faik doesn't understand me.
Ky është shoku im Agim. This is my friend Agim.

as object of a verb, it will have its accusative definite form.

Dalim sot dhe shëtisim Beratin. Let's go out today and take a look at Berat.

as accusative object of a preposition, it will have its definite form.

Banon me burrin e saj në Berat. She lives with her husband in Berat...

marginal object of a preposition, it will have its marginal definite form.

Duam t'i bëjmë përqark Beratit. We want to take a tour of Berat.

as an attributive clitic, it will have its marginal definite form.

Nga ç'vend i Shqipërisë je? From what part of Albania are you?

Është vëllai i Aliut. He's Ali's brother.

Foreigners who know little or no Albanian are usually baffled by such variation in the appearance in the form of Albanian place names, so they don't know whether to call the capital of Albania *Tirana* or *Tirana*, whether to use the map label *Shkodër* or *Shkodra*, etc. The problem is complicated by the fact that Albanians are not completely consistent themselves, sometimes treating the Albanian name as merely an indefinite label, and sometimes as the definite nominative subject of an unstated sentence.

For the few Albanian cities that foreigners have taken an interest in historically, the problem is even further complicated by the existence of a foreign name for the city. Thus, Italians have traditionally called *Durrës* *Durazzo*, *Shkodër* *Scutari*, and *Vlorë* *Valona*; Germans call *Korçë* *Koritz*; Greeks call *Gjirokastrë* *Argyrokastro*.

Another complication is that the same name may have different forms in Gheg and Tosk usage: for example, the city that Italians call *Valona* is *Vlorë* on Albanian maps, but *Vlona* in Gheg literature and speech. English mapmakers and gazetteers, faced with all these choices sometimes pick one form, sometimes another, without complete consistency.

Personal names that end in unstressed *a* or unstressed *i* do not like nominative definite forms: *Drī'ta*, *Ylli* (compare the nominative indefinite forms of the nouns from which they have been formed: *drī'tē* 'light', *yll* 'star'). The same form is used for both the nominative definite and indefinite cases. Even when used as labels, these names do not appear in an indefinite nominative form. Thus, instead of the theoretical form *Drī'tē*, the form *Drī'ta* is used, and instead of the theoretical *Yll* the form *Ylli* is used.

C'dëshiron, zoti Ylli? What would you like, Ylli? In the dialogues in this book, we have tried to follow the practice of Albanian dramatists by labeling speakers by their nominative definite forms, as if the name were the subject of the verb *thotë* 'says'.

Supplementary Vocabulary 10.

<i>Ylli është</i>	I FEJUARI.	The one is	HER FIANCE.
<i>i biri</i>			her son
<i>i kushërri</i>			her brother-in-law
<i>i vëllai</i>			her brother
<i>i vëhëri</i>			her father-in-law

<i>i gjyshi</i>	her grandfather
<i>i nipë</i>	her nephew
	her(or grandson)
<i>i kushërri</i>	her cousin (male)
<i>i njerku</i>	her step-father
<i>i zot</i>	her boss

<i>Tjetra është</i>	E ËMA.	The other is	HER MOTHER.
<i>e bija</i>			her daughter
<i>e kushërri</i>			her sister-in-law
<i>e motra</i>			her sister
<i>e vëhëri</i>			her mother-in-law
<i>e gjyshja</i>			her grandmother
<i>e mbesa</i>			her niece
			(or granddaughter)
<i>e kushërri</i>			her cousin (female)
<i>e njerka</i>			her step-mother
<i>e zotja</i>			her boss (female)

<i>Të marrim një</i>	TAKSI.	Let's get a	TAXI.
	autobus		bus
	veturë		car
	tren		train

aeroplā'n	airplane
karro'cē	carriage
ka'lē	horse
goma'r	donkey
vap'o'r	boat
biçikletē	bicycle
motoçikletē	motorcycle
kamio'n	truck

Listening In 10.

1. Where's Agim?

Faiku: Cilin kërkon?

Arbeni: Dua të takoj Agimin. E ke parë?

Faiku: Po, e kam parë dhjetë minuta më parë.

Arbeni: Ku, në ç'vend?

Faiku: Po shkonte me taksi.

Arbeni: Vetëm ishte?

Faiku: Jo, me Agimin ishte e ëma dhe një kushërri nga Berati.

Arbeni: Nga shkonte?

Faiku: Më duket se nga rruga e parkut.

Arbeni: Ndofta gjezdisin qytetin me kushëririn.

Faiku: Kështu besoj edhe unë.

Sepse ai nuk e njeh qytetin.

2. Skënder and Faik's father Hekur'dn go for a walk

Skënderi: Hekuran, sot nuk kemi punë, është e dielë.

Shëtisim pasdreke?

Hekurani: Mirë dalim, po nga të vemi?

Skënderi: Vemi nga rruga e spitalit.

Hekurani: Marrim me vete edhe fëmijët tanë.

Skënderi: Vajza ime ka qejf të gjezdisë.

Hekurani: Edhe djali im. Po kam frikë se mos lodhet.

Skënderi: Atëherë shkojmë në park.

Hekurani: Ndofta është më mirë.

Skënderi: Rruga nuk është shumë e gjatë.

Hekurani: Ka dhe vend ku mund të pushojmë.

Skënderi: Mirë thua. Mund edhe të ulemi.

3. Hysni intends to visit his hometown.

Hysniu: Të martën do të shkoj në fshat.

Ullmari: Do të vij dhe unë.

Hysniu: Pse? Ke qejf të vish në mal?

Ullmari: Po, dua të shoh fshatin tënd.

Hysniu: Mirë, po do të lodheni.

Ullmari: Atëherë më mirë marrim dy kuaj (horses).

Hysniu: Të pëlqen të nisemi shpejt të martën?

Umr: Pse jo? Sa orë është larg?

Enu: Pothuaj gjashtë orë.

Umr: Shihemi të martën atëherë.

Enu: Herët në mëngjes, përpara se të dalë dielli.

Unit 11

Going Visiting

Ullmar has made a friend of Bato Beqiri while staying in Korçë, the largest city in southeastern Albania.

	<i>Batua</i>	
Korçë, -a	Korçë	
mysafir, -i, -ë	guest (masculine)	
tek unë	at/to my place	
Je mysafir tek unë sonte.	You're invited to my place tonight.	
	<i>Ullmari</i>	
bezdî's	bothers (CF)	
bezdî'set	gets bothered (CF)	
bezdî'suni	get bothered! (plural command)	
mos u bezdî'sni	don't get bothered!	
kot	in vain	
Mos u bezdisni kot.	Don't go to all that trouble for nothing.	

Më vjen keq.
doshmos
medoshmos
Do të vish medoshmos.

ndry'she
zemëro'n
zemëro'het
zemëro'hem me ty
Ndryshe, zemërohem me ty.

me'që
ngul
këmbë -a, -
ngul këmbë

Batua
I'm sorry.
like it or not, certainly
like it or not, no matter what
You really have to come.
('You will come like it or not.')
otherwise
makes angry (CF)
becomes angry (CF)
[I] get angry with you
Otherwise I'll be mad at you

Ullmari
inasmuch as ('with that')
implants (CF)
foot, leg
insist ('put foot down')

Neqë ngul këmbë, po vij.

Since you insist, I'll come
('I'm coming').

At Bato's house.

Zoti Beqir

na
erdhe
mirë se na erdhe

to us
[you/sg] came
welcome ('well that
you came to us')
master, mister
Welcome, Ullmar. ('Well
that you came to us, Mister
Ullmar')

Ullmari

gjeta
Mirë se ju gjeta.

[I] found
I'm happy to have come.
('Well that I found you.')

Zoti Beqir

hyn
pritje, -ja
dhomë e pritjes
Udhëroni, hyni në
dhomën e pritjes.

enters (CF)
receiving, waiting
guest parlor
If you please, come into the
living room.

duhan, -i, -e

je'pi

si'llna

meze', -ja, -

byre'k, -u, -ë
Jepi duhan, e sillna
mezenë e pak byrek me
djathë.

ç'ke'mi

ve'në
punët
Ç'kemi, Zoti Beqir, si
venë punët?

fa're
Fare mirë.

cigarette (in colloquial
speech)

give to him! (singular
command)

bring to us! (singular
command)

appetizer, plate of
appetizers

meat or cheese pie

Give him a cigarette, and
bring us the appetizers and
some cheese pie!

Ullmari

what's new ('what do
we have')

[they] go
the works, the affairs
Well now, Mr. Beqir, how are
things going?

Zoti Beqir

very, absolutely
Just fine.

kam pse'
qan
qa'het, qa'rë
S'kam pse të qahem.

ty
të du'ket
je'të, -a
Po ty, si të duket jeta
këtu?

mërzi't (mërzi's)
mërzi'tet, mërzi'tur
nga pa'k
A po mërzitesh nga pak?

kam si'
S'kam si të mërzitem.

mik
miq
sa të du'ash

[I] have reason ("I
have why")
cries (CF)
complains (CF)
I can't complain. ("I don't
have why to complain")
to you/sg
[it] appears to you/sg
life

And how does life here seem
to you?

bored (CF)
gets bored (CF)
slightly
Are you getting a little bored?

Ullmari

[I] have a way ("I have
how")
There's no way for me to be
bored. ("I don't have how to
be bored.")
friend, close friend
friends
a lot ("as many as you
want")

Kam miq sa të duash.
mikpri'hës
Të gjithë këtu janë
mikpritës.
largo'n
largo'het
Më vjen keq, që do të
largohem kaq shpejt.

I have a lot of friends.
hospitable
All (the people) here are
(very) hospitable.
makes distant (CF)
gets distant (CF)
I'm sorry that I will be leav-
ing so soon.

Bato brings in raki.

Zoti Beqir (making a toast)

gëzu'ar

gladdened, glad (parti-
ciple)

të mi'ra

good ones (feminine
plural)

Gëzuar e me të mira.

Cheers and good luck.
("Gladdened and with good
things.")

Ullmari

gjithashtu'
Gjithashtu.

likewise
Same to you. ("All in the
way.")

Zoti Begir

re'te [you/sg] go
 gjuhë, -a tongue, language
 shqipe Albanian (feminine)
 Si vete me gjuhën shqipe? How are you getting along
 with the Albanian language?

Ullmari

dukëgadalë gradually
 mëso'n learns; teaches (CF)
 Duketëgadalë po e mësoj. I'm learning gradually.
 ma mëso'n [he] teaches it to me
 Po ma mëson një shqiptar. An Albanian is teaching it to
 me.

lexo'n reads (CF)
 E flas dhe e lexoj mirë, I speak it and read it well,
 shkru'an writes (CF)
 dot utterly unable, just
 can't
 por nuk e shkruaj dot. but I can't write it at all.

Zoti Begir

pak nga pak little by little
 të mëso'sh you learn (second per-
 son subjunctive)
 si how, like, as

Pak nga pak, do ta mëso'sh
 si ne.
 po të du'ash
 po të du'ash ti
 shqipe, -ja
 Po të duash ti, e mëson
 shqipen shumë shpejt.

në mo's
 qof'sha
 dembe'l
 Në mos qof'sha dembel.

pi
 pi'je
 që
 mbush
 pra'pë

Little by little you'll know
 ("learn") it like us.
 if you like, if you want
 if you really want
 Albanian language
 If you really want to, you can
 learn Albanian very fast.

Ullmari

if not
 may I be
 lazy
 If I'm not lazy. ("If I may not
 be lazy")

Batua

drink! (singular com-
 mand)
 drink it!
 so that
 fills (CF)
 again

Ullmar piqe, që ta
mbushim prapë.

Ullmar, drink up so we can
fill your glass again!
('Ullmar, drink it so that we
fill it again!')

Ullmari

mjafto'n
ju
falemnderit
Mjafton, ju falemnderit.

suffices (CF)
to you/pl
thanks
That's enough. thank you.

Coffee is brought in.

Si e doni kafenë?
pa

Zoti Begir

How do you like your coffee?
without (followed by
accusative)

sheqer, -i
i ëmbël
Pa sheqer, apo të ëmbël?

sugar
sweet
Sweet or without sugar?
('Without sugar, or sweet?')

Ullmari

s'ka gjë

it doesn't matter
('there isn't any-
thing')

një

one, same

soj, -i, -e
njësoj
S'ka gjë. Për mua njësoj
është.

kind, sort
alike ('same kind')
It doesn't matter. I don't care
('For me it is alike.')

Ullmar gets ready to leave.

Zoti Begir

du'kuni

appear (plural com-
mand)

Dukuni përsëri.

Come again!

Ullmari

du'kem
Do të dukem, falemnderit.

[I] appear
I'll be over ('I shall
appear'), thanks.

Bato walks outside with Bill.

Batua

sa
Sa natë e freskët dhe e
bukur!

how! ('how much')
What a lovely night! ('How
much cool, beautiful night!')

Ullmari

Vërtet!

It sure is! ('True!')

lënë, -a	moon
ç'ënë	what a moon! ("what moon!")
i plotë	full, complete
Ç'ënë e plotë.	Look at that full moon! ("What a full moon!")
mall, -i	nostalgia
Jam mall për	[I] miss ("I have nostalgia for")
time	my (feminine accusative)
Jam mall për çupën time.	I miss my girl.
<i>Batua</i>	
ç'dërr, -a, -a	dream
Këse e shikon në ëndërr.	Perhaps you'll see her in your dreams. ("Perhaps you see her in dream.")
<i>Ullmari</i>	
be	sleeps (CF)
më shpejt	sooner, faster, earlier
së më...a/q më	the more...the ("as much more...as more")

Po vete pra të fle, sa më
shpejt aq më mirë.
Natën e mirë dhe me
ëndrra të bukura.

I'm going to sleep, then, the
sooner the better.
Good night and (with) sweet
dreams.

Pronunciation Help 11.

This will be the last unit with a special section for pronunciation. In previous units we have discussed the major problems you will encounter in pronouncing Albanian words. We have not discussed pronunciation matters which should cause no difficulty. For example, the sounds *m*, *n*, and *f* have not been discussed because they are essentially identical in English and Albanian. Before leaving you on your own with Albanian sounds, we should make a few general observations.

11.A. Voiceless Stop

Albanian voiceless stops (*p*, *t*, *k*) —sounds made by stopping the air flow from the mouth completely— are slightly different from their English counterparts in two ways. At the beginning of a stressed syllable, the puff of

air that you can hear and feel after one of these stops is less explosive in Albanian (e.g., in *pī*) than it is in English (e.g., in 'pea'). At the end of a syllable, the stop may or may not be released with a little explosion in English (e.g., in 'debt'), but it always is in Albanian (e.g., in *det*). As a result, Albanian voiceless stops sound to an English ear as if they are being made more precisely, with greater "articulation".

11.B. Intonation

Because there is so much variability in the way a particular Albanian sentence can be pronounced in terms of its melody and rhythm —what linguists call "intonation"— we have not attempted in our spelling of sentences to indicate what happens when words are put together in a sentence. A few general comments may be in order, however, because Albanian intonation is not always identical to English intonation.

The most striking similarities between Albanian and English intonation are:

- a). When the pitch of the voice rises toward the end of a phrase, it is an indication that the message is incomplete: either the speaker intends to continue with another phrase or the speaker is asking a question and expects the listener to provide an answer.
- b). Otherwise, the pitch most commonly falls to a very low point at the end of a phrase, particularly at the end of a sentence.
- c). Many very frequent "grammatical" words—for example, prepositions, articles, and conjunctions—are pronounced less strongly in a phrase than the other words around them.
- d). When a phrase has several stressed words, the pitch of the voice normally changes most on the stressed vowel of the last of those words; when an earlier word in the phrase is stressed for some reason, the pitch on the remaining words of the phrase stays constant until the end of the phrase.

The most striking differences between Albanian and English intonation are:

- a). A common pitch melody in Albanian is for the pitch to fall on the last stressed vowel of a phrase to a mid-point between high and low pitch, and

then to stay there until the end of the phrase or sentence. Like the rising-pitched melody discussed above, this intonation signals that the message is incomplete. English uses this characteristic melody for mild encouraging remarks such as an unenthusiastic "That a boy!".

b). Albanian uses relatively few of the special intonations that English uses to express the speaker's attitude toward elements in his message. Instead, Albanian may shift words around—for example, the most important word may be shifted to the front of the phrase, rather than giving it a special pitch deviation as English does—or may add "attitudinal" words to the sentence: e.g., *va'llë* indicates doubt in the speaker's mind that in English could be conveyed by means of special intonation.

As general advice to the learner, use only those sentence melodies you have heard an Albanian use. Imitate the "song" of a sentence as well as the words. Do not try to be innovative with intonations, because your inventiveness will not be understood. When you have learned

to say many Albanian sentences just the way Albanians say them, you will find that your new ways of speaking will automatically generalize to the new sentences you create, without your making any conscious effort to be innovative.

Analysis 11.

11.A. Object Clitics.

	<i>më</i>	
a më kuptoni?		do you understand me?
a më përcjell?		will you go with me?
		('do you accompany me?')
mund të më zgjoni?		can you wake me up?
mua më quajnë Arben		my name is Arben
		('they call me Arben')
	<i>të</i>	
po të kërkonim		we were looking for you
mund të të ndihmoj?		can I help you?
s'të kam parë		I haven't seen you

na

	ju	('well that you came to us!')
ju htem?	please	
ju htemderit	thank you/pl	
ju t'ju them diçka	I want to tell you/pl	
	something	
ju tregoç unë	I'll show it to you/pl	
	myself	

A similar function is performed in English by the pronouns *me*, *you*, and *us*. To indicate the functions of Albanian indirect objects, a preposition like *to* or *for* precedes the object pronoun in English, or a different construction with a possessive adjective *my*, *your*, *a few* may be used. Here is a summary of the forms.

Object Clitics			
Singular			
ic më	me	na	us
tu të	you/sg	ju	you/pl

Like the clitics for the 1st and 2nd person, 3rd person object clitics have one form when they indicate a direct

object and a different form when they indicate an indirect object.

Direct Object		
Singular	e	him, her, it
Plural	i	them

You have encountered three of these forms in the dialogues in earlier dialogues.

*Nuk e njoh
fort mirë qytetin.

^e
I don't know
the city very well.

*Dua m t'i biem për qark Beratit.

ⁱ (singular indirect object)

Për kur i doni?
do t'i gjeni gati
Bjeri këtu!
Sëllmi dy vezë të skuqura!

ⁱ (plural direct object)
By when do you want them?
you'll find them ready
Bring them here!
Bring me (them) two fried eggs!

Notice that the object clitic may be present even if a noun or pronoun object of the verb is present, as in the

expressions marked with an asterisk (*) in the examples above.

A 3rd person direct object clitic is not present if attention is being particularly focussed on the direct object; for example, if the direct object is being contrasted or otherwise emphasized:

Po gatujnë mishin dhe jo peshkun. 'They are making the meat, not the fish.'

Nuk e njoh dyqanxhiun. Por njoh babain e tij. 'I don't know the shopkeeper. But I do know his father.' In this last example, notice that the object clitic *e* is present with the first verb before the contrast of direct objects is made, but absent with the second verb whose direct object is now directly in focus.

When the direct object has an indefinite referent, such as *someone, something, nothing, nobody, whom*, no object clitic appears.

11.A.a. Subjunctive Clitic + the Direct Object Clitic *e*

When the subjunctive clitic is followed by the 3rd sg direct object clitic *e*, the combination gives *ta*, as in the following examples.

doni ta rruani?	do you want to shave it?
ne duam ta gjezdisim	we want to have a look at it
do ta mësosh si ne	you'll know ('learn') it like us
që ta mbushim prapë	so that we fill it again

11.B. Use of Object Clitics

An indirect object clitic has a referent that is concerned in the action of the verb without being either its subject or its direct object. Sometimes it corresponds to an indirect object in English: *He told her a story*, in which *story* is the direct object and *her* is the indirect object.

Compare these Albanian sentences:

Më jepni çelësin! Give me the key!

Here *çelësin* 'the key' is the direct object and *më* 'me' is the indirect object.

Më tha se do të bëhet doktor. He told me he wants to become a doctor.

Here the direct object is the whole phrase *se do të bëhet doktor*, and *më* 'me' is again the indirect object.

Jua tregoj unë. I'll show it to you.

See the direct object and the indirect object are both contained in the complex object clitic **jua** 'it to you'. Complex object clitics will be discussed in Unit 22.)

Speakers of English find it natural that an indirect object is used with verbs like **bi'e** 'bring', **dërgo'n** 'send', **jep** 'give', **shkru'an** 'write', **thotë** 'say, tell':

In English In Albanian

ti (to) him	i bi'e
me (to) me	më dërgo'n
ne (to) us	na jep
at (to) them	u thotë

With other verbs, however, speakers of English expect a direct object rather than the indirect object used in Albanian:

In English In Albanian

It	i bër
(literally: "fall to it")	
He likes it, it pleases him	i pëlqen
("pleases to him")	

Intransitive verbs, including all reflexive verbs, never have direct objects, but in Albanian their 3rd person forms often have indirect objects that reflect the experiencer of the verb action:

Më vjen keq.	I'm sorry ("to me it comes badly").
S'më habet.	I don't feel like eating.
Si të duket jeta këtu?	How does life here seem to you?
Nuk dua të na mbyllet.	I don't want it to close on us.

A striking use of indirect object clitics in Albanian is to indicate the person and number of the possessor of the object of the verb:

Mund të ma qepni pak xhepin? Can you sew up my pocket a little? ("Can you sew the pocket to me a little?")

In this sentence **më** 'to me' (in its shortened form **m** within the complex object clitic **ma**) indicates that I am the one whose pocket is to be sewn.

11.C. Position of Indirect Object Clitics.

i bini ziles!	ring the bell!
(or bjeri) ziles!	(“fall to it the bell!”)
hidhi dhe pak bizele!	put in some peas, too!
or i hidh dhe pak bizele!	(“throw to it also a few peas”)
sillmë ujë!	
or më sill ujë!	bring (to) me water!
sillnani mish!	
or na sillni mish!	bring (to) us meat!
jepi duhan!	
or i jep duhan!	give (to) him tobacco!

In command forms, an indirect object clitic may immediately precede or immediately follow the stem. The construction of stem + indirect object clitic, written without a space intervening, has an informal tone. The 3rd person indirect object clitics (singular *i* and plural *u*), may precede or immediately follow the stem, like the 1st and 2nd person object clitics, but unlike the 3rd person direct object clitics (singular *e* and plural *i*), which always follow the stem in command forms.

Notice that the 2nd pl suffix *-ni* comes after any object clitic in a command form, as in *sillnani*.

11.D. *dot*.

The word *dot* ‘just cannot’ is used after verbs preceded by the negative *s’* or *nuk* ‘not’, and conveys the subject’s utter inability to perform the action of the verb.

Nuk e shkruaj dot. I can’t write it at all.
Kur bëh nxehtë, s’bë dot. When it’s hot, I just can’t see.

11.E. Albania, Albanian, and Albanians

The name of the country is *Shqipëri*, *-a* ‘Albania’. A male Albanian is a *shqiptar*, *-i*, *-ë*. A female Albanian is called a *shqiptare*, *-ja* or (in southeastern Albania) a *shqiptarke*, *-a*. The Albanian language itself is *gjuha shqipe* or simply *shqip*, *-ja*. But *shqip* ‘in Albanian’ is more generally used with verbs having to do with language: *Di shqip?* ‘Do you know Albanian?’ *Lexoj mirë shqip* ‘I read Albanian well’. Other things may be Albanian too, in which case *shqiptar* or *shqiptare* is used, depending on whether the noun is masculine or feminine: *nder shqiptar* ‘Albanian honor’, *gjelë shqiptare* ‘Albanian food’.

11Ea. Uses of Definite and Indefinite Noun Forms

You will notice many instances in the dialogues where the use of Albanian definite and indefinite noun forms does not correspond to the use of the articles *the* and *a* in English.

In English sentences like *Where did you put the car?*, *Let's go back to the hotel*, and *I want you to meet the detective*, the use of *the* is used with the implication of a possessive adjective; in the examples given, we often understand *our car* is meant in the first sentence, *our hotel* in the second, and *my wife* in the third.

As mentioned earlier, a definite case form of a noun is very often used in Albanian to express a personal relationship, such as possession, where English uses a possessive adjective. — e.g.,

Ku e ke djalë? 'Where is your son? (literally "Where do you have the boy?")' — the definite case form *djalë* here implies that the noun is possessed by or pertains to someone whose identity is clear in the context. Note the following examples:

<i>Më pret gruaja.</i>	My ("the") wife is expecting me.
<i>Si e doni kafënë?</i>	How do you like your

<i>Po mjekrën,</i>	("the") coffee?
<i>doni ta rruani?</i>	And your ("the") beard,
	do you want it shaved?
<i>Dua të ndërroj</i>	I want to change
<i>këmishën.</i>	my ("the") shirt.
<i>Do të shkoj</i>	I'm going to go
<i>të shoh xhaxhain.</i>	see my ("the") uncle.
<i>Këtu banoj me hallën.</i>	Here I live with with my ("the") aunt.
<i>Dua të ndreq</i>	I want to fix
<i>pantallonat.</i>	my ("the") pants.
<i>Si venë punët?</i>	How are your ("the") affairs going?

When a single countable noun is used as a classifier, Albanian uses a simple indefinite form, while the corresponding English sentence requires an indefinite article.

<i>Është djalë i mirë.</i>	He's a nice boy.
<i>I dyti është oficer.</i>	The second is an officer.
<i>I pari është aviator.</i>	The oldest is an aviator.
<i>Para luftës ishte hamall.</i>	Before the war he was a janitor.
<i>Më tha se do të bëhet</i>	He told me he wants to be
<i>doktor.</i>	a doctor.

11.F. Cases with Prepositions.

When the form of a noun is limited by a preceding preposition, we say that the noun is the "object" of the preposition. A. After a preposition that takes a nominative object, an object noun will have a nominative definite form, unless it is specifically made indefinite by an indefinite quantifier (for singular nouns, these are words like *një* 'a', *ndonjë* 'some, any'; for plural nouns, *ca* 'some', *dise* 'several', *shumë* 'many'). For example, here are some sentences with the nominative prepositions *nga* 'from, towards' and *tek* (or *te*) 'at or to the place of'; the preposition and its object are italicized:

Hapet nga ora gjashtë.	It opens around six.
	("from the hour six")
Unë vij nga Amerika.	I come from America.
Ishim tek berberi.	We were at the barber's.
Ose më mirë te ura.	Or better at the bridge.
But:	
Nga vjen?	Where do you come from?
Nga një vend i bukur.	From a beautiful place.
Sonte do të vete	Tonight I'm going to

tek një mik.

a friend's.

B. After most prepositions that take a marginal object, an object noun will usually have a marginal definite form, unless it is specifically made indefinite by an indefinite quantifier. For example, the following sentences contain nouns following *pranë* 'near', *afër* 'close to', *drejt* 'straight to', *larg* 'far from', *para* 'before', *mbrapa* 'behind', *brënda* 'inside', *jashtë* 'outside', which are a few of the prepositions used with the marginal case:

Banon pranë lumit.	He lives near the river.
Nëna është afër derës.	Mother is close to the door.
Shko drejt xhamisë!	Go straight to the mosque!
Shtëpia ime është larg qytetit.	My house is far from the city!
Petriti na pret para universitetit.	Petrit is waiting for us in front of the university.
Cila është ajo vajzë mbrapa kalit?	Who is that girl behind the horse?
Ka një restorant brënda hotelit?	Is there a restaurant inside the hotel?
Do të të pres	I'll wait for you

jashtë kishës. outside the church.

3:

pranë një qyteti të madh near a big city

Ata duan të rrinë afër një xhamie. They want to stay close to a mosque.

C. After a preposition that takes an accusative object, an object noun will be definite or indefinite accusative, depending on two factors: 1) the function of the whole prepositional phrase, and 2) whether the noun is specified or unspecified, usually by a following adjective or an implied possessive adjective (as discussed in the preceding section of this Analysis).

1) In a prepositional phrase that depicts a circumstance of place, time, or manner, an unspecified object noun will have an accusative indefinite form. Following are examples of nouns in the accusative case after some of the prepositions which require the accusative: *në* 'in, to, at,' *me* 'with, by (means of),' *pa* 'without,' *për* 'for, in respect to, by':

Mbase e shikon në ëndërr. Perhaps you'll see her in your dreams.

Kemi një muaj në Shqipëri. We've been in Albania a month.

Zakonisht ai rri në Universitet. Usually he stays at the University.

Po shkonte në park. He was walking in the park.

Sillmë pulë të pjekur me oriz. Bring me roast chicken with rice.

Dhe pak djathë me ullinj. And a little cheese with olives.

Fryn erë e madhe, e pa diell. It's windy and dark ('without sun')

2) But if the noun is qualified, particularly by a following modifier or an implied possessive adjective (as discussed in the preceding section), the noun will have an accusative definite form.

Hyni në dhomen e prijet! Come into the living-room!

Kam mall për cupën time. I miss my girl.

Tani punon me babanë. Now he's working with (his) father.

D. Compound prepositions such as **brënda në** 'within', **përjashta (për jashta)** 'outside of', **përpara (për para)** 'before', require the case that the last element of the preposition alone requires; the first examples thus requires the accusative case, while the second two require the marginal:

Ka restorant brënda në hotel? Is there a restaurant within the hotel?

Përposh në qashe është një. Downstairs at the corner is one.

Ju pres përjashta portës. He's waiting for us in front of the bank.

11.G. Present Tense of *do* 'want'

	Singular	Plural
1st Person	<i>du'a</i>	<i>du'am</i>

2nd Person	<i>do</i>	<i>do'ni</i>
3rd Person	<i>do</i>	<i>du'an</i>

Subjunctive

	Singular
2nd Person	<i>të du'ash</i>
3rd Person	<i>të do'jë</i>

Supplementary Vocabulary 11.

Hyni në dhomën e PRITJES.	Come into the LIVING ROOM.
fjetjes	bedroom
ba'njës	bathroom

Sa natë e FRESKËT!	What a COOL night!
ngrohtë	warm
ftohtë	cold
ke'qe	miserable
nxehhtë	hot
vrenjtur	cloudy

...zemërohem me TY.	...I'll be mad at YOU/SG
ju	you/pl

	tē	her or him
	ta	them (masc.)
	to	them (fem.)
Je mysafir tek	UNË.	You're invited to MY place.
	ne	our
	ai	his
	ajo	her
	ata	their
		(masc.)
	ato	their
		(fem.)
A po	MËRZITESH?	Are you getting BORED?
	lodhesh	tired
	zemëro'hesh	angry
	mërdhi'u	chilly
	nxehesh	warm
	përmirëso'hesh	better

Listening In 11.

1. Hekuran finds Skënder alone.

Hekurani: Në shtëpi je? Mirë se të gjeta!

Skënderi: Mirë se erdhe! Ty po të pres.

Hekurani: Jam pak vonë.

Skënderi: Ishe mysafir në ndonjë vend?

Hekurani: Jo. Isha në pazar. Po ti, ç'po bën tani?

Skënderi: Po shkruaj.

Hekurani: S'mërzitesh vetëm këtu i mbyllur në dhomë?

Skënderi: Ngandonjëherë mërzitem.

Hekurani: Dua të dalim të gjezdisim pak nga parku.

Skënderi: Mirë, po më parë, blejmë një paketë me cigare.

2. Arben has some clothes at the tailor's.

Arbeni: Si thua? A i ka mbaruar pantallonat

rrobaqepësi?

Agimi: Po. Ashtu më tha rrobaqepësi. E pashe tek berberi në mëngjes.

Arbeni: Eja të shkojmë atëherë.

Agimi: Dëgjo! Dua të them, që t'a dish, se sonte je mysafiri ynë.

Arbeni: Nuk dua të bezdiseni.

Agimi: Më vjen keq, por duhet të vish medoemos.

Ndryshe babai do të zemërohet me ty.

Arbeni: Kur një shqiptar ngul këmbë, unë e di ç'do të thotë.

Agimi: Atëherë?

Arbeni: Do të vij medoemos.

Agimi: Dhe tani dalim pak, se është kohë e bukur.

Arbeni: Po. Shkojmë dhe shëtisim nga lumi.

3. *Do you speak Albanian?*

Batua: More Ullmar, sa kohë ke që flet shqip?

Ullmari: Kam pothuaj një vit. Pse, e flas mirë?

Batua: Shumë mirë. Ku po e mëson tani?

Ullmari: Në shkollë, me një mësuese.

Batua: Shqiptare është?

Ullmari: Po, dhe e flet shumë bukur gjuhën shqipe.

Batua: Ti, do që ta mësosh mirë këtë gjuhë?

Ullmari: Po. Dua edhe ta shkruaj dhe ta lexoj shqipen, sa më shpejt aq më mirë.

Batua: Pse, nuk di të shkruash shqip?

Ullmari: Jo dhe aq mirë, por po e mësoj tashti pak nga pak.

Batua: Dalëngadalë do ta mësosh si ne shqiptarët.

Ullmari: Shpresoj se po.

Unit 12

Second Review

Although these Review sections have the form of tests, their purpose is to reinforce and extend the student's knowledge.

Comprehension Test 12.

Listen to each of the following conversations, with your book closed. Answer in Albanian the questions after each conversation.

Conversation 1

Hysniu: Mirëmëngjesi Enver.

Enveri: Urdhëroni Hysni! Uluni!

Hysniu: Duhet të pres shumë?

Enveri: Jo, sa të mbaroj këtë djalë këtu.

Hysniu: Sa kohë ke që e ke hapur dyqanin?

Enveri: Ky është i pari që po qeth.

Hysniu: Isha edhe më parë këtu. Po ti e kishe dyqanin e mbyllur.

Enveri: E hap gjithnjë në orën nëntë në mëngjes.

Hysniu: Me shëndet.

Enveri: Tashu, urdhëroni ju.

Hysniu: Qethmë pak dhe a mund të më ruash mjekrën!

Enveri: Sa ditë keni që s'jeni qethur?

Hysniu: S'mbaj mend. Pothuaj tri javë.

Questions:

Ku po shkon Hysniu?

Cfarë bën Enveri?

Cilin po qeth Enveri?

Cfarë do të bëjë Hysniu tek Enveri?

Sa kohë ka që Hysniu s'është qethur?

Conversation 2

Aliu: More Mehmet, hamë këtu në këtë gjellëtorë.

Mehmeti: Unë nuk e di si gatujmë.

Aliu: Le ta provojmë një herë.

Mehmeti: Mirë, hyjmë! Po besoj se është e shtrënjtë.

Aliu: Ku do të ulemi?

Mehmeti: Them se është më mirë atje në qoshe.

Tomori: Mirëmbërëma zotërinj. Çfarë dëshironi të hani?

Aliu: Më parë, sillna të pimë nga një raki, dhe pak meze.

Mehmeti: Dhe më vonë na bjer gjellë.

Tomori: Po. Çfarë lloj gjelle doni?

Aliu: Keni oriz dhe kos sot?

Tomori: Po si jo. Sot kemi dhe mish të pjekur.

Mehmeti: Çfarë lloj mishi? Qengj në furrë?

Tomori: Po. Provojeni. Është shumë i shijshëm.

Mehmeti: Mirë. Sillmë mish të pjekur, me patate të skuqura.

Aliu: Dhe unë dua vetëm kos me ullinj.

Questions:

Ku shkojnë ata?

Kush thotë se kushton shtrenjtë?

Çfarë mishi ka Tomori?

Ç'porosit Aliu?

Cili ha mish të pjekur?

Conversation 3

Osmani: Nga po vete?

Enveri: Do të shëtis pak. Do të vish edbe ti?

Osmani: Me gjithë qejf. Jam i lirë tash.

Enveri: A po mërzhitesh nga pak?

Osmani: Ngandonjëherë. Kur s'punoj.

Enveri: Sot shkojmë dhe gjezdisim parkun.

Osmani: Parkun e pashë të dielën me Petritin. Më merr ecim nga qyteti.

Enveri: Pse, s'e ke parë qytetin tonë?

Osmani: Jo. S'e njoh aq mirë Korçën.

Enveri: Atëherë më mirë marrim një taksì.

Osmani: Kështu nuk lodhemi, dhe e gjezdisim më mirë.

Questions:

Çfarë do të bëjë Enveri?

Osmani a është i zenë?

Kur mërzhitet Osmani?

Nga venë?

Si duan të shkojnë?

Pse?

Conversation 4

Kozmaj: Keni ndonjë dhomë?

Hotelxhiu: Po si jo. Je vetëm?

Kozmaj: Jo, jam me një shok.

Hotelxhiu: E doni nga ana e pazarit, apo mbrapa?

Mbrapa mund të shikoni tërë bukurinë e qytetit.

Urdhëroni me mua ta shikoni.

Kozmaj: Është afër banjoja?

Iselxhiu: Atje në qoshe nga ana e djathtë.

Kozmaj: Ka zile në dhomë?

Iselxhiu: Po. I bini kurdoherë që keni nevojë!

Kozmaj: S'kemi sahat me vete. A mund të na zgjoni

si orën shtatë në mëngjes?

Iselxhiu: Këtu është një sahat me zile.

Kozmaj: Mirë. Po çelësi, ku është?

Iselxhiu: Mbrapa derës.

Kozmaj: Natën e mirë.

Iselxhiu: Gjithashtu, dhe me ëndrra të ëmbla.

Questions:

Çfarë do Kozmaj?

Me cilin është ai?

Ku është banjoja?

Çfarë lloj sahati është?

Ku është çelësi?

Çfarë thotë hotelxhiu më në fund?

Conversation 5

Petriti: Mirë se erdhe në shtëpinë tonë.

Hysniu: Mirë se ju gjeta. Ku është babai?

Petriti: Po pret në dhomën e prijes. Urdhëroni, hyni!

Hysniu: Tungjatjeta Zoti Beqir.

Beqiri: Mirëmbërma. Kam disa javë që s'të kam parë.

Hysniu: Isha tek motra ime në Tiranë.

Beqiri: Ç'kemi nga Tirana?

Hysniu: Hiç asgjë. Bie gjithnjë shi atje.

Petriti: Nëna tha se do të rrih për drekë tek ne sot.

Hysniu: Ju lutem, mos u bezdisni.

Petriti: Jo jo, dubet të rrii medoemos.

Beqiri: Ndryshe gruaja ime zemërohet.

Petriti: Sepse ajo ka bërë byrek me djathë sot.

Hysniu: Atëherë do të rri. Sepse më hahet shumë

byreku.

Questions:

Ku është Hysniu?

Cilin takon në dhomë?

Ku ishte Hysniu?

Ç'kohë bën në Tiranë?

Çfarë gjellë ka për drekë?

Pse rri Agimi?

Conversation 6

Agimi: Prit një minutë, të lutem!

Osmani: Pse, ku do të shkosh?

Agimi: Dua të vete pak në postë.

Osmani: Atëherë unë do të pres në kafene.

Agimi: Jo, më mirë mbrapa kinemasë ngjitur me farmacinë.

Osmani: Pse, ke punë atje?

Agimi: Po. Dua të takoj një shok që punon në farmaci.

Osmani: Si e quajnë?

Agimi: Nuk besoj se e njeh. Sapo ka ardhur në qytet.

Osmani: Mirë pra, takohemi në farmaci.

Questions:

Ku ka punë Agimi?

Pse nuk takohen në kafene?

Ku do të takohen?

Kush shkon të takojë dikë në farmaci?

Getting The Details 12.

12.A. Present Tense Forms

Put the present tense form called for instead of the CF given between parentheses.

1. Nuk e (njeh 1st sg) fort mirë berberin.

Example: Nuk e njoh fort mirë berberin.

2. Kur do të (ha 2nd pl) bukë sonte?

3. Ai (rruan 3rd sg) mjekrën çdo mëngjes.

4. (Merr 1st pl) nga një verë.

5. Kur (ngul 3rd pl) këmbë, duhet që të vish medoem.

6. A na (përcjell 2nd pl) tek rrobaqepësi?

7. Ku po (vete 2nd sg) me pallton?

8. Duhet të (zbret 1st pl) poshtë, që të blejmë bukë.

9. Zakonisht ajo (rri 3rd sg) në shtëpi.

10. Si mund të (mëson 1st sg) shqip pa mësues?

11. A mund të më (tregon 2nd sg) rrugën nga posta?

12. Po ju. (ndreq 2nd pl) edhe rroba?

13. Pse po (pushon 3rd pl)?

14. Më mirë të vemi të (fle 1st pl) tashti.

15. Ai (thotë 3rd sg) se ka uri.

16. Ka shumë kohë që na (pret 2nd pl)?

17. S'di kur do të (ikën 1st sg).

12.B. Reflexive Forms

In the following sentences, change the form of the verb given between parentheses in its reflexive citation form

known parentheses, to the present tense reflexive form indicated after the verb.

1. Me cilin po (fjaloset 2nd sg)?

Example: Me cilin po fjalosesh?

2. Pse (nxirtohet 2nd pl) kaq?

3. Besoj se shumë kafene (mbyllet 3rd pl) shpejt.

4. Kur mund të (takohet 1st pl)?

5. Nuk dua të (bezdiset 1st sg) kot.

6. Këtu gjellë (piqet 3rd pl) në zjarr.

7. A (ruhet 2nd sg) çdo ditë?

8. Universiteti (hapet 3rd sg) nga ora nëntë.

9. Po të ikni, (zemërohet 1st sg) me ju.

10. Ndofta do të (ngopet 2nd pl) në darkë.

11. Fëmijët e mi nuk duan të (lahet 3rd pl).

12. Presim sa të (çlodhet 1st pl).

13. Ti (qahet 2nd sg) gjithnjë.

14. Duam të (ulet 1st pl) pak, se jemi të lodhur.

15. Më duket se ju po (lodhet 2nd pl).

16. (Mërzitet 1st sg) shumë këtu në fshat.

17. Edhe unë dua të (qethet 1st sg).

18. Si ju (duket 3rd sg) qyteti ynë?

12.C. Case Forms after Prepositions

Use the appropriate case form of the noun cited between parentheses, as required by the preposition that precedes it.

1. Pse po rri mbrapa (xhami)?

Example: Pse po rri mbrapa xhamisë?

2. Përposh në (rrugë) mund të gjeni një taksì.

3. Në mëngjes, dielli vjen nga (anë) e lindjes.

4. Sillmë një oriz me (kos)!

5. Pycni për ndonjë (gjellëtore)!

6. Ka një hotel pranë (farmaci).

7. Do të banoj tek një (xhaxha).

8. Përjashta (qytet), jeta është më e mirë.

9. Po të vemi tek (cigareshitës), do të lodhemi.

10. Farmacia është ngjitur me (universitet).

11. Shtëpia ime është afër (kishë).

12. Gjezdisim pak nga (park).

13. Përpara (furrë) ndien erën e bukës.

14. Ti erdhe pa (pallto)?

15. Kam mall për (nënë).

16. Aty brënda (hotel) është dyqani.

12.D. Singular Command Forms

The following commands are addressed to several people, or to one person in order to show some deference. Make the necessary changes to say them to a close friend.

1. Shkoni tek cigareshitësi!

Example: Shko tek cigareshitësi!

2. Ju lutem, uluni një minutë!

3. Kthehuni pastaj nga e majta!

4. Merrni sa të doni!

5. Flisni më ngadalë!

6. Hapeni derën kur të ikni!

7. Ndreqni pak rrobat!

8. Hajdeni të thërresim Hasanin!

9. Urdhëroni, hyni brënda!

10. Dukuni kur të doni!

11. Na jepni një dhomë me disa dritare!

12. Shikoni atje afër kinemasë!

13. Më paguani tashti, ju lutem!

14. Mos keni merak!

15. Kërkoni ndonjë berber në këtë rrugë!

12.E. Nominative Plural Definite

Replace the italicized nominative singular definite noun by its nominative plural definite correspondent and change the italicized verb form to the appropriate present tense plural form.

1. *Xhaxhai* nuk *ha* mish!

Example: *Xhaxhalarët* nuk *hanë* mish!

2. *Vëllai* *banon* në Vlorë.

3. *Dritarja* nga e djathta *shikon* lumin.

4. *Kafeneja* *hapet* nga ora tetë.

5. *Mësuesi* *ka* pak para.

6. *Mali* *është* larg qytetit.

7. *Je* *mysafir* tek ne nesër.

8. *Si* *vete* *puna*?

9. *Shqiptari* *gatuan* gjellë të mira.

10. *Doktori* *rri* zakonisht në spital.

Unit 13

Holiday in Tirana

Early in December Lumo meets his friend Ahmet at their usual coffee house in Elbasan.

	<i>Ahmeti</i>
Ahmet, -i	Ahmet
Lu'mo, Lu'mua	Lumo (man's name)
Ej Lumo!	Hey Lumo!
si shko'n	how are you? ('how are you going?')
me shëndet	with regard to health ('with health')
Si shkoni me shëndet?	How are you?
	<i>Lu'mua</i>
Mirë.	Fine.
veti	[you/pl] go
si vete	how are you?
Po ju Ahmet, si veni?	And how are you Ahmet?
	<i>Ahmeti</i>
vjen (vij)	comes (CF)
ardhur	come (participle)

erdhi
djalë, -i, djem
prej

Tiranë, -a
Kur erdhi djali prej
Tiranë?

ja'ven
shku'ar

i shku'ar
Javën e shkuar.
rr
nde'nji
pushim, -i, -e
dimrot

[he] came (past def.)
boy, son
from (followed by marginal)

Tirana
When did your son get back from Tirana? ('When came the son from Tirana?')

Lumua
in the week (accusative)
gone, passed (participle)
past
Last week ('the past week').
stays, remains (CF)
[he] stayed (past def.)
vacation, workbreak
of winter, wintry

Ndenji atje nja dhjetë ditë
për pushimet dimrore.

He stayed there about ten
days on winter vacation ("for
the winter vacations").

Ahmeti

bën
bënte

does, makes (CF)
[he] did, was doing
(imperfect)

C'bënte atje?

What was he doing there?

Lumua

është (jam)
qenë
qe
festë, -a, -a
kombëtar
kombëtare

is (CF)
been, being (participle)
[he] was (past def.)
celebration, holiday
national (masculine)
national (feminine)

Qe për festën kombëtare.

He was (there) for the
national holiday.

Ahmeti

bëhet, bëre

gets done/made;
becomes (CF)

u bë

[it] was done, [it] hap-
pened (past def.)

Si u bë festa në Tiranë?

How was the holiday cele-
brated in Tirana?

Lumua

trego'n
tregu'ar
trego'i
ka qe'në
i bu'kur

tells; shows (CF)
told; shown (participle)
[he] told (past def.)
[it] has been
beautiful, nice

Djali më tregoi se ka qënë
shumë e bukur.

My son told me that it was
very nice.

Ahmeti

C'u bë?

What happened?

Lumua

del (dal), dal'ë (do'li)
do'li

emerges (CF)
[it] emerged (past
definite)

i gjithë
po'pull, -i, po'puj

all, entire
populace, people (in a
collective sense)

mbledh
mbli'dhet, mble'dhur
u mblo'dh

gathers in, collects (CF)
congregates (CF)
[it] congregated (past
def.)

shesh, -i, -e

plaza, courtyard

Skënderbe', -u
Doli i gjithë populli dhe u
mbledh në sheshin
Skënderbe.

fjalim, -i, -e
mban, mbajtur
mban fjalim

mbahet, mbajtur
mbahet fjalim

mbajtën
mbajtën fjalime

u mbajtën fjalime
i ndryshëm

e ndryshme

Dhe u mbajtën fjalime të
ndryshme.

mbasandaj
bënë

Skanderbeg
The whole populace came out
and gathered at Skanderbeg
square.

speech
holds (CF)
give a speech (''hold
speech'')

gets held (CF)
a speech is given
(''speech is held'')

[they] held (past def.)
[they] gave speeches
(past def.)

speeches were given
different, various (mas-
culine)

different, various (fem-
inine)

And various speeches were
given.

Ahmeti

afterwards
[they] did, made (past
def.)

Dhe mbasandaj, ç'bënë?

këndo'n
këndu'an
kërce'n
kërcey'en

va'lle, -ja, -
Kënduan dhe kërcyen
valle.

domëthënë
pa'sur
pa'skan

pa'skan bërë

qe'f, -i, -e
bën qe'f

Domethënë paskan bërë
qe'f.

And afterwards, what did they
do?

Lumua

sings (CF)
[they] sang (past def.)
jumps, dances (CF)
[they] danced (past
def.)

folk-dance

They sang and danced folk-
dances.

Ahmeti

that is, which means
had (participle)
[they] actually have
(surprise form)
[they] actually have
made

fun, pleasure
has a good time
(''makes fun'')

It sounds like they really had
a good time.

thënë	<i>Lumua</i>	said, told (participle)	kënaq	gives pleasure (CF)
tha		[he] said, [he] told	kënaqet	enjoys oneself (CF)
bir, -i, bij		son	kënaqeshe	[you/sg] were enjoying yourself (imperfect)
im bir		my son	do të kënaqeshe	[you/sg] would enjoy yourself
Ashtu më tha im bir.		So my son told me.	Do të kënaqeshe.	You would have enjoyed yourself.
pëlqen, pëlqyer	<i>Ahmeti</i>	pleases, likes (CF)		<i>Ahmeti</i>
pëlqente		[it] pleased, would please (imperfect)	do (du'a)	wants, likes; needs (CF)
më pëlqente		[it] would please me	da'shur	wanted; liked (participle)
shkoja		[I] went, [I] would go (imperfect)	deshi	[she] wanted (past def.)
të shkoja		if [I] went, if [I] would go	shoqe	friend, companion, comrade (feminine)
Më pëlqente të shkoja dhe unë.		I would have liked to go, too.	i'me shoqe	my girl-friend, my wife
			S'deshi ime shoqe.	My wife didn't want to.
			vit, -i, -e	year
vetë	<i>Lumua</i>	goes (CF)	që	that, which
vajtur		gone (participle)	vi'tun që vjen	next year ("in the year that comes")
vajte		[you/sg] went (past def.)	shpreson	hopes (CF)
Pse s'vajte?		Why didn't you go?	të jem	that [I] may be (subjunctive)

Vitin që vjen, shpresoj të
jam në Tiranë.

Next year I hope to be in
Tirana.

Lumua

ja
jua
fëmijë, -a, -
la grua ja juaj me gjithë
fëmijët.

look there! look here!
your (plural)
child
Hey, there is your wife with
all the children.

Almeti

tha'shë
atyre
u

u tha'shë atyre

që të
takohet

takoheshim

U thashë atyre që të
takoheshim këtu.

[I] told, said (past def.)
to them (dative)
to them (indirect object
clitic)

[I] told them ("to them
I said to them")
so that, in order that, to
gets met, meet each
other (CF)

[we] were meeting each
other

I told them we would meet
here.

Pse?

lë
lënë
takim, -i, -e
lë takim
Ke lënë ndonjë takim?

dhënë
dha'shë
je'p fjalën

i dha'shë gruas
shkuam
do të shko'nim
kinema', -ja, -
I dhashë fjalën gruas që
do të shkonim në kinema.
edhe u'në
qeshë
pardje'

Lumua

Why?

lets, leaves (CF)
let, left (participle)
meeting
makes an appointment
Do you have an appointment?
("have you made a meeting")

Ahmeti

given (participle)
[I] gave (past def.)
gives one's word,
makes a promise
[I] gave to the woman
[we] went (past def.)
[we] would go
movie theater
I promised my wife that we
would go to the movie.
I too
[I] was (past def.)
day before yesterday

Edhe unë qeshë pardje.

I was (there) the day before yesterday.

Ahmeti

kë
film, -i, -a
për
pe
Kë film për?

whom, which
film, movie
seen (participle)
[you/sg] saw (past def.)
Which movie did you see?

Lumua

pa'shë
suede'z, -e
Pashë një film të bukur
suede'z.
tash
Po tash, nuk është më.

[I] saw (past def.)
Swedish
I saw a (very) nice Swedish film.
now
But it isn't there any more.
("But now, it isn't any more.")
It was on last week.

Ahmeti

ndërru'an
Pse? Kur e ndërruan?

[they] changed
Why? When did they change it?

tha'në

ndërru'ar
reklamë, -a, -a
Më thanë se sot kanë
ndërruar reklamat.

vë

vënë
Dhe çfarë kanë vënë?

luftë, -a, -ra

i luftës
i luftës së dytë
botëro're
Filmin e luftës së dytë
botëro're.

afro'n

afro'het, afro'ar

Lumua

[they] said, told (past def.)

changed (participle)
advertisement

I was told that they changed the advertisements today.

Ahmeti

puts (CF)

put (participle)

And what did they put instead? ("And what they have put?")

Lumua

fight, war

of the war

of the second war

worldwide, global

A film about the second world war. ("the film of the second worldwide war")

Ahmeti

brings near (CF)

comes near, approaches (CF)

u afro'u	[it] approached (past def.)
dhe	and finally
U afro'u dhe familja ime.	Well now, my family's here. ('and finally my family approached')
iki	[I] go away, [I] leave
Ue po iki.	I'm leaving.
mbe'tshi	may you/pl remain! (optative)
shëndet, -i	health
Mbetshi me shëndet!	Stay well! ('May you/pl stay healthy!')
	<i>Lumua</i>
Ditën e mirë!	Good-bye ('Good day!')

Analysis 13.

13.A. The Imperfect Tense

The italicized words in the Albanian sentences below in this section are all verbs in the IMPERFECT tense. In general, the events or states depicted by verbs in the

imperfect tense extend over an indefinite period that does not include the present time. Verbs in imperfect tense forms correspond to several different constructions in English: Sometimes the imperfect tense seems equivalent to the simple past tense in English: *isha* '[I] was', *punonte* '[he] worked', *kishte* '[he] had', where a state of affairs in the past is being conveyed.

1. *Isha dje këtu.* I was here yesterday.
2. *C'kishte?* What was wrong with her?
3. *Punonte për bashkinë.* He worked for the city hall.

Sometimes the imperfect tense corresponds to the past progressive tense in English: *bënte* '[he] was doing', *shkonte* '[he] was going', *fjalosej* '[he] was talking'. In this use the verb conveys activity over a period of time in the past. To make clear that the activity was ongoing, the aspectual clitic *po* (discussed in the Analysis section of Unit 5) may appear before the verb: *po shkonte* '[he] was going', *po fjalosej* '[he] was talking'.

4. *C'bënte atje?* What was he doing there?
5. *Po shkonte nga konvikti.* He was going toward the dormitory.

6. **Po fjalosej me disa njerëz.** He was talking with some people.

Sometimes the habitual sense that an imperfect tense verb may have in Albanian corresponds to the past tens modal verb *would* in English: **vizitonin** '[they] visited, [they] would visit'.

7. **Kur ishin të vegjël, më vizitonin çdo javë.**
'When they were little, they would come see me every week.'

An Albanian imperfect tense verb is preceded by the subjunctive clitic *të* to indicate a potential event in the past: **të takoheshim** 'that we might meet each other, that we would meet each other', **të shkonim** 'that we might go, that we would go'. The clitic *do* indicates that that potential event lies in the future with respect to the past context.

8. **U thashë atyre që të takoheshim këtu.** I told them we would meet here.
9. **I dhashë fjalën gruas që do të shkonim në kinema.** I promised my wife that we would go to the movies.

13.B. Imperfect 3rd Person Singular

The 3rd sg imperfect suffix is added to the CF-stem of the verb. After stems that end in a vowel, the suffix has the form *-nte*. After stems that end in a consonant, it has the form *-te*. The verbs *është* 'is' and *ka* 'have' have special stems for the imperfect.

	CF	Stem	Imperfect	
bëj	do, make	bë-	bënte	he did, he made
shkoj	go	shko-	shko'nte	he went
hekuro's	iron	hekuro's-	hekuro'ste	he ironed
është	is	ish-	ishte	he was
ka	has	kish-	ki'shte	he had

The suffixes in imperfect reflexive forms of verbs are different from those used in non-reflexive forms. If the stem ends in a vowel, the 3rd sg reflexive suffix has the form *-he-j*. If the stem ends in a consonant, it has the form *-e-j*:

bëj	do, make	bë-	bëhej	he was becoming
------------	----------	------------	--------------	-----------------

gjatj gladden *gëzo/-* *gëzo/hej* he was gladdened
fjalës address *fjalos/-* *fjalos/jej* he conversed

13.C. The Past Definite.

Banova tre vjet në Tiranë. I lived three years in Tirana.
Nuk mësova shumë. I didn't learn much.
Unë qeshë pardje. I was there day before yesterday.
Pashë një film... I saw a film.
Unë thashë atyre... I told them...
Unë thashë fjalën gruas... I promised my wife...
He s'vajte? Why didn't you/sg go?
Mirë se na erdhe. Welcome ("Well that you/sg came to us")
Djali më tregoi se ka qënë shumë e bukur. My son told me that it was very nice.
Kur erdhi djall prej Tirane? When did your son come from Tirana?
Sa vajti ora? What time is it? ("How much time went?")
Xënji atje nga dhjetë ditë. He stayed there about ten days.

S'deshi ime shoqe. My wife didn't want to.
Ashtu më tha im bir. So my son told me.
Në mëngjes ra shi i madh. In the morning it rained a lot.
Që për festë kombëtare. He was there for the national holiday.

U afrua dhe familja ime. Well, here's my family

Sapo u mbarua. ("my family approached").
Së u bë festa në Tiranë? It's just finished.

C'u bë? How was the holiday in

E mësuam në shkollë. Tirana celebrated?

Ku e mësuar? What happened?

Kënduan dhe kërcyen valle. We studied it in school.

U mbajtën fjalime të ndryshme. Where did you/pl learn it?

Më thanë se... They sang and danced folk-dances.
Erdhën këtu mbrëmë. Various speeches were given.

The italicized words in these Albanian sentences are verbs in the PAST DEFINITE tense. Compare these

My wife didn't want to.
 So my son told me.
 In the morning it rained a lot.
 He was there for the national holiday.
 Well, here's my family
 ("my family approached").
 It's just finished.
 How was the holiday in Tirana celebrated?
 What happened?
 We studied it in school.
 Where did you/pl learn it?
 They sang and danced folk-dances.
 Various speeches were given.
 They told me that...
 They came here last night.

sentences carefully with the examples of the imperfect tense in the preceding section. You will notice that the English equivalents in both sets of sentences generally contain past tense verb forms. What then is the difference in function between the imperfect and past definite tenses in Albanian?

In the most general terms, the occurrence depicted by the imperfect is construed as extending over an indefinite period of time, while the occurrence depicted by the past definite happened at a definite *point* or *period* in time.

In this respect, an expression of an amount of time, such as *dhjetë vjet* 'ten years', *shumë kohë* 'much time', *disa javë* 'several weeks' may be construed by an Albanian speaker either as a stretch of time, focussing on the portion between the beginning and end—in which case the imperfect will be used—or it may be construed as a terminated period of time, focussing on the end points of the period—in which case the past definite will be used.

The imperfect tense forms of a verb are always different from its past definite tense forms. The structure of these forms is taken up in later Analysis sections.

Look back at the sentences given as illustration in this section and the one preceding, and see if the descriptions given make sense. As you learn more and more dialogues where the forms are used in context, the distinctions that Albanian makes will seem more and more natural to you, even where English blurs over the distinctions and even if the explanations offered in these Analysis sections are unclear to you.

13.D. Structure of Past Definite Tense Forms

For most verbs, including all those whose participle has the final suffix *-r*, *-ur*, or *-r(ë)*, the basic form of the stem in past definite tense forms is identical with the participial stem (PS). For those verbs whose participle ends in *ë-në*, the PD has *a'* instead of the *ë*:

	Participle		PS & PD
A.	<i>vajtur</i>	gone	<i>vajt-</i>
	<i>ndenjur</i>	stayed	<i>ndenj-</i>
	<i>mbajtur</i>	help, kept	<i>mbajt-</i>
	<i>qethur</i>	sheared	<i>qeth-</i>
B.	<i>la'rë</i>	washed	<i>la-</i>

pitë	drunk	pi-
mësuar	learned, taught	mësua-
shkuar	gone	shku'a-
shkruar	written	shkru'a-
kërcyer	danced, jumped	kërcye-
C thënë	said, told	tha'
dhënë	given	dha'
rënë	fallen	ra'
lënë	let, left	la'

The basic forms of the past definite person suffixes are:

	Singular	Plural
1st Person	-a	-m
2nd Person	-e	-t
3rd Person	-i	-n

If the PD ends in a consonant (Group A), the plural suffixes have -ë after the stem. Thus:

	vajtur	ndenjur	mbajtur	qethur
Singular				
1st Person	vajta	ndenja	mbajta	qetha

2nd Person	vajte	ndenje	mbajte	qethe
3rd Person	vajti	ndenji	mbajti	qethi
Plural				
1st Person	vajtëm	ndenjëm	mbajtëm	qethëm
2nd Person	vajtët	ndenjët	mbajtët	qethët
3rd Person	vajtën	ndenjën	mbajtën	qethën

The verb whose CF is *ka* 'have' has the participle *pa'tur* 'had', with the PS and PD *pat-*. The past definite is formed with the Group A suffixes:

	Singular	Plural
1st	pa'ta	pa'tëm
2nd	pa'te	pa'tët
3rd	pa'ti	pa'tën

In spoken Albanian, the imperfect tense of this verb is used much more often than the past definite.

If the PD ends in a vowel (Group B), the past definite forms have -v between the stem and the 1st sg and 2nd sg vowel suffixes. If the vowel is stressed, the past definite forms have -ë after the plural consonant suffixes: If the vowel is unstressed and preceded by another vowel, the two vowels merge before the singular suffixes: -u'a- becomes -o' and -y'e becomes -e'. If the

PD now ends in any vowel except -o', the 3rd sg suffix is -u instead of -i.

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>	
1st	-va		-m(ē)
2nd	-ve		-t(ē)
3rd	-u		-n(ē)
	(-i after o')		(ē if preceding vowel is stressed)

	la'rē	pi'rē	mēsu'ar	shkru'ar	kērcy'er
--	-------	-------	---------	----------	----------

<i>Singular</i>					
1st	la'va	pi'va	mēso'va	shkro'va	kērcē'va
2nd	la've	pi've	mēso've	shkro've	kērcē've
3rd	la'u	pi'u	mēso'i	shkro'i	kērcē'u
<i>Plural</i>					
1st	la'mē	pi'mē	mēsu'am	shkru'am	kērcy'em
2nd	la'tē	pi'tē	mēsu'at	shkru'at	kērcy'et
3rd	la'nē	pi'nē	mēsu'an	shkru'an	kērcy'en

After the stems in Group C, the past definite forms have special singular forms: for 1st sg, they take the special suffix -shē; for 2nd sg, they replace the stem-final a' by the suffix -e; and for 3rd sg, they have no suffix at all:

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>	
1st	-shē	-mē	
2nd	-e	-tē	
3rd	-Ø	-nē	

	thē'nē	dhē'nē	rē'nē	lē'nē
--	--------	--------	-------	-------

<i>Singular</i>				
1st	tha'shē	dha'shē	ra'shē	la'shē
2nd	the	dhe	re	le
3rd	tha	dha	ra	la
<i>Plural</i>				
1st	tha'mē	dha'mē	ra'mē	la'mē
2nd	tha'tē	dha'tē	ra'tē	la'tē
3rd	tha'nē	dha'nē	ra'nē	la'nē

The formation of the past definite of the great majority of verbs in Albanian follows the pattern of the three groups of verbs just described. A few other groups of verbs follow similar patterns, and have a PD derivable from the PS in a predictable way. For example, a verb whose PS ends in e'dh has a PD that ends in o'dh instead:

mbledhur collected hedhur thrown

<i>Singular</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	mblo'dha	ho'dha
<i>2nd Person</i>	mblo'dhe	ho'dhe
<i>3rd Person</i>	mblo'dhi	ho'dhi
<i>Plural</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	mblo'dhēm	ho'dhēm
<i>2nd Person</i>	mblo'dhēt	ho'dhēt
<i>3rd Person</i>	mblo'dhēn	ho'dhēn

Other verbs whose PD is not derivable from the PS in a predictable way have past definite forms that follow the same patterns:

	<i>Participle</i>		<i>Definite Stem</i>
	ngre'nē	eaten	hēngr-
	a'rdhur	come	erdh-
	da'shur	wanted	desh-
<i>Singular</i>	ngre'nē	a'rdhur	da'shur
<i>1st</i>	hēngre	e'rdha	dēsha
<i>2nd</i>	hēngre	e'rdhe	dēshe
<i>3rd</i>	hēngri	e'rdhi	dēshi
<i>Plural</i>			

<i>1st</i>	hēngrēm	e'rdhēm	dēshēm
<i>2nd</i>	hēngrēt	e'rdhēt	dēshēt
<i>3rd</i>	hēngrēn	e'rdhēn	dēshēn

The verb whose CF is *sheh* 'sees' has the participle *pa'rē* 'seen' and thus the PS and PD *pa*. However, suffixes of Group C rather than the expected suffixes of Group B are added to form the past definite :

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st</i>	pa'shē	pa'mē
<i>2nd</i>	pe	pa'tē
<i>3rd</i>	pa	pa'nē

The verb whose CF is *ə'shtë* 'is' has the participle *qe'nē* 'been', with the PS and PD *qe*. The past definite is formed by adding Group C suffixes; notice that the 2nd sg is identical to the 3rd sg:

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st</i>	qe'shē	qe'mē
<i>2nd</i>	qe	qe'tē
<i>3rd</i>	qe	qe'nē

In spoken Albanian, the imperfect tense of this verb is far more often used than the past definite.

Besides these verbs, there are others whose PD cannot be derived easily from the PS. These will be discussed as they come up.

13.D.a. Irregular Participle and Past Definite Forms

In future units, if the participle of a new verb is formed regularly from the present stem, only its CF will be cited. If the participle is not regularly formed, it will be added, after a comma, to the CF. In addition, if the PD is not identical to the PS, the 3rd sg form of the past definite tense will be given in parentheses, as a guide to the formation of the other persons:

b^hë, r^hëⁿë falls (CF)
 v^jen, a^rrd^hur (e^rrd^h) comes (CF)

13.E. Reflexive Past Definite

m^ba^jt^hën [they] held/kept (past definite)
 u m^ba^jt^hën [they] were held/kept (past definite)

m ^b aro ⁱ	he finished
u m ^b aru ^a	it is finished (past definite)
af ^r o ⁱ	he brought near (past definite)
u af ^r u ^a	he approached (past definite)
m ^b lo ^d hi	he collected (past definite)
u m ^b lo ^d h	it congregated (past definite)

The reflexive clitic *u* is used to form all reflexive forms of verbs except the present, imperfect, and perfect tenses. With one exception, the reflexive past definite form after *u* is otherwise identical to the non-reflexive form. The exception is the 3rd sg past definite, for which the clitic *u* is followed by the bare PD with no suffix. The complete set of reflexive past definite tense forms of some sample verbs:

	<i>Participle</i>			
	m ^b a ^j t ^h ur	m ^b aru ^a r	af ^r u ^a r	m ^b le ^d hur
	<i>Singular</i>			
1st	u m ^b a ^j ta	u m ^b aro ^a va	u af ^r o ^a va	u m ^b lo ^d ha
2nd	u m ^b a ^j te	u m ^b aro ^a ve	u af ^r o ^a ve	u m ^b lo ^d he
3rd	u m ^b a ^j t	u m ^b aru ^a	u af ^r u ^a	u m ^b lo ^d h

Plural

<i>1st</i>	<i>u mbajtēm u mbaru'am u afru'am u mblo'dhēm</i>
<i>2nd</i>	<i>u mbajtēt u mbaru'at u afru'at u mblo'dhēt</i>
<i>3rd</i>	<i>u mbajtën u mbaru'an u afru'an u mblo'dhën</i>

13.F. Perfect Tenses

<i>Kam takuar kē?</i>	Have I seen who?
<i>More Lazar,</i>	Hey Lazar,
<i>e ke takuar Agimin?</i>	have you run into Agim?
<i>Ka ditë qē</i>	I haven't seen you
<i>s'tē kam parē.</i>	for days.
<i>...se ka qēnē</i>	...that it was ('has been')
<i>shumë e bukur.</i>	very nice.
<i>Më duket se jam bërë</i>	It seems to me I'm ready
<i>për t'u qethur.</i>	for a haircut.

The PERFECT tense construction in Albanian consists of the participle of a verb preceded by some form of an auxiliary verb *ka* 'have' or *është* 'is'. Perfect tense constructions for active verbs use the auxiliary *ka*, and perfect tense constructions for reflexive verbs use the

auxiliary *është*. An Albanian perfect construction may be used like an English one: to relate a past event to the moment of speaking, as in the first three examples.

However, Albanians increasingly use a perfect tense construction where English would use a past tense form. In the fourth example, instead of the imperfect *Ishte* or past definite form *që* 'was', the perfect tense construction *ka qënë*, literally 'has been', is often used. In the fifth example, instead of the past definite *u mbajtën fjalime* 'speeches were given', the perfect *ishin mbajtur fjalime* 'speeches have been given' is used. However, note that in spoken Albanian the past definite is more commonly used than the perfect to indicate particular past events. Furthermore, the past definite gives a sense of immediacy to an action, a 'just happened' sense, which the perfect fails to provide. Thus, *u afrua familja* 'my family is here ('the family just came')' has a sense of immediacy that the perfect tense construction *është afruar familja* 'my family has come' lacks.

13.G. Accusative Case with Units of Time

Bën nxehtë ditën, dhe ftohtë natën.	It's hot during the day and cold at night.
Erdhi javën e shkuar.	He came last week.
Sa e lëshoni natën?	How much is it per night?
Vitin që vjen, shpresoj të jem në Tiranë.	Next year, I hope to be in Tirana.

A noun that denotes a unit of time may be used in the accusative case to mean "in that time", "at that time", "for that time". The definite accusative form is used except after a quantifier, when the indefinite accusative (with no suffix) is used:

Ndenji atje nga dhjetë ditë.	He stayed there for about 10 days
Banova tre vjet në Tiranë.	I lived in Tirana three years.

13.H. Nouns Ending in -o.

pa'lito	coat
pa'ltua	the coat

Lu'mo	Lumo
Lu'mua	(the) Lumo

Nouns whose singular stem ends in unstressed -o, including those that are names of males, take feminine case suffixes. The nominative definite of such nouns is formed either by adding -a. the resulting sequence oa becomes either oja or ua. The other cases are formed as described earlier:

<i>Singular</i>				
	<i>Definite</i>	<i>Indefinite</i>	<i>Definite</i>	<i>Indefinite</i>
<i>Nominative</i>	pa'litoja or pa'ltua	pa'lito	Lu'moja or Lu'mua	Lu'mo
<i>Accusative</i>	pa'liton	pa'lito	Lu'mon	
<i>Marginal</i>	pa'litos	pa'litoje	Lu'mos	
<i>Plural</i>				
<i>Nominative</i>	pa'ltot	pa'lito		
<i>Accusative</i>	pa'ltot	pa'lito		

B1. Case Forms of People's Names

Note that in the chart just given in the section above a person's name has singular case forms only. Only the nominative case is used as an indefinite, and then only as a label or for calling someone. In most sentence functions, the definite case forms of names are used.

Listening In 13.

Besnik has asked his friend Sokol for the latest news from Vlorë.

Sokol: Ka ardhur kunata prej Vlorë.

Besnik: Kur erdhi, tashti?

Sokol: Po. Më tregoi se ç'u bë përdje në Vlorë.

Besnik: Ç'tha, ka qenë e bukur festa?

Sokol: Ishte mbledhur populli në sheshin e qytetit.

Besnik: A u mbajtën shumë fjalime?

Sokol: Më i miri ishte fjalimi i zotit Beqir.

Besnik: Po më vonë ç'bënë?

Sokol: Kërçyen valle të ndryshme shqiptare.

Besnik: Më pëlqen të fjalosem me kunatën tuaj.

Sokol: Pak më parë ajo ishte në sheshin e xhamisë.

Soko dhe atje mund ta takosh.

2. Ahmet reminds Lumo of the upcoming Albanian national celebrations on Flag Day (or Independence Day, November 28) and Liberation Day (November 29).

Ahmeti: Ej Lumo, po afrohen festat jonë kombëtare.

Lumua: Me të vërtetë ashtu është.

Ahmeti: E mban mend vitin e shkuar?

Lumua: Po. Bëmë shumë qejf me gruan dhe djalin.

Ahmeti: U thashë atyre që dhe këtë vit, festat do ta

bëjmë bashkë.

Lumua: Vajza ime dëshiron që t'i bëjmë bashkë festat në

Tiranë. Mua më pëlqente të shkoja tek vajza.

Ahmeti: Pra do të presë vajza në Tiranë. Domethënë ti s'je këtu në Berat për festat.

Lumua: Ashtu më shkruan vajza.

Ahmeti: Mirë atëherë, mua më duhet të shkoj. Shpresoj të takohemi përsëri.

Lumua: Edhe unë po shkoj. Mbetsh me shëndet!

3. Hysni, a friend of Kozma and Petrit, has been ill at home. Petrit discussed it with Kozma, whom he has just run into on the street.

Petriti: Si vete me shëndet?

Kozmai: Mirë. Po ti, si shkon?

Petriti: Ke qenë nga shtëpia e Sokolit?

Kozmai: Qeshë të hënë e shkuar. Është akoma i sëmurë.

Petriti: Kur do të shkosh prapë?

Kozmai: Besoj se nesër pasdreke. Gruaja ime ishte sot në mëngjes.

Petriti: Edhe unë i thashë gruas që të shkonte.

Kozmai: Po ti, pse nuk vajte?

Petriti: Jo, sepse kisha (I had) takim në shkollë me mësuesin e vajzës.

Kozmai: Hajde të shkojmë bashkë nesër.

Petriti: Mirë, por jo përpara orës gjashtë.

Kozmai: Do të vij unë të marr. Mbetsh me shëndet!

Petriti: Ditën e mirë.

Unit 14

The Wedding

Luani takes his American friend Tom to a wedding in a village near Berat.

Luani

takova
Kër që të takova, Tom.

[I] met (past def.)
It's a good thing that I met you, Tom. ("Well that I met you Tom.")

martoh
martohet
Është shoku im martohet
et

marries off (CF)
gets married (CF)
A friend of mine is getting married today. ("a friend my gets married today")

thërret (thërret), thirrur
Në ka thirrur edhe mua.

calls out; invites
He has invited me, too.

Tom

kam qejf të vij edhe unë,
dashmë, -a, -a
se nuk e di si i bëni ju
dasmat.

I'd really like to come too.
wedding
since ("because") I don't know how you do weddings.

Eja me mua atëherë në
dasmën e shokut tim.
mbetet

kënaqur

i kënaqur
Do të mbetesh i kënaqur.

pa qenë
fton

ftuar
i ftuar
Si mund të vij pa qenë i
ftuar?
ta'llet

e ka me të vërtetë

Luani

Come on with me then to my friend's wedding.

remains; comes out of
it, comes away
delighted; satisfied (participle)
delighted; satisfied

You will come away happy.

Tom

without being
invites; invites over
(CF)

invited (participle)
invited (adjective)

How can I come without being invited?

makes fun, kids
(reflexive)

is in earnest ("has it truthfully")

Po tallesh apo e ke me të vërtetë?	Are you kidding or are you in earnest?	Mos ki turp!	Don't be bashful! ("Don't have shyness!")
seriozisht E kam seriozisht.	Luani seriously I'm serious. ("I have it seriously.")	hyn hyr	enters (CF) enter! (singular command)
vesh	Tomi put on (clothes), dress, wear (CF)	Hyr!	Go on in!
i veshur Mirë, por s'jam i veshur mirë.	dressed Okay, but I'm not dressed well.	të the'm i drejtë e drejta kam turp	Tomi if I tell ("that I tell") right, straight the right one [I] am bashful ("I have shyness")
të paktën këpuçë, -a, - Të paktën të ndërroj këpucët.	at least shoe At least I should change my shoes. ("At least that I change shoes.")	Të them të drejtën, kam pak turp. pas te'je Pas teje Luan. i di, di'tur Ti i di zakonet.	To tell the truth I am a bit embarrassed. after you (singular marginal) After you, Luan. them (object clitic) knows (CF) You know the customs.
<hr/> Tom changes clothes and they go to the wedding.			
ki	Luani have! (singular command)	ndan	Luani divides, separates (CF)
turp, -i	shame, shyness	nda'het, nda'rë	gets divided/separated (CF)

ndaj	separate! (singular command)	e dyta	the second (feminine)
nda'hu	get separated! (reflexive singular command)	do të jetë	[it] will be
mos u ndaj	don't get separated	e jotja	yours, (the) your/sg (feminine)
mos m'u ndaj	don't get separated from me!	E dyta do të jetë e jotja.	The second will be yours.
Mirë pra, mos m'u ndaj.	Okay then, don't leave my side!	<i>Luani</i>	
prapa	in back of, behind (followed by marginal)	e treta	the third (feminine)
meje	me (marginal)	martesë, -a, -a	marriage
Eja prapa meje!	Follow me! ("Come along behind me!")	tënde	your/sg (feminine)
e para	the first (feminine)	E treta në martesën tënde.	(And) the third at your marriage.
herë, -a, -	time, instance	<i>Tomi</i>	
vjen	you/sg come	të gjithë	all (masculine)
Është e para herë që vjen në dasmat shqiptare?	Is it the first time that you've been to an Albanian wedding? ("...that you come to Albanian weddings")	i pirë	drunk
		Më duket se të gjithë janë të pirë.	It seems to me that they're all drunk.
		do' s' do'	[you/sg] want or don't want
		të pish	that [you/sg] may drink (subjunctive)
		dasmat	the weddings
Po, e para.	<i>Tomi</i> Yes, the first.		

Do s'do, duhet të pish në
dasmat shqiptare.

Whether you want to or not,
you have to drink at Albanian
weddings.

Tomi

nu'se, -ja, -
A mund ta shohim nusen?

bride
Can we see the bride?

Luani

S'ka ardhur akoma.

She hasn't come yet.

atë

her, him, it

du'ke

while

pritur

awaited, expected (par-
ticiples)

du'ke pritur

(while)

awaiting/expecting

jemi du'ke pritur

[we] are

awaiting/expecting

Atë jemi duke pritur.
të bëjmë

It's her we're waiting for.
that [we] may do (sub-
junctive)

Tani, c'thua të bëjmë?

Well, what do you say we
should do now?

A kërcejmë?

Shall we dance? ("Do we
dance?")

prezanto'n

Tomi

to present, introduce
(CF)

prezanto'

introduce! (singular
command)

Mirë, më prezanto me
ndonjë vajzë.

Okay, introduce me to
("with") a girl.

Vajzat i keni të bukura.

You have beautiful girls.

Luani

me'ndje, -ja

mind

ki me'ndjen

be aware! ("have the
mind")

bëj

do! make! (singular
command)

shaka', -ja, -

joke

bën shaka'

makes jokes

Ki mendjen Tom, mos bëj
shaka.

Be careful Tom, don't joke.

gjen, gjetur

finds

belë', -ja, -ra

trouble

gjen belënë

gets into trouble

("finds the trouble")

Do të gjesh belanë.	You're going to get into trouble.		
duke bërë Jam duke bërë shaka.	<i>Tomi</i> doing, making I'm not joking.	çudi, -a Cudi e madhe.	<i>Tomi</i> surprise, wonder That's funny. ("Big wonder.")
ta them të diësh	<i>Luani</i> [I] tell it to you/sg that (you/sg) may know (subjunctive)	ne Cudi për ty, por jo për ne.	<i>Luani</i> we, us Funny for you, but not for us.
që ta diësh kërcebet, kërcyer	so that you will know it [it] gets danced, [one] dances (CF)	prandaj mbe'tet veç pimë Prandaj, s'na mbetet tjetër, veç të pimë.	<i>Tomi</i> therefore remains (CF) except [we] drink Then there's nothing else for us (to do) except to drink. ("Therefore, there is not left to us other, except that we drink.")
ndryshe Po ta them që ta diësh se këtu kërcëhet ndryshe.	otherwise, differently I'm telling you so you will know, that here we dance differently.		
burrat veç veç e...veç gratë Burrat veç e gratë veç.	the men only, apart separately the women The men separately from the women.	këndo'n bisedo'n Të pimë, të këndojmë, e të bisedojmë.	<i>Luani</i> sings (CF) converses (CF) To drink, to sing, and to talk.

tani' dhe pak	in a little while ("now plus a little")	Me një fjalë, duhet të mbyll gojën.	In other words, I should shut my mouth.
shtron	lays, lays out (CF)	e'rdhën	<i>Luani</i> [they] came (past def.)
shtrrohet	gets laid out (CF)	krushk, -u, krushq[it]	bride-fetcher, relative by marriage
sofër, -a, -a	low round table	Ja, erdhën krushqit.	Hey, the wedding-party has arrived.
shtron sofër	lays the table, serves the food	dhëndër, -i, dhëndurë	bridegroom, son-in-law
Tani edhe pak, dhe shtrrohet sofa.	And in just a little while the food will be served.	Po dhëndri, ku është?	But where is the bridegroom?
hap	open! (singular command)		<i>Luani</i>
hap ve'shet	open the ears!	karshi'	opposite, facing (followed by marginal)
ngre	raises (CF)	nesh	us (marginal)
ngrejnë shëndetin	[they] offer the toast ("they raise the health")	qesh	laughs (CF)
Hap vesbët Tom, kur ngrejnë shëndetin.	Keep your ears open when they offer the toasts.	Ja, ai atje karshi nesh që po qesh.	Look there, the man opposite us who is laughing.
	<i>Tomi</i>	pra'në	beside, near (followed by marginal)
me një fjalë	in other words ("with one word")	pranë tij	beside/near him
gojë, -a, -	mouth	prind, -i, -ër	parent
		prindërit	the parents

Dhe ata pranë tij janë
prindërit e nuses.

And those (people) near him
are the bride's parents.

Tomi

s'zë, -t

small group of folk
musicians (plural
only)

b'ën

[they] fall

muzikë, -a

music

i b'ën muzikës

plays music ("strikes
the music")

h dhe sazet po i bien
muzikës.

And hey, now the band is
playing.

kësaj

to this (marginal fem-
inine)

kësaj i them

I call this

Kësaj i them muzikë unë!

This is what I call music!

këngë, -a, -

song

ia merr këngës

starts singing ("takes it
to the song")

merrja

take it to it!

Merrja këngës Luan.

Sing, Luan!

paçin

may they have!

i gjatë

long

lumturi, -a

happiness, joy

Paçin jetë të gjatë, dhe
lumturi!

May they have long life and
happiness!

Analysis 14.

14.A. More About Reflexive Functions.

The reflexive is typically used for an action which the subject undergoes, as distinguished from one which the subject does to someone or something else.

AI po martohet.

He is getting married.

AI po marton vajzën.

He is marrying off his daughter.

Mbyllet dyqani vonë.

The store closes ("gets closed") late.

Mbyll dyqanin vonë.

He closes the store late.

Nëna po lahet.

My mother is washing (herself).

Nëna po lan vëllanë.

My mother is washing my brother.

A plural reflexive form may indicate reciprocal action carried out by subjects upon one another. Contrast this with active forms that indicate an action carried out by

the subject on someone or something other than the subject:

Shpresojmë të takohemi. We hope to meet (one another).
Shpresojmë të takojmë We hope to meet a friend.
një mik.

A 3rd sg form of the reflexive has some special functions:

Këtu kërcëhet ndryshe. Here we dance differently.
 ('Here it is danced differently.')

This example shows the reflexive used in a 3rd sg form when the verb has no particular subject. This so-called IMPERSONAL use corresponds to the English use of *it* in *It's raining* or *there* in *There's no smoking*. Other examples in Albanian are:

S'na mbetet tjetër, veç të pimë. Then there's nothing else for us (to do) but to drink.
 ('Therefore, there is not left to us other, except that we drink.')

më habet I feel like eating ('for me there is eating')

This last construction, with an indirect object clitic plus a 3rd sg reflexive verb in the present or imperfect tense is used quite generally with verbs of activity to express what English expresses as a subject having a desire to participate in the activity suggested by the verb: *X feels like __ing*:

më habet I'm hungry, I feel like eating
më pihet I'm thirsty, I feel like drinking
i kërcëhet he's rambunctious, he feels like dancing
na shkohet në kinema we feel like going to the movies

The verbs *duhet* 'it is necessary' and *duket* 'it seems' are most commonly used in this impersonal function. In fact, *duhet* has come to express what English expresses with *must*, *have to*, or *should*. And, *duket*, preceded by an indirect object clitic, has come to express an opinion in a way that English uses *think* or *suppose*.

duhet të pish you have to drink
në dasmat shqiptare at Albanian weddings
duhet të mbyll gojën I should shut my mouth

më duket se mbyllet	I think it closes
më nëntë pa një çerek	at a quarter to nine
më duket se jam bërë	I think I'm ready
për t'u qethur	for a haircut
së të duket jeta këtu?	what do you think of life here?
më duket se janë të gjithë	I think everyone
të pirë	is drunk

A reflexive form may thus serve various functions, seen from an English point of view. The reflexive verb *laemi* may be equivalent in an appropriate context to any of these English phrases: *we get washed, we are washed, we wash ourselves, we wash each other.*

14.B. Stem Forms Derived from the Citation Form.

The stem used in the CF, the stem of the plain present tense 3rd sg form of the verb, is also used for the imperfect, the reflexive present and imperfect, and the subjunctive, as well as for the other persons of the plain present tense. The form of the stem, however, may be somewhat different in those other tenses. For example,

compare the following 3rd sg forms:

	CF	Imperfect	Reflexive	Subjunctive
tako'n	meets	tako'nte	tako'het	të takojë
shkru'an	write	shkru'ante	shkru'het	të shkruajë
ha	cats	ha'nte	ha'het	të ha'jë
vjen	comes	vi'nte	vi'het	të vijë
fle	sleeps	fl'i'nte	fl'i'het	të flejë
shpë	conveys	shp'i'nte	shp'i'het	të shpjerë
vesh	wears	vi'shte	vi'shet	të veshë
pret	awaits	pr'i'shte	pr'i'shet	të pre'se
merr	takes	me'r'nte	me'r'net	të ma'r'rë
flet	speaks	fl'i'shte	fl'i'shet	të fla'së
pjek	roasts	p'i'qte	p'i'qet	të pje'kë

The differences among the various stem forms may involve the stem vowel or, for consonant-stem verbs, the stem consonant:

14.B.a. Stem Vowel Differences.

14.B.a. *-e-, -i-, -ie-, or -je-*

In general, verbs that have *-i-* as the stem vowel in the present tense 2nd pl in the present tense, also have it in all active imperfect forms, as well as in all reflexive present and imperfect forms:

CF	2nd pl present	3rd sg imperfect	3rd sg reflexive present
<i>fle</i>	<i>fli'-ni</i>	<i>fli'-nte</i>	<i>fli'-het</i>
<i>shpie</i>	<i>shpi'-ni</i>	<i>shpi'-nte</i>	<i>shpi'-het</i>
<i>pjek</i>	<i>pi'q-ni</i>	<i>pi'q-te</i>	<i>pi'q-et</i>
<i>vjen</i>	<i>vi'-ni</i>	<i>vi'-nte</i>	<i>vi'-bet</i>
<i>flet</i>	<i>fli's-ni</i>	<i>fli's-te</i>	<i>fli't-et</i>
<i>pret</i>	<i>pri's-ni</i>	<i>pri's-te</i>	<i>pri't-et</i>
<i>mblet</i>	<i>mbli'dh-ni</i>	<i>mbli'dh-te</i>	<i>mbli'dh-et</i>

This group includes:

- vowel-stem verbs whose CF ends in *-e*: *fle*.
- verbs with the stem vowel *ie* or *je*: *shpie*, *pjek*.
- all consonant-stem verbs with *e* in the CF, but *a* or *o* in the present tense 1st sg, 1st pl, and 3rd pl: *flet* (*flas*).
- many other verbs with the stem vowel *e* followed by a single consonant: *pret*, *mbleth*.

14.B.a. *Reflexive forms of Verbs with u(a), y(e) Stem Vowels*

Verbs whose stem vowel in the CF is a sequence consisting of *u'a* or *y'e* have only the first element of that sequence before the reflexive suffixes of the present and imperfect:

CF	3rd sg reflexive present	3rd sg reflexive imperfect
<i>shkru'an</i>	<i>shkru'-het</i>	<i>shkru'-bej</i>
<i>thy'en</i>	<i>thy'-het</i>	<i>thy'-hej</i>

14.B.a. *Stem of the Present Subjunctive.*

The stem of the subjunctive present 2nd sg and 3rd sg is generally the same as that for the plain present tense 1st sg:

	Plain	Subjunctive
CF	1st sg	2nd sg
<i>vjen</i>	<i>vi-j</i>	<i>tē vi'-sh</i>
<i>merr</i>	<i>marr</i>	<i>tē ma'rr-ēsh</i>
<i>flas</i>	<i>flas</i>	<i>tē fla'sē-sh</i>
<i>del</i>	<i>dal</i>	<i>tē da'lē-sh</i>

njuh njoh tē njohē-sh tē njoh-ē

The verb *do* (*durā*) *wants* has the expected form *tē dūsh* for the subjunctive present 2nd sg, but the unexpected form *tē dōjē* for the subjunctive present 3rd sg.

14.B.b. Stem Consonant Differences.

14.B.b. Stems With CF Ending in -t/-s.

Verbs whose stem in CF ends in *t*, but ends in *s* instead in the 1st sg of the present tense, also have that *s* stem in the 1st pl, 2nd pl 3rd pl of the present tense; in the imperfect 3rd sg and (optionally) the other persons of the imperfect; in the subjunctive 3rd sg and (optionally) the subjunctive 2nd sg. In all other forms of these verbs, the stem ending in *t* is used.

CF	3rd sg Imperfect	2nd sg Subjunctive	3rd sg Subjunctive
pres	prīs-te	tē pres-ēsh	tē presē
flas	flīs-te	tē flās-ēsh	tē flāsē
shētīs	shētīs-te	tē shētīt-ēsh	tē shētīt-ē

or tē shētīs-ēsh or shētīs-ē

14.B.b. Stems With CF Ending in *k/q, g/gj*.

The few verbs whose CF ends in *-jek* or *-jeg* have *-l-* instead of *-je* in imperfect and reflexive forms, and *-o-* instead of *-je* in past definite forms. All those forms with another vowel instead of *je* have *-q* instead of *-k* and *gj* instead of *-g*.

CF		3rd sg Imperfect	3rd sg Reflexive
pjek	roasts	pīqte	pīqet
djeg	burns	dīgjte	dīgjet

The association of *k* with *q* and of *g* with *gj* is seen with other words in the language as well: for example, the plural of *mik* 'friend' is *miq* 'friends' and the plural of *zog* 'bird' is *zogj* 'birds'.

14.B.c. Special Forms

The stem forms of the most common verbs typically do not follow the patterns of the vast majority of other verbs.

We have already seen the special forms of the verbs *ështëë* 'is', *ka* 'have', *thotë* 'say', *vetë* 'go', *l'kën* 'leave', *e'cën* 'go, move' in their present tense forms. Later we will also discuss the special imperfect formation of these verbs.

14.C.

The 1st and 2nd Person Pronouns.

You have already learned the nominative case forms of the 1st and 2nd person pronouns:³

<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
-----------------	---------------

³ Although standard Albanian distinguishes the nominative and accusative *ne* and *ju* from the marginal *ju've* and *ne've*, some people use *ju've* and *ne've* for all three cases.

1st Person *unë* I *ne* we
2nd Person *të* you/sg *ju* you/pl

Here is a summary of the forms, both clitic and full, of these pronouns when used as direct and indirect objects of verbs.:

	<i>Singular Clitic Pronoun</i>			<i>Plural Clitic Pronoun</i>		
<i>1st PERSON</i>						
<i>direct object</i>	<i>me</i>	<i>më</i>	<i>mu'a</i>	<i>us</i>	<i>na</i>	<i>ne</i>
<i>indirect object</i>	<i>me</i>	<i>më</i>	<i>mu'a</i>	<i>us</i>	<i>na</i>	<i>ne've</i>
<i>2nd PERSON</i>						
<i>direct object</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>të</i>	<i>ty</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>ju</i>	<i>ju</i>
<i>indirect object</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>të</i>	<i>ty</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>ju</i>	<i>ju've</i>

In a sentence like *Ty, të hahet?* 'And you, do you feel like eating? ('it gets eaten to you')' we see the pronoun reinforcing the clitic as the indirect object.

As objects of prepositions, pronouns have different forms for the accusative and marginal cases. The full forms of the accusative case pronouns are those noted above for direct objects. These are used after prepositions that take accusative case objects, such as *me*

𐤀𐤓𐤕, pēr 'for', etc.

	<i>Singular</i>			
<i>1st Person</i>	me	mu'a	us	ne
<i>2nd Person</i>	you	ty	you	ju

The full forms of marginal case pronouns are used after prepositions that take marginal case objects, such as *pas* 'after' *karshi* 'opposite, facing' *afēr* 'near', etc.:

	<i>Singular</i>			
<i>1st Person</i>	me	me'je	us	nesh
<i>2nd Person</i>	you	te'je	you	jush

14.D. Reflexive Commands after *mos*.

nda'j	separate! (singular command)
nda'ju	get separated! (reflexive singular command)
mos u nda'j!	don't get separated!
bezdī'sni	annoy! (plural command)
bezdī'suni	get bothered! (reflexive plural command)
mos u bezdī'sni	don't get bothered! (plural)

In negative reflexive commands, the reflexive clitic *u*, which appears after the stem in affirmative reflexive commands, appears between *mos* 'don't' and the stem.

14.E. The Particle *duke*.

The particle *duke* is always followed by a participle. This construction corresponds to an English verb with *-ing*, potentially or actually preceded by *while*.

<i>prī'tur</i>	awaited, expected (participle)
<i>du'ke prī'tur</i>	(while) awaiting/expecting
<i>bērē</i>	made, done (participle)
<i>du'ke bērē</i>	(while) doing, making

One use of such constructions is after any form of the verb *ʔshtë* 'is' to emphasize an action that is in progress at the moment of reference.

Atē jemi duke prī'tur. We are waiting for her.

S'jam duke bērē shaka. I'm not joking.

Atē ishīm duke prī'tur. We were waiting for her.

S'isha duke bērē shaka. I wasn't joking.

Notice that an Albanian construction formed of the particle **po** plus a present or imperfect form of the verb gets the same English translations:

Atë po presim. We are waiting for her.

S'po bëj shaka. I'm not joking.

Atë po pritja. We were waiting for her.

S'po bëja shaka. I wasn't joking.

The latter construction emphasizes the immediacy of the situation; and might be used to indicate an action about to take place, as well as one going on at the moment. The former places the action in the middle of what is going on, so that it could not be used to indicate an action not actually taking place at the moment.

In appropriate contexts, plain present or imperfect tense forms of the verb might get those same English translations:

Atë presim. We are waiting for her.

S'bëj shaka. I'm not joking.

Atë pritja. We were waiting for her.

S'bëja shaka. I wasn't joking.

In these sentences, neither the contemporaneity nor the temporality of the action is being particularly emphasized. It is just that English uses this construction

to distinguish a particular action from a general one: note that these same Albanian sentences in other contexts might get translated:

Atë presim. We wait for her.

S'bëj shaka. I don't joke.

Atë pritja. We waited for her.

S'bëja shaka. I didn't joke.

Listening In. 14.

Faik and Agim are taking an evening stroll.

Agimi: Faik, kush martohet sot?

Faiku: Nuk e di. Pse më pyet?

Agimi: Dëgjo si ia marrin këngës! Dhe sa bukur po i bien sazet muzikës.

Faiku: A nuk vemi të shikojmë?

Agimi: Mirë, po s'jemi të ftuar.

Faiku: S'ka gajle. Mos ki turp!

Agimi: Kështu si jam, të vij?

Faiku: Ç'do të thuash?

Agimi: Të paktën të shkoj në shtëpi që të ndërroj pantollanat.

Faiku: S'ka gjë. Nuk do të hyjmë brënda që të këndojmë e të kërcëjmë.

2 Arben wonders why he didn't see Ali as usual at his food bar.

Arbeni: Ku ishte dje? Të kërkoja.

Aliu: Qeshë i ftuar në një dasmë.

Arbeni: Në dasmën e kujt?

Aliu: Në dasmën e Ylli Bardhit. Martohet me një vajzë nga Berati.

Arbeni: O po, të dy i kam takuar.

Aliu: Kur i ke takuar?

Arbeni: Një ditë kur qeshë në gjellore të tinda.

Aliu: O, me të vërtetë. S'e mbaj mend.

Arbeni: Më duket se me ata ishte edhe e motra e tij, ajo që njeh ti.

Aliu: Uh po, tashti po më kujtohet.

3. Lule is visiting her neighbor Bardha.

Lulja: Ç'ke ti?

Bardha: Të them të drejtën, kam pak merak. Burri s'ka ardhur akoma nga puna.

Lulja: Është e para herë që vjen vonë?

Bardha: Jo është e treta herë.

Lulja: Atëherë përse ke merak?

Bardha: Kemi ftuar disa miq dhe ai duhet të jetë këtu.

Lulja: Besoj se ai është duke ardhur. Ndofta ka takuar

ndonjë shok dhe bisedojnë bashkë.

Bardha: Mirëpo, jemi duke pritur miqtë.

Lulja: Eja të shtrijmë bashkë tavolinën (table).

Bardha: Si mund ta shtrij pa qenë këtu miqtë?⁴

Lule looks out the window.

Lulja: Ja, erdhi dhe burri yt. Po hyn tashti në shtëpi.

⁴ In Albania invitations to people's houses for the evening are very frequent and very informal. Some hosts and hostesses do not lay out any food until the guests actually show up.

Unit 15

Let's go Shopping

While in the city of Berat, our two American-Albanian friends, Agim and Arben, go into the shop of a merchant on the main street.

	<i>Tregtari</i>
tregtar, -i, -ë	merchant, tradesman
Ç'urdhëroni zotërinj?	What can I do for you, sirs? ("What do you command, sirs?")
blen	buys (CF)
te'shë, -a	garment, thing
Duam të blejmë ca tesha.	We want to buy some clothes.
	<i>Tregtari</i>
Ç'dëshironi?	What would you like?
	<i>Agimi</i>
mall, -i, -ra	article of merchandise, property
import	importation

A keni mallra importi?

kutë, -a, -
stof, -i, -ra
Itali, -a
stof italiane

Fra'ncë, -a
Angli, -a
Ja këtu, në këtë kuti kemi
stof italiane, france, dhe
anglie.

të zeza
Dua një palë këpucë të
zeza.

Do you have imported merchandise ("merchandise of importation")?

Tregtari

box, case
material, textile
Italy
Italian material
("material of Italy")
France
England
Look here, in this case we
have Italian, French and
English material.

Agimi

black (feminine plural)
I want a pair of black shoes.

kë	<i>Tregtari</i>	whom (accusative)
Për kë i doni?		For whom do you want them?
doemo's	<i>Agimi</i>	certainly, of course
vetë, -ja		self, individual
vetja i'me		myself
për veten t'ime		for myself
Doemos, për veten time.		Obviously for myself.
shet (shes), shi'tur	<i>Tregtari</i>	sells (CF)
foshnjë, -a, -a		infant
Na vjen keq, shesim		We're sorry, we only have
vetëm për foshnja.		("sell") (them) for babies.
vjet	<i>Agimi</i>	last year
shi'ste		[it] sold, [it] was selling
		(imperfect)
i rritur		grown up, adult
Më duket se vjet ky dyqan		It seems to me that last year
shiste edhe për të rritur.		this shop also sold (things) for
		adults.

ka të drejtë	<i>Tregtari</i>	is right ("has right")
Ke të drejtë.		You're right.
ashtu' është		so it is, that's how it is
Ashtu është.		That's true.

çorap, -i, -ë	<i>Agimi</i>	stocking
mbathje, -t		underwear (plural only)
shami', -a, -		kerchief
Po çorapë, mbathje, e		And stockings, shorts, and
shami?		scarves?

siguri'sht	<i>Tregtari</i>	certainly
Po, sigurisht.		Yes, of course.
ngjyrë, -a, -a		color
C'ngjyrë i doni çorapët?		What color stockings do you
		want?

Lloje të ndryshme.	<i>Agimi</i>	Various kinds.
bjer		bring! (sg command)
ca		some, a couple of (colloquial)
që të		in order that, so that
zgjedh, zgjedhur (zgjedhi)		chooses, selects, elects
		(CF)

Bjer ca ngjyra që t'i zgjedh.

Bring a couple of colors so that I can choose.

Tregtari

Urdhëroni, kemi ngjyra të ndryshme.

Here you are, we have various colors.

jeshil, -e

green

blu

dark blue

bojë, -a, -ra

paint, color

bojë kafe

brown ("coffee color")

Jeshil, blu, bojë kafe.

Green, blue, brown.

Agimi

më pëlqen më mirë

I prefer ("it pleases me better")

gështenjë, -a, -a

chestnut

bojë gështenje

chestnut color, maroon

Më pëlqen më mirë ajo

I prefer that maroon color.

bojë gështenje.

Tregtari

numër, -i, -a

number, figure

C'numër keni, ju lutem?

What size do you take, please? ("what number do you have")

Nuk e di.

m'i jepni

mat

M'i jepni që t'i mat!

Agimi

I don't know [it].

give them to me! (pl. command)

measures (CF)

Give them to me so I can measure them!

Tregtari

Help yourself! ("Command choose!")

every

kind, sort, type

(some) of every kind

We have some of every kind

long, tall

long ones (feminine)

short

short ones (feminine)

long ones and short ones.

Agimi

extremely, too much,

too

thick, fat

Urdhëroni, zgjidhni!

çdo

lloji, -i, -e

të çdo lloji

Kemi të çdo lloji,

i gjatë

të gjatë

i shkurtër

të shkurtër

të gjata e të shkurtra.

te'për

i tra'shë

Ishtë mirë por tepër të rënda.	They're nice, but much too heavy.
dofja	[I] was wanting (imper- fect)
i hollë	thin
Ishtë më të holla.	I wanted them thinner.
<i>Tregtari</i>	
si i urdhëro'n	as you/sg command them
pambuk, -u	cotton
pambuku	of cotton
najlon, -i	nylon
najloni	of nylon
Është urdhëron, pambuku apo najloni?	As you wish, cotton or nylon?
<i>Agimi</i>	
rëndësi, -a	importance
s'ka rëndësi	it's not important ('there's not impor- tance')
vetë	only
Ishtë jehë	that [they] may be (sub- junctive)
verorë, verorë	summery (masculine)

S'ka rëndësi, vetë të jenë verorë.	and feminine) It doesn't matter, just so they are summery.
duzi'në, -a, -a	dozen
nga	in the region of: toward, from (fol- lowed by nomina- tive)
keto'	these (feminine)
ato'	those (feminine)
Një duzinë nga keto, e gjysmë nga ato.	A dozen of these and a half (dozen) of those.
bëjnë	[they] make/total
Sa bëjnë?	How much do they add up to?
<i>Tregtari</i>	
shtatëqind	seven hundred
Shtatëqind lekë.	Seven hundred leks.
<i>Agimi</i>	
thyen	breaks (CF)
A mund ta thyesh këtë?	Can you cash this?
<i>Tregtari</i>	
C'e ke atë?	What is it that you have?

i huaj çek, -u, -ce/çe Një çek i huaj.	<i>Agimi</i> foreign check A foreign check.
Çek i huaj?	<i>Tregtari</i> Foreign check?
Po, amerikan, po s'është dhe aq i madh.	<i>Agimi</i> Yes, American, but it isn't all that big.
Si jo. sado'	<i>Tregtari</i> Of course. however much/many
Sado i madh, ne e thyejmë.	No matter how big, we'll cash it.

Leaving the store Agim and Arben walk to the post office.

Ç'ke Arben? i menduar	<i>Agimi</i> What's wrong, Arben? preoccupied, lost in thought
Më dukesh i menduar.	You seem preoccupied.

m'u dukë	[you/sg] appeared to me (past def.)
siku'r flisje	as if (''as when'') [you/sg] spoke (imper- fect)
me vetë M'u duke sikur po flisje me vetë.	by oneself, with oneself You looked to me as if you were talking to yourself.
bëhet merak është bërë merak Jam bërë merak. merr (marr), marrë (morr) asnjë letër, -a, -a Ka javë që s'kam marrë asnjë letër.	<i>Arbeni</i> becomes worried has become worried I'm worried. gets; takes (CF) none, not one paper, letter For weeks (''there are weeks'') I haven't gotten a single letter.
lajm, -i, -e Nga kush pret lajme?	<i>Agimi</i> message, news From whom do you expect news?

<i>Spa gruaja.</i>	<i>Arbeni</i>
<i>ë, lënë (la'shë)</i>	From my wife.
<i>la'shë</i>	leaves; lets, allows (CF)
<i>pak si</i>	[I] left/let (past def.)
<i>pa qejf</i>	somewhat
<i>ais</i>	not feeling well
	start something out
	(CF)
<i>ai'set</i>	gets started, sets off
	(CF)
<i>u n'isa</i>	[T] got started, set off
	(reflexive past def.)
<i>Ë lashë pak si pa qejf kur</i>	I left her not feeling very well
<i>u n'isa.</i>	when I set out (for here).
	<i>Agimi</i>
<i>mendo'n</i>	considers, thinks (CF)
<i>i l'argët</i>	far away, distant
<i>Mendo se udha është e</i>	Remember that it's a long
<i>largët.</i>	way! ("Consider that the road
	is distant.")
	<i>Arbeni</i>
<i>sido'</i>	in any way whatever
<i>qoftë</i>	may it be
<i>sidoqoftë</i>	however it may be

<i>vonësë, -a, -a</i>	lateness, delay
<i>Sidoqoftë, vonesa është e</i>	In any case, it's long overdue
<i>madhe.</i>	("the lateness is big").

Inside the PTT ("post-telegraph-telephone") building.

	<i>Agimi</i>
<i>pa'ska</i>	[it] actually has
	(surprise form)
<i>plot</i>	full, many
<i>Paska plot njerëz!</i>	There sure are a lot of people!
	<i>Arbeni</i>
<i>zyrë, -a, -a</i>	office
<i>po'stë, -a, -a</i>	mail, post office
<i>Kjo s'është zyra e postës.</i>	This isn't the post office.
<i>lart</i>	up, upstairs
<i>kat, -i, -e</i>	storey, floor
<i>Është lart në katin e dytë.</i>	It's upstairs on the second
	floor.
	<i>Agimi</i>
<i>ia dërgo'n</i>	sends it to him/her
<i>Kujt po ia dërgon këtë</i>	Who are you sending this
<i>letër?</i>	letter to?

	<i>Arbeni</i>
njëtrën	the one (accusative feminine)
Njëtrën po ia dërgoj gruas,	One I'm sending to my wife,
tjetrën	the other (accusative feminine)
dikujt	someone (marginal)
dhe këtë tjetrën po ia dërgoj dikujt në Itali.	and this other one I'm sending to someone in Italy.

	<i>Agimi</i>
thonë	[they] say
i thonë	[they] say for it
si i thonë	how do they say '...', what do they call '...'
Si i thonë shqip "stamp"?	How do they say "stamp" in Albanian?

	<i>Arbeni</i>
në mos	if not, unless
gabohet	is mistaken, errs (CF)
pullë, -a, -a	stamp; button
Në mos gabohem, i thonë pullë.	If I'm not mistaken, they say "pullë".

	<i>Agimi</i>
nxito'hu	hurry! (reflexive sg. command)
për të bë'rë	for doing, to do
Nxito'hu, Arben, bëj ç'ke për të bërë.	Hurry Arben, do what you have to do!
sepse'	for the reason that, because
Sepse kam frikë se mbyllet.	Because I'm afraid that it's closing.

Analysis 15.

15.A. Plural Present Tense Suffix Forms.

ha	eats (CF)
ha'më	we eat
ha'në	they eat
pi	drinks (CF)
pimë	we drink
pinë	they drink

shp'i'e	conveys (CF)
shp'i'em	we convey
shp'i'en	they convey

As noted in Unit 3, verbs whose CF ends in a vowel take the 1st pl present suffix *-mē*, and the 3rd pl present affix form *-nē*. The final *ē* does not appear, however, if the preceding vowel is unstressed: thus the forms *shp'i'em* and *shp'i'en*. As a reminder, in the present tense, verbs whose CF ends in a vowel plus *-n* have *-j* between the stem and these suffixes: *-j-mē* and *-j-nē*; thus forms like *shko'jmē*, *la'jnē*, *bë'jmē*, *gje'jmē*, and *qaj'nē*.

15.B. Ablative Case Uses of the Marginal Indefinite.

një lloj mish	a kind of meat
mish qengji	lamb meat
stof italie	Italian fabric
stof france	French fabric
bojë deti	sea-color, navy-blue

çorapë pambuku	cotton stockings
----------------	------------------

The so-called ABLATIVE case uses the marginal indefinite case form in constructions like this, somewhat the way the word *of* can be used in English to mark a second noun which names a species or kind of a more general category denoted by the first noun. Thus, *stof italie* is like *fabric of Italy*, *mish qengji* like *meat of lamb*, *bojë deti* like *color of sea*, *çorapë pambuku* like *stockings of cotton*.

A regular way to name colors in Albanian, is to use a construction with the word *bojë* or *ngjyrë* 'color' followed by an ablative case noun which denotes some concrete substance which has a distinctive color. Certain frequently named colors, such as *bojë kafeje* 'color of coffee (brown)' may also appear without the marginal indefinite suffix: *bojë kafe*.

15.C. The Imperfect 1st sg and 3rd sg.

For most verbs, the same stem is used for the active imperfect tense as used for the 2nd pl of the present tense. The suffix *-ja* is added to this stem for the 1st sg

form, and the suffix *-te* is added for the 3rd sg — *-nte* if the stem ends in a vowel, as discussed earlier. Verbs that have *i* as the stem vowel in the present tense 2nd pl form — including verbs whose CF ends in *e'* plus a consonant, in *i'e* or in *i'* — also have *i* as the stem vowel in all their imperfect tense forms. Verbs whose CF ends in *e't* have either *i't* or *i's* instead for their imperfect tense stem and all. All verbs whose CF ends in *t*, such as *shet* 'sells', have *s* instead before the 3rd sg suffix *-te*.

<i>do</i>	wants (CF)
<i>do'ja</i>	[I] wanted
<i>do'nte</i>	[he] wanted
<i>shkon</i>	goes (CF)
<i>shko'ja</i>	[I] was going
<i>shko'nte</i>	[he] was going
<i>shet</i>	sells (CF)
<i>shi'tja</i>	[I] was selling
<i>shi'ste</i>	[he] was selling
<i>flet</i> (<i>flas</i>)	speaks (CF)

<i>fi'sja</i>	[I] was speaking
<i>fi'ste</i>	[he] was speaking
<i>vesh</i>	wears (CF)
<i>vi'shja</i>	[I] was wearing
<i>vi'shte</i>	[he] was wearing
<i>shpi'e</i>	takes, conveys (CF)
<i>shpi'ja</i>	[I] was taking/conveying
<i>shpi'nte</i>	[he] was taking/conveying

Verbs whose CF ends in *e't* have alternate 2nd pl stems: the form officially prescribed in grammars, ends in *i't*; the alternate form, commonly used in speech by many people, ends in *i's*.

15.D. Special Command Forms.

<i>nēm</i>	give me! (sg. command)
<i>nēmni</i>	give me! (pl. command)
<i>ha'jde</i>	come along! come on! (sg. command)
<i>ha'jdeni</i>	come along! come on! (pl. command)

eja	come here! (sg. command)
ejani	come here! (pl. command)

As noted in Unit 7, a few verbs occur only in command forms. The first of these, **nēm** 'give me!', really contains the indirect object clitic **mē** 'me' in a shortened form. The last of the group, **eja** 'come!', even with its very different stem, can be thought of as the command form of the verb **vjen**, just as *went* in English can be thought of as the past tense form of *go*.

ho'dha	[I] threw (past def.)
qeth	shears, cuts (hair) (CF)
qethur	shorn (participle)
qetha	[I] sheared (past def.)

All verbs whose CF ends in **-edh** form their participles regularly by adding **-ur**. In the past definite tense, their stem vowel is **-o-** instead of **-e-**. Contrast this with, for instance, the verb **qeth** 'shear', whose CF ends in **-eth** and whose stem vowel remains constant.

15.E. Verbs with CF Ending in *dh*.

zgjedh	chooses (CF)
zgjedhur	chosen (participle)
zgjo'dha	[I] chose (past def.)
mbledh	collects (CF)
mbledhur	collected (participle)
mblo'dha	[I] collected (past def.)
hedh	throws (CF)
hedhur	thrown (participle)

15.E.a. *qē* and *se*

These two words may have been giving you trouble, since the English equivalent for both is roughly *that*. However, although the two do have some overlapping uses, they often have entirely different functions.

A. First let us look at three functions where **qē** may be used and **se** may not:

1) A descriptive clause (relative clause) may be introduced by **qē**, which then is equivalent to one of the English words *which*, *who*, *whom*, *that*:

Vitin qē vjen, shpresoj tē jem në Tiranë. Next year I hope to be in Tirana.

Është gruaja qē erdhi dje. It's the woman that (who) came yesterday.

- 2) After a form of the verb *ka* + an expression of time, *qē* has roughly the value of English *since* or *for* in expressions of past time brought up to date:

Ka javë qē s'marr asnjë letër. It's been weeks since I have[n't] received a letter.

Kam vite qē s'të kam parë. I haven't seen you for years.

- 3) Used before the subjunctive clitic *të*, *qē* is equivalent to English *in order that*, *so that*, *so*.

Bjer ca ngjyra qē t'i zgjedh. Bring several colors so that I can choose!

M'i jepni qē t'i mat. Give them to me (so) that I may measure them.

- B. Next, let us see where *se* may be used but not *qē*:

- 1) Just as in English conversation we may say '*cause* instead of *because*, in Albanian you may say either *se* as a short form of *sepse*:

Nxitohem *se* është vonë. instead of Nxitohem *sepse* është vonë. 'I'm hurrying because it's late.'

- C. In many other cases, either *qē* and *se* may be used, some speakers preferring one rather than the other in particular uses. In the following examples the preferred sentence is preceded by a capital P between parentheses (P):

(P) Mirë qē të takova.
Mirë *se* të takova.

Well that I met you

(P) Kam frikë se do të lodheni.
Kam frikë qē do të lodheni.

I'm afraid that you will get tired

(P) Më duket se janë tepër të gjata. It seems to me that they are too long
Më duket qē janë tepër të gjata.

- In these last three examples, notice that the word *that* can be left out in English. In Albanian, however, either *se* or *qē* is must be present in such sentences.

Listening In 15.

Edha's husband Besnik has just returned from the market.

Edha: Ku qe gjer tashu? Ti e di qe unë bëhem merak.

Besnik: Qeshë në pazar dhe të bleva disa tesha.

Edha: Cfarë më bleve?

Besnik: Për ty kam blerë një stof anglie veror.

Edha: C'ngjyrë është? Ma jep ta shikoj.

Besnik: Është bojëkafe. Ja. Të pëlqen?

Edha: O, sa i bukur! Po për veten tënde ç'ke marrë?

Besnik: Për veten time kam marrë një duzinë çorapë

mbuku.

Edha: Po këtu në këtë kuti, ç'ke blerë?

Besnik: Kam marrë për çupën disa tesha, dhe një palë

çapçe të bardha.

Edha: O. Ajo do të kënaqet shumë kur t'i shikojë.

Arben and Agim walk into the shop owned by Sami.

Samir: Mirëdita zotërinj! C'urdhëroni?

Arbeni: Ky miku im do të blejë një palë rroba.

Samir: Cfarë lloj stofi dëshironi?

Agimi: Të jenë verore, ju lutem.

Samir: Urdhëroni që t'i zgjidhni. Cfarë ngjyrë ju

pëlqen?

Agimi: Bojëkafe ose ndonjë bojë tjetër.

Samir: Ja. Këto dy ngjyra janë më verore. Mund t'i provoni.

Agimi: Pantallonat më duket se janë të gjata.

Samir: S'ka gajle. Ne i shkurtuajmë.

3. Arben finds Agim looking down in the mouth.

Arbeni: C'ke, Agim? Ti më dukesh pak si pa qejf sot.

Agimi: Të them të drejtën, kam merak, Arben, për nënën.

Arbeni: Pse, s'ke marrë ndonjë letër?

Agimi: Jo, ka pothuaj dy muaj që s'kam marrë asnjë lajm?

Arbeni: Sidoqoftë, mos ki merak. Udhë është e largët dhe letrat nuk vijnë dhe kaq shpejt.

Agimi: Muajin e shkuar nëna ishte pak sëmurë.

Arbeni: Po ti, a i ke shkruar letra?

Agimi: Pothuaj çdo javë. Tashti kam për të dërguar një letër tjetër.

Arbeni: Hajde të shkojmë bashkë në zyrën e postës.

Edhe unë dua të blej ca pulla.

Agimi: Atëherë le të nxitohemi, se kam frikë se mos mbyllet.

Unit 16

The Soccer Game

At a coffee house in Elbasan, Arben meets a new friend, Spiro.

Spiro, Spiro	Spiro
du'kesh	[you/sg] appear
vëndas	local inhabitant, native
Ti nuk më dukesh si vendas.	You don't look to me like someone from around here.
e drejtë	straight, right
ka të drejtë	is right ("has right")
Ke të drejtë.	You're right.
Unë jam Arbeni nga Amerika.	I am Arben from America.
Mua më thonë Spiro.	They call me Spiro.
të reja	new (feminine plural)

Ç'të reja kemi, Spiro?

Hiç.

dëgjova
ndeshje, -ja, -
fushë, -a, -a
sport, -i, -e
Dëgjova se ka një ndeshje
sot në fushën e sportit.
ndër

ka ndër mend

Kam ndër mend të shkoj
dhe unë.

futboll, -i

What's new ("what news have-we"), Spiro?

Spiro

Nothing.

Arbeni

[I] heard (past def.)
match, game
field
sport, sports

I heard that there's a game
today at the sports field
among, between (followed by accusative)
has in mind, considers
intends

I am thinking of going
myself.

Spiro

soccer

Është po, futboll.
 Irian
 Irian Elbasani me Tiranën.
 lojë, -a, -ra
 fillon
 më

Loja fillon më dy e një
 zek.

ngreh
 ngrihet, ngrehtur
 ngrihu

Ngrihu Spiro!
 Irian, luajtur

mend, -të

pas

Irian me'ndsh
 Irian me'ndsh pas

Oh yes, soccer.
 plays (CF)
 Elbasan plays (with) Tirana.
 play, game
 begins (CF)
 at (followed by accusa-
 tive)

The game begins at two-
 fifteen.

Arbeni

raise, lift (CF)
 rises, arises (CF)
 arise! get up (singular
 command)

Get up, Spiro!
 is loose, goes crazy
 (CF)
 mind, mental abilities
 (plural only)
 after (followed by mar-
 ginal)
 go crazy
 is crazy about

Unë luaj mendsh pas
 futbollit.

va'llë
 vend, -i, -e
 Vallë a do të gjejmë vend?

bëhu

mos u bëj

bëhet mera'k

Mos u bëj merak!
 bile'të, -a, -a
 Ka bileta sa të duash.

I'm crazy about football.

I wonder
 place, space; country
 I wonder whether we 'll find
 seats ("find place").

Spirua

make yourself! become!
 (sg. reflexive com-
 mand)

don't make yourself!
 don't become!

gets worried ("becomes
 worry")

Don't worry!
 ticket
 There are plenty of tickets.

Later at the Stadium.

Spirua

zë, zënë (zu'ri)
 zë të d'le
 lojtar, -i, -ë

takes hold, grabs (CF)
 begins to emerge
 player

Ja, tashti zënë të dalin
lojtarët.

ah
këtij

këtij i thënë
Ah, këtij i thonë "soccer"
në Amerikë.

dija
ta dija
kisha

kisha ardhur
Ta dija kështu, s'kisha
ardhur fare.

durim, -i
Ki durim, Arben.
zbavit
zbavitësh
patjetër

Hey, the players are beginning
to come out now.

Arbeni

ah!
to this (masculine mar-
ginal)

they call this (sport)
Ah, they call this soccer in
America.

[I] knew (imperfect)
if I knew, had I known

[I] had
[I] had come

Had I known it would be like
this, I wouldn't have come.

Spirua

patience
Have patience, Arben.
entertains (CF)
you enjoy yourself (CF)
unquestionably,
undoubtedly, abso-
lutely ("without
other")

Do të zbavitësh patjetër.
rëndësi, -a
me rëndësi
më me rëndësi

mot, -i
Është ndeshja më me
rëndësi e motit.

deri

fund, -i, -e
deri në fund
Tani që erdha, do të rri
mëdoemos deri në fund të
ndeshjes.

vë, vënë (vu'ri, vu'në)
vë me'nd

tjetër
Të vë mend për tjetër
herë.

You'll enjoy yourself for the
importance
important
more important, most
important
year
It's the most important game
of the year.

Arbeni

until, up till (followed
by accusative)
end, bottom
till the end
Now that I came, I'll certainly
stay to the end of the game.

puts (CF)
learns a lesson ("puts
mind")
another, next
I should learn a lesson for
next time.

After the game

Spirua
 s duk [it] appeared (past def.)
 r'u duk [it] appeared to you/sg
 x r'u duk, Arben? How did it seem to you
 Arben?

Arbeni
 Ja So-so.
 c'e dot what's the use ("what
 do you want it for?")
 humb loses (CF)
 humbëm we lost (past def.)
 x c'e do që humbëm. But what's the use, since
 ("that") we lost.

Spirua
 do (du'a), da'shur (de'shi) wants, likes (CF)
 fat, -i fate, luck
 radhë, -a turn, row
 këtë radhë at this turn
 a deshi fati këtë radhë. We weren't lucky this time
 ("fate didn't like us this
 time").

rrallë
 rrallëbetë
 fito'n
 Rrallëherë ka fituar Tirana
 në Elbasan.
 çuditet
 sesi' or si
 Çuditëm sesi ngjau sot.

nejse
 të dielën
 na vjen ra'dha

të vijë

edhe ne've

Nejse, të dielën që vjen,
 do të na vijë radha edhe
 neve.

mund
 Do t'i mundim në Tiranë.

far apart
 seldom, rarely
 wins (CF)
 Tirana has almost never won
 in Elbasan.
 gets surprised (CF)
 how, in what way
 I'm amazed at how it hap-
 pened today.

even so
 on (the) Sunday
 our turn comes, it is
 our turn ("the turn
 comes to us")
 that [it] may come
 (subjunctive)
 WE, US (with
 emphasis)
 Anyway, this coming Sunday.
 OUR turn will come.

conquer, beat (CF)
 We'll beat them in Tirana.

	<i>Arbeni</i>	
djeg, dje'gur (do'gji)	burns (CF)	
dj'gjet, dje'gur (u do'gj)	gets burned (CF)	
u do'gj	it got burned up (past def.)	
fyt, -i, -e	throat	
dj'gjet fyti	the throat burns	
e'tje, -ja	thirst	
nga e'tja	from thirst	
M'u dogj fyti nga etja.	My throat's burning with thirst ('to me the throat burned from thirst').	
kam e'tje	I'm thirsty ('I have thirst')	
Dhe unë kam etje.	I'm thirsty too.	
	<i>Arbeni</i>	
u'lemi	we lower ourselves, we sit	
akullo're, -ja	ice cream	
Ulemi e marrim një akulllore.	Let's sit down and have an ice cream.	
	<i>Spirua</i>	
shi'she, -ja, -shu'an	bottle extinguishes (CF)	

Mua vetëm një shishe
birrë ma shuan etjen.

Only a bottle of beer
quenches MY thirst. ('only
bottle of beer quenches is
thirst').

At a coffee house near the stadium.

	<i>Spirua</i>	
thu'aj	say! tell! (sg. command)	
thu'amë	tell me!	
lu'het, lu'ajtur	[it] gets played, [one] plays (CF)	
Thuamë Arben, si luhet futbolli në Amerikë!	Tell me, Arben, how football is played in America.	
ndryshim, -i, -e	change, difference	
i yni	(the) our, ours (masculine)	
A ka ndryshim nga i yni?	Is there any difference in ours?	
habe'r, -i, -e	information	
fa're	at all (with negative verbs)	

Si kam habër fare si e
lumi ju.

Asnjë?

Një (njoh), njëhurr

Asnjëri nuk e njeh
futbollin amerikan.

Për, -a, -a

së pari

për së pari

top, -i, -e

i mumbullakët

Për së pari, topi nuk

është i mumbullakët.

mos

bostan, -i, -e

Kështu si bostan?

I don't have any idea ("information") at all how you play it.

no one, nobody ("not a person")

is acquainted with, knows (CF)

Here nobody knows American football.

Arbeni

point

the first

in the first place

ball

round, spherical

First of all, the ball is not round.

Spirua

not? (question with doubt)

melon

It isn't like a melon, is it?

siguri'sht

Sigurisht.

vrapo'n

Pastaj, tek ne, lojtarët nuk

vrapojnë me top ndër

këmbë.

pa'skam

kuletë, -a

Uh, Spiro, s'e paskam

kuletën!

Gjithnjë e mbaj në xhep.

se ku

biç, rënë (ra'shë)

më biç

ka rënë

më ka rënë

Nuk e di se ku më ka
rënë.

Arbeni

certainly

It certainly is!

goes fast, runs (CF)

Furthermore, with us, the players don't run with a ball between their feet.

Arbeni

[T] have (surprise form)

wallet

Oh-oh, Spiro, I don't have my wallet!

I always keep it in my pocket.

where (as object of a

verb)

falls (CF)

I drop it ("it falls from me")

[it] has fallen

I dropped it ("it has fallen from me")

I don't know where I dropped it.

	<i>Spirua</i>	
do të ketë vjedh, vjedhur (vo'dhi) do të ketë vjedhur	[he] will have steals (CF) must have stolen, will have stolen	
njeri', -u, një'rëz[it] Do ta ketë vjedhur njeri. të japësh	person, someone Someone must have stolen it. that you/sg give (sub- junctive)	
borxh, -i, -e jep borxh të holla	loan give loan, lend coins, cash ("the thin ones")	
Mund të më japësh ca të holla borxh?	Can you lend me a little cash?	

	<i>Spirua</i>	
lipset	is lacking, is needed (CF)	
Sa të lipsen?	How much do you need? ("how many are lacking for you/sg")	

	<i>Arbeni</i>	
sa për këto'	as much for, enough for these (feminine)	

bakshi'sh, -i, -e Sa për këto e për bakshish.	tip, charity Enough for these and for a tip.
--	--

Analysis 16.

16.A. 3rd Person Indirect Objects.

The 3rd sg indirect object clitic is *i*. The 3rd pl form in standard Albanian is *u*, but many people use *i* instead.

The form of a 3rd person pronoun serving as an indirect object depends on whether its referent is regarded as masculine or feminine, singular or plural, and near or far.

Singular				Plural	
Near		Far		Near	Far
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.		
këllj	kësaj	atj	asaj	këty're	aty're

To illustrate the use of these forms, let's take one sentence frame, the one telling what ("how") something is

called, and put these forms in the appropriate places.

Këtij i thonë shqip "kalë". This is called "horse" in Albanian. ("to this they say in Albanian 'horse'")

Kësaj i thonë shqip "fushë". This is called "plain" in Albanian.

Atij i thonë shqip "mal". That is called "mountain" in Albanian.

Asaj i thonë shqip "nuse". That is called "bride" in Albanian.

Këtyre u thonë shqip "vëllezër". These are called "brothers" in Albanian.

Atyre u thonë shqip "gra". Those are called "women" in Albanian.

16.B. Multiple Senses of Words

One of the important things to keep in mind in learning another language is that a given word in one language rarely has exactly the same set of meanings as the word or words in the other language that are used to translate it. For example, the Albanian word *pëlqen* is sometimes to be translated as *like*, in the sense of "be pleased

by", and sometimes as *please*, in the sense of "give pleasure":

Unë e pëlqej shumë. I like it very much.

A të pëlqen? Do you like it?

("Does it please you?")

Po, më pëlqën. Yes I do.

("Yes, it pleases me.")

Më pëlqen shumë I like this city very much.

ky qytet. ("this city pleases me much")

The adjective *i lirë* means "free" in the sense of having freedom and "free" in the sense of being not busy or not occupied. But it also is used to mean "cheap, inexpensive".

Ky mish është pak i lirë.

This meat is rather cheap.

Tashti çdo njeri është i lirë.

Now everyone is free.

Në orën katër jam i lirë.

I'm free at four o'clock.

16.C. Verbs with CF Ending in Stressed *ë*.

lë lets, leaves (CF)

līni	[you/pl] let/leave
līnte	[he] was letting/leaving (imperfect)
vē	puts (CF)
vīni	[you/pl] put
vīnte	[he] was putting (imperfect)
zē	gets, grabs, takes (CF)
zīni	[you/pl] get/grab/take
zīnte	[he] was getting/grabbing/taking (imperfect)

Verbs whose CF ends in **ē** have **i** instead of **ē** before the **-ni** suffix that marks the 2nd pl of the present tense. Like all other verbs whose stem vowel is **-i-** before the **-ni** suffix, these verbs also have **-i-** in the imperfect tense, and in the reflexive present and imperfect tenses, as seen, for example, in the 3rd sg imperfect forms in the table above.

16.D. *Vallē*

The word **vallē** signals the speaker's uncertainty, like attaching English *I wonder...* to a sentence:

Vallē a do të gjejmë vend? I wonder whether we'll find seats.

16.E. *Mos*

The negative particle **mos** has no simple equivalent in English. First, you have seen its function in negative commands, when it is equivalent to English *don't*.

Mos u bezdisni! Don't trouble yourself!

Mos ki turp! Don't be shy!

Mos bëj fjalë më! Don't argue any more!

Next, **mos** may connect a following verb to a preceding expression with the sense of (*that*) *not, lest*. In this use it may be preceded by **se** without change in meaning.

Kam frikë (se) mos është mbaruar. I'm afraid that (lest) it might be closed.

Ki mendjen (se) mos të biesh. Be careful not to fall! ("lest you fall")

In English we often use "false" negative expression for rhetorical purposes: *Don't tell me you still believe in Santa Claus! You don't want to start a war, do you?*

h Albanian the use of *mos* rather than *nuk* expresses not "false" negation:

Mos është si bostan? It isn't like a melon, is it?

Mos e beson? You don't believe it, do you?

i Compare these two sentences.

Nuk e ke parë? You haven't seen him?

Mos e ke parë? You haven't seen him, have you?

16.F. Subjunctive Tenses.

The subjunctive clitic *të* may be followed by verbs in present tense or imperfect tense forms, thus forming the subjunctive present and imperfect tenses. As has already been discussed, special subjunctive suffixes are added for the subjunctive present tense 2nd sg and 3rd sg forms — *-(ë)sh* and *-(j)ë*, respectively.

⁴ As noted earlier, the verbs *është* and *ka* have special forms for the subjunctive present tense 1st sg as well as for the 2nd sg and 3rd sg forms: *të jem* (instead of *jam*) and *të kem* (instead of *kam*).

16.F.a. Uses of Subjunctive Tenses

We have already seen the use of present tense subjunctive forms after the particle *do*, corresponding to will "future" constructions in English. Here are some more examples:

Vallë a do të gjejmë vend? I wonder whether we'll find seats.

Do të gjesh belanë. You're going to get into trouble.

E dyta do të jetë e jotja. The second will be yours.

Kam frikë se do të lodheni. I'm afraid that you'll get tired.

Do të mbetesh i kënaqur. You will come away happy.

Në ç'orë do të nisemi? At what time shall we start?

Tani që erdha, do të rri me doemos. Now that I came, I'll certainly stay.

Do të shkosh larg shtëpisë? Will you be going far from home?

Më vjen keq, që do të largohem kaq shpejt. I'm sorry that I will be leaving so soon.

Do të zbavitësh patjetër. You'll enjoy yourself for sure.

16.F.a. Subjunctives after *mund*

Another invariable particle, *mund*, is used like English *can* or *may* to express, as in English, various kinds of potentiality, ranging through ability, possibility, and even permission, as evidenced in the following examples:

Mund të më tregosh rrugën e pazarit? Can you show me the street to the marketplace?
Mund të më zgjoni shpejt në mëngjes? Can you wake me early in (the) morning?
Kështu mund të shohim dhe bukurinë e qytetit. That way we can also see the beauty of the city.
Si mund të vij pa qenë i ftuar? How can I come without being invited?
Mund të vijë dhe Besnik? Can Besnik come too?
Mund të flisni me të atje. You can talk with her there.
Mund të të ndihmoj? Can I help you?

16.F.a. Subjunctives after *duhet*

The present tense 3rd sg reflexive form of the verb *dua* has the form *duhet* and literally means something like 'it is wanted/needed, it is necessary'. Its main use, however, is before subjunctive verbs, where it indicates some kind of necessity or obligation, like English *must* (more colloquially, *have to*) or *should*, as evidenced in the following examples:

Më duhet të ik. I need ('it is necessary for me') to leave.
Duhet të nxitohemi. We have to hurry ('it is necessary that we hurry')
Me një fjalë duhet të mbyll gojën. In other words, I should shut my mouth.
Do s'do, duhet të pish në dasmat shqiptare. Whether you want to or not, you have to drink at Albanian weddings.
Duhet të presim shumë? Do we have to wait long?
Duhet të shkojmë tani. We have to go now.

15.F.a. *Subjunctives after Adverbs or Adjectives*

Connected to an adverb or adjective, a subjunctive use of a verb is often called for.

Prandaj, s'na mbetet tjetër, veç *të pimë*.
 ("Therefore, there is not left to us other, except
 that we drink.")
Më mirë të vemi shpejt. We'd better go soon.
 ("Better that we go soon.")

With a potential phrase break immediately before the subjunctive form, the conjunction *që* may or may not precede the subjunctive clitic *të*, as in any of the following sentences.

A je gati *të vemi*? Are you ready to go?
 Them *më mirë të thërresim një taksì*. I think
 we'd better get a taxi. ("I say better that we call a
 taxi.")
 A është e mundur *të ma qepni pak xhepin*?
 Would it be possible to sew up my pocket a little?
 ("Is it possible to sew it for me a little the
 pocket?")
 Por është kot *që të vesh atje* ... But it's no use
 for you to go there ...

Where phrase break is obligatory, as in the following sentence in which *Mirë* represents a whole phrase, the *që* before *të* is required.

Mirë që të takova, Tom. It's a good thing that I
 met you, Tom. ("Well that I met you Tom.")

16.F.a. *Subjunctives after Verbs*

A common use of a subjunctive verb is to complement a preceding verb that has the same subject as the subjunctive verb:

Shpresoj të jem në Tiranë. I hope to be in
 Tirana. (contrast *Shpresoj se jam në Tiranë*. I
 hope that I am in Tirana [now, and not just dream-
 ing].)
Ç'dëshironi të pini, ju lutem? What would you
 like to drink, please?
Harrova të blej dje. I forgot to buy (any) yester-
 day.
Viñin që vjen, shpresoj të jem në Tiranë. Next
 year I hope to be in Tirana.
Ja, tashti zënë të dalin lojtarët. Hey, the players

are beginning to come out now.

Dielli zuri të dalë. The sun just came out.

The last two examples illustrate a colloquial use of the verb *zë* to indicate a beginning of an action.

In such constructions the subjunctive verb corresponds to an English infinitive (often introduced by *to*). The Albanian subjunctive is often used this way after verbs like *do* 'wants', *shpreson* 'hopes', *shkon* 'goes', *përpiqet* 'tries', *fillon* 'begins'.

The verb that precedes the subjunctive verb may also have a different subject:

Ndofta ai e di ku të na shpjerë. He may know where to take us.

Nuk besoj të bjerë shi. I don't think it'll rain ('that it may fall rain').

Nuk dua të na mbyllet pa ngrënë gjë. I don't want it to close on us before we get something to eat ('want that it get closed to us without eating anything').

Eja të ikim. Come on, let's go!

U thashë atyre që të takoheshim këtu. I told them we would meet here.

Tani, ç'thua të bëjmë? Well, what do you say we should do now?

Më pëlqente të shkoja dhe unë. I would have liked to go, too

16.F.a. Subjunctives after Interrogative Words

In general, the use of a subjunctive tense after an interrogative word *ku* 'where', *kur* 'when', *kush* 'who', *pse* 'why', *cili* 'which, who', *çfarë* 'what, what kind', *ç* 'what, which', *së* 'how', indicates an indefiniteness — "wherever" rather than "where", "whenever" rather than "when", "whoever" rather than "who", "however much" rather than "much", "why ever" rather than "why", "whatever" rather than "what", "how ever" rather than "how":

Ndofta ai e di ku të na shpjerë. He may know where to take us.

Dhe paguani kur të ikni. And you pay when you leave.

Kur të lodhemi, pushojmë pak dhe çlodhemi. When we get tired we will stop and rest. ('When ever we get tired, we stop and we un-tire our-

selves'')

S'kam pse të qahem. I can't complain. ('I don't have why to complain')

Kam miq sa të duash. I have a lot of friends.

Ka bileta sa të duash. There are plenty of tickets.

Prit një minutë sa të lahem. Wait a minute till I get washed.

Si të duash. As you like.

S'kam si të mërzitem. There's no way for me to be bored. ('I don't have how to be bored.')

16.G. Object Clauses

Clauses that serve as direct objects of transitive verbs (such as *shikon* 'sees', *tregon* 'tells, shows', *ka* 'has', *dil* 'knows') have plain verbs instead after the interrogative word:

Nuk e di se ku më ka rënë. I don't know where I dropped it.

The clause-marking conjunction *se* 'that' may precede the interrogative word, as in the sentence above, or it may be missing. The appearance of the 3rd sg object

clitic *e* before the verb indicates that the referent of the clause is definite, but it is often omitted in casual speech. unit16.4

Listening In 16.

1. *On Sunday morning, Arben is taking a walk and has bumped into Spiro. They talk about the soccer game that afternoon.*

Arbeni: Një c'orë fillon loja?

Spirua: Nuk e di. Më duket se më ora tre.

Arbeni: Vallë a kanë ardhur lojtarët prej Korçe?

Spirua: Dëgjova se po. Si thua? A do të gjejmë vend?

Arbeni: Unë e bleva dje biletën. Po ti?

Spirua: Unë akoma jo. Po shpresoj se do të ketë vend.

Arbeni: Mos harro të biesh edhe djalit.

Spirua: O po, medoemos. Im bir do të zbavitet patjetër.

Arbeni: Atëherë, takohemi para kafenesë së Aliut.

Spirua: Mirë, kështu pimë edhe nga një kafe bashkë tek Aliu.

2. *As they are taking their evening promenade together, Hysni and Petrit talk about their friend, who is always borrowing money from them.*

Hysniu: A i more paratë nga Kozmai?
 Petriti: Jo. Por më dha fjalën se do m'i japë nesër.
 Hysniu: Edhe unë i dhashë ca të holla borxh.
 Petriti: Ulemi dhe pimë ndonjë gjë.
 Hysniu: Mirë thua. Dhe unë paskam etje.
 Petriti: Dua të pi diçka të ftohtë.
 Hysniu: Hajde të ulemi atëherë, dhe të pijmë nga një
 birrë që të shuajmë etjen.

*3. Hysni comes home from school and speaks to his
 wife, Manushaqe.*

Hysniu: Ej Sha'qe! Ku vaji djali?
 Manushaqja: Nuk e shikon? Po luan me top në fushë
 me shokët e tij. Ngrihu dhe eja këtu tek dritarja.
 Hysniu: Uh po. Shiko si po vrapon me top!
 Manushaqja: Po zbavitet me shokët. Ka shumë qejf të
 luajë futboll.
 Hysniu: Më duket se mbaroi loja. Të gjithë po largohen
 nga fusha.
 Manushaqja: Po, ke të drejtë. Ja dhe djali po vjen në
 shtëpi.

Their son comes in the house

Hysniu: Na thuaj, si mbaroi ndeshja? Kush fitoi?
 Djali: E patë lojën tonë? Ne gjithnjë kemi fituar, por sot

humbëm. Si duket, nuk patëm fat këtë radhë.
 Hysniu: S'ka gjale. Do të fitoni të djelën që vjen.
 Djali: Por ç'e do që këtë herë s'fituam. Ne nuk luajmë
 dhe aq mirë.
 Hysniu: Nejse, vini mend për tjetër herë!
 Djali: M'u dogj fyti. Më jep një gotë ujë të shuaj etjen.

Unit 17

Honor and Revenge

*In Shkodra, Tom asks Pjetër, a young school teacher,
about some old Albanian customs.*

de'sha	Tomi	[I] wanted (past definite)	i da'shur mik i da'shur do të thu'ash	dear, wanted dear friend [you/sg] mean, want to say
shpjego'n tu'aja		explains (CF) your/pl (feminine plural)	përmbi'	concerning (followed by accusative)
mbi		on, concerning, (fol- lowed by accusative)	ma'rrje, -ja gjakma'rrje	taking blood revenge, vendetta
gjak, -u, -ra		blood	O mik i dashur, do të thuash përmbi gjakmarrjen.	Oh my friend, you mean about the vendetta.
Desha të më shpjegosh zakonet tuaja mbi "gjakun".	Pjetër	I wanted you to explain to me your customs concerning "blood".	tama'm Po, tamam. dëgjua'r	Tomi
Pjetër, -i		Peter	shpesh	exactly Yes, exactly.
o		oh (proclitic to term of direct address)	shpeshhe'rë	heard, listened (parti- cle)
da'shur		wanted; liked (parti- cle)		at close intervals, fre- quently many times, often

E kam dëgjuar shpeshherë,
kuptu'ar
por s'e kam kuptuar mirë.

I've heard (of) it many times,
understood (participle)
but I haven't understood it
well.

Pjetri

ha'k, -u, ha'qe
hakma'rre, -ja
fo'rmë, -a, -a
"Gjaku" është një formë
hakmarre.
ligj, -i, -e
nder, -i, -e
ligj nderi
trashëgo'n
trashëgu'ar
i trashëgu'ar
vjetëve
Në Shqipëri ka qenë një
ligj nderi i trashëguar prej
shumë vjetëve më parë.

just deserts
revenge
form
"Blood" is a form of
revenge.
law
honor
law of honor
inherits (CF)
inherited (participle)
inherited (adjective)
years (marginal)
In Albania it has been a code
of honor passed down through
the ages ("inherited from
many years earlier").

Tomi

py'et (py'es)
shkak, -u, shka'qe

asks (CF)
cause, reason

qu'het

Dua të pyes, ç'është
shkaku që quhet gjak.

një nga
fis, -i, -e
ose
pjesëta'r, -i, -ë
vret (vras), vra'rë
vritet, vra'rë
nga

perso'n, -i, -a
Kur një nga fisi ose
pjesëtar i familjes vritet
nga një tjetër person ose
tjetër familje...

domethënë
familljet
bëhen
armi'k, -u, armi'q
armi'ke, -ja, -

[it] gets called, [it] is
deemed

I'd like to ask what the reason
is that it's called "blood".

Pjetri

one from, one of
clan, tribe, genus
or
member
kill, injure
gets killed (CF)
by, from (followed by
nominative)
person

When one of the clan or a
member of the family is killed
by another person or another
family...

Tomi

that is
the families
they become (CF)
enemy (masculine)
enemy (feminine)

Domethënë, familjet bëhen
amike.

That is, the families become
enemies.

Pjetri

Po,
i fyër, e fyër

Yes,
offended, insulted (mas-
culine and feminine)
because of, due to
killed, injured

për shkak të
i vrarë
Dhe atëherë, familja e fyër
është në gjak me tjetrën
për shkak të personit të
vraur.

And therefore, the offended
family is "in blood" with the
other because of the person
killed.

Tomi

Pse?

Why?

Pjetri

i humbur
i njërit
zëvendëso'n
zëvendëso'het
zëvendësu'ar
du'het zëvendësu'ar
derdh
i derdhur
i tjetrit

lost
of the one (masculine)
replaces (CF)
gets replaced (CF)
replaced (participle)
[it] must get replaced
pours, spills (CF)
poured, spilled
of the other (masculine)

Gjaku i humbur i njërit
duhet zëvendësuar me
gjakun e derdhur të tjetrit
vë në vënd

The lost blood of the one
must get replaced by the
spilled blood of the other
restores ("puts in
place")

për të vënë në vend nderin
e familjes.

in order to restore the honor
of the family.

Tomi

vriten

[they] kill each other,
are killed, get killed
(CF)

njëri me tjetrin

one another ("one with
the other")

Do të thuash se vriten
njëri me tjetrin.

You mean that they kill one
another.

Pjetri

Jo.

No.

kod, -i, -e
shty'p
të shty'pë

legal code
press, oppress (CF)
that [he] may oppress
(subjunctive)

të mos shty'pë
i fortë
i fortë

so as not to oppress
strong
the strong one (mascu-
line)

i dobët i dobëti	weak the weak one (masculine)	Dhe njerëzit e linin këtë zakon brez pas brezi.	And people would leave this custom as a heritage, generation after generation.
Është vetëm një kod që të mos shtypë i forti të dobëtin.	It's just a legal formula to keep the strong from oppressing the weak.		
	<i>Tomi</i>		<i>Pjetri</i>
kështu' që njerëzit	(it is) in this way that the people (accusative definite)	kjo kohë, -a, - kohë të vjetra	this (feminine) time former times ('old times')
respekton njëri tjetrin	respects (CF) one another	kishte qeveri', -a, - Kjo ka qenë në kohë të vjetra, kur s'kishte qeveri.	[it] had, there was government This was in olden times, when there wasn't any government.
Kështu që ky zakon i bënte njerëzit të respektonin njëri tjetrin nga frika e gjakut.	So that this custom made people respect one another from fear of blood vengeance.		<i>Tomi</i>
njerëzit	the people (nominative definite)	tho'she	[you/sg] said (imperfect)
lë, lënë (lëshë)	lets; leaves; leaves behind (CF)	do të tho'she	[you/sg] would say.
linin	[they] would let/leave (imperfect)	i'shit nën	[you/sg] would mean [you/pl] were under (followed by accusative)
brez, -i, -a brez pas brezi	generation generation after generation	Turqi', -a Do të thoshe kur ishit nën Turqinë.	Turkey You'd mean, when you were under Turkey.

	<i>Pjetri</i>		<i>Tomi</i>
edhe	still, yet, even; and, also, too	arsy'e, -ja, - vdes, vde'kur (vdi'q)	reason dies (CF)
më përpara	earlier ("more before")	vetë, -a, -a	person
Jo, edhe më përpara.	No, even earlier.	Cila është arsyeja që tani nuk vdesin kaq shumë	What's the reason that now not so many people die
vde'kje, -ja, -	death (of a person)	vetë për shkak të gjakut?	because of the vendetta?
i rrallë	rare, infrequent, sparse		<i>Pjetri</i>
Vdekjet për gjakmarrje	Deaths for the sake of blood	shtet, -i, -e	state, government
nuk ishin të rralla.	revenge were not infrequent.	mbron	protects, defends (CF)
kohët e fundit	recent times ("the times of the end") (accusative)	e drejtë, -a, -a e njëri tjetrit	right, rights of one another, each other's
para	(after a negative clitic) hardly, not very much	Sepse shteti mbron të drejtën e njëri tjetrit,	Because the state protects the rights of each man from the other,
vë re'	pays attention, observes ("puts attention")	dën'o'n	punishes (CF)
vihet, vënë (u vu')	gets put (CF)	fa'j, -i, -e	guilt, crime
s'para vihet	[it] hardly gets noticed	ka fa'j	have guilt, be guilty
Po në kohët e fundit, gjakmarrja s'para vihet re shumë.	But in recent times, the ven- detta is not much in evidence.	e dënon atë që ka faj.	and punishes the one who is guilty.
		përgjigjet, përgjigjur përgjigjesh	<i>Tomi</i> answers (CF) [you/sg] answer (CF)

për
pyetje, -ja
Dhe a mund të më
përgjigjesh për një pyetje
tjetër?
ze'mër, -a, -a
me gjithë ze'mër
mu'ndet, mu'ndur
mu'ndem
Me gjith zemër, sa të
mundem.
urdhër, -i, -a
tënd
Jam nën urdhrin tënd.

for, concerning (fol-
lowed by accusative)
question
And can you answer another
question for me ("and can
you answer to me about
another question")?
Pjetri
heart
sincerely, honestly,
gladly
is possible, is able (CF)
[I] am able (CF)
Gladly, as much as I can
("how much I may be able").
command
thy, your/sg (masculine)
I'm at your disposal.
Tomi
[it] means ("wants by
saying")
pledge, faith
What does "besa" mean?

Pjetri
kuptim, -i, -e
"Besa" ka dy kuptime.
e pa'ra
trashëgim, -i, -e
i vjetri
të vjetërve
ta'në
E para është një trashëgim
prej të vjetërve tanë,
ndero'n
ba'sem, -i, -ë
paraqit
paraqitet
që, si shqiptarë, duhet të
nderojmë hasmin kur
paraqitet nevoja.
she'mbull, -i, she'mbuj
Për shembull?

meaning, understanding
"Besa" has two meanings:
the first (feminine)
inheritance
the old one (masculine)
of the old ones (margi-
nal)
our (masculine plural)
The first is a tradition from
our ancestors,
honors (CF)
enemy in a blood feud
presents (CF)
gets presented, presents
itself (CF)
that, as Albanians, we must
honor our enemy when the
need appears.
Tomi
example
For example?

e shqiptarët Kur vjen hasmi në shtëpinë e shqiptarit, ky pret (pres), pritur	Pjetri of the Albanian When the enemy comes to an Albanian's house, he, this one, the latter accepts, awaits, expects (CF)
ky e mbron, e pret, dhe e aduron si mikun e tij.	he protects him, offers him hospitality, and treat him with respect as his (own) friend.
çdo njeri të jetë	each person, everyone that [he] may be (sub- junctive)
duhet të jetë	[he] must be, [he] should be
besnik E dyta është që çdo njeri duhet të jetë besnik për fjalën që ka dhënë.	faithful, loyal The second is that everyone must be true to his given word.

Analysis 17.

17.A. Gerunds

GERUNDS are nouns that are formed from verbs and that name what the verb depicts as a process.

17.A.a. Formation of Gerunds

In English, gerunds are derived from verbs by adding the suffix *-ing*: *Swimming is good for the legs.* and *I don't approve of the killing of such people.* illustrate one category;

Gerunds in English must be distinguished from "present participles", which are also derived from verbs by adding the suffix *-ing*: *He is swimming over there* and *While killing the snake, he forgot to watch out for its fangs.*

One easy way to tell the difference is that gerunds may potentially be preceded in English by the word *the*, but participles may not. Albanian gerunds often have the same function as English gerunds that end in *-ing*.

However, many Albanian gerunds have come to have additional senses, often with English counterparts that end in formative suffixes like *-(a)tion*, *-sion*, *-ance*, *-age*, or *-ment*. For example, you may notice that *takim* not only is a gerund depicting the action of 'meeting', but also has taken on the event sense of 'a meeting' and even the extended sense of 'an appointment'. Similarly, *pyetje* not only is a gerund depicting the action of 'asking', but also has taken on the more usual sense of 'a question'. You will see more such examples in the following sections.

17.A.a. The Gerund Suffix -je

For verbs whose participle stem ends in a consonant, the gerund is formed by adding the suffix *-je* to that stem:

ma'rr-ë	taken (participle)
ma'rrje, -ja	taking, reception, seizure
prft-ur	awaited (participle)
prftje, -ja	awaiting, reception
pyet-ur	asked (participle)

pyetje, -ja	asking, question
pjek-ur	roasted (participle)
pjekje, -ja	roasting
mbajt-ur	held, kept (participle)
mbajtje, -ja	holding, containment, maintenance
dërdh-ur	poured, spilled (participle)
dërdhje, -ja	pouring, spilling, spillage

All nouns ending in *-je* are feminine, and all have the typical feminine suffixes.

- When the nominative definite singular suffix is added, the resultant form ends in *-ja*: *pyetje* 'question', *pyetja* 'the question'.
- When the marginal indefinite singular suffix *-je* is added, the resultant combination *-jeje* is usually simplified in speech to *-je*, making it identical to the stem form: *pyetje* 'question', *pas një pyetje* 'after a question'.
- The plural stem is identical to the singular one: *pyetje* 'question' *pyetje* 'questions'.

for verbs whose participle ends in a *-ēnē* the gerund is formed by adding the suffix *-je* to the participle, minus its final *-ē*.

CF	Participle	
<i>bīē</i>	<i>rē-n-ē</i> fallen	<i>rēnje, -ja</i> falling
<i>hā</i>	<i>ngre-n-ē</i> eaten	<i>ngreñje, -ja</i> eating
<i>ēshtē</i>	<i>qe-n-ē</i> been	<i>qeñje, -ja</i> being
<i>jep</i>	<i>dhe-n-ē</i> given	<i>dheñje, -ja</i> giving
<i>thotē</i>	<i>thē-n-ē</i> said	<i>thēñje, -ja</i> saying

Some verbs whose participle ends in *-u'ar* or *-y'er*, also form the gerund in this way:

CF	Participle	
<i>shkon</i>	<i>shku'a-r</i> gone	<i>shku'arje, -ja</i> going
<i>blu'an</i>	<i>blu'a-r</i> milled	<i>blu'arje, -ja</i> milling
<i>gerry'en</i>	<i>gerry'e-r</i> nibbled	<i>gerry'erje, -ja</i> nibbling

17.A.a. The Gerund Suffix *-im*

For most verbs whose participle stem ends in *-u'a* or *-y'e*, the gerund is formed by substituting the suffix *-im* for those vowels.

<i>taku'ar</i>	met (participle)
<i>tak'im, -i, -e</i>	meeting, appointment
<i>kuptu'ar</i>	understood (participle)
<i>kupt'im, -i, -e</i>	understanding, meaning
<i>ndryshu'ar</i>	changed (participle)
<i>ndrysh'im, -i, -e</i>	changing, change, difference
<i>trashēgu'ar</i>	inherited (participle)
<i>trashēg'im, -i, -e</i>	inheriting, inheritance
<i>duru'ar</i>	lasted (participle)
<i>dur'im, -i, -e</i>	lasting, patience
<i>kērcy'er</i>	danced, jumped
<i>kērc'im, -i, -e</i>	dancing, dance

All nouns ending in *-im* are masculine, and all have the typical masculine suffixes, including the plural suffix *-e*: *kupt'im* 'meaning', *kupt'imī* 'the meaning', *kupt'imē* 'meanings'. In the plural, they are all treated as feminine nouns, like most other masculine nouns that add *-e* to form the plural.

17.B. Use of Adjectives as Nouns

Any adjective may be used as a noun meaning "one that has the characteristic of the adjective". Functioning as a noun, the adjective will have masculine suffixes if the "one" referred to is masculine, and feminine suffixes if the "one" referred to is feminine. If the adjective is used with an attributive clitic, so will the noun formed from the adjective, and that clitic will reflect the gender, number, and case of the referent.

të mos shtypë i forti të dobët 'that the strong not oppress the weak'

Here *i forti* 'the strong one' is masculine nominative definite singular and *të dobët* 'the weak one' is masculine accusative definite singular, so the phrase means *lest the strong person oppress the weak man*. The referent understood here is *njeri* 'person, man', which is masculine.

Pse shteti mbrohet të drejtën e njëri tjetrit.

Here *të drejtën* 'the right' is feminine accusative definite singular, with the implied general referent *gjë* 'thing', which is feminine. Literally, the phrase means something like, *Because the state protects the right thing*

of one man to the other..

E para është një trashëgim...

Here *e para* 'the first one' is feminine nominative definite singular. The referent in this case is *besa* 'faith' which is feminine. Literally, the phrase means something like, *The first is an inheritance...*

17.B.a. *një...tjetër*

një...tjetër one...another

Kur një nga fisi...vritet nga një tjetër person.

When one of a clan...is killed by another person.

njëri...tjetrin the one...the other (accusative)

Do të thuash se vriten njëri me tjetrin. You mean that they are killed the one with the other.

Kështu që...respektoni njëri tjetrin... Thus...you respect the one the other...

njëri...tjetrit the one...the other (marginal)

Se shteti mbrohet të drejtën e njëri tjetrit.

Because the state protects the right of one another.

Notice that when the word *një* 'one' and *tjetër* 'other' are used together as we use *one another* or *each other* in

English, both words take definite suffixes. If persons are referents, the suffixes will be masculine, since *njeri* 'person, man' is masculine. If, however, the words are right next to each other, as in the last two sentences above, *një* always has the nominative definite suffix, while *tjetër* adds the suffixes that really belong to both words. In *respektimi njëri tjetrin*, you might expect the -n suffix to be on *një* as well as on *tjetër*, and in *njeri tjetrit* you might expect a -t suffix to be on *një* as well as on *tjetër*, but as you see, only *tjetër* has these characteristic suffixes, because the two words are in direct contact.

17.C. The Marginal Plural Suffix -ve

vit, -i, *vjet* year

vjetëve years (marginal)

i trashëguar prej shumë vjetëve inherited from many years

The suffix -ve is added to the plural stem of a noun, masculine or feminine, to form the marginal plural case. In the example above you see *vjetëve* used as the object of the preposition *prej* 'from'. In general, the marginal

plural case is used with a similar range of functions as the marginal singular.

In Standard Literary Albanian, the same form serves as both indefinite and definite. In some other varieties of Albanian, however, for the marginal definite plural case, a plural definite suffix -t is added after -ve.

të vjetërit the old ones (nominative and accusative)

të vjetërve (the) old ones (marginal)

trashëgim prej të vjetërve(t) tanë inheritance from our old ones

Remember that definite forms are used before a possessive adjective (*prej të vjetërve tanë* 'from our old ones'), while the indefinite form are used after quantifiers (*prej shumë vjetëve* 'from many years'), such as numbers or *ca* 'some', *shumë* 'many, much', *disa* 'several', *pak* 'a few'.

You now know how to form the singular and plural, definite and indefinite nominative, accusative, and marginal case forms of most nouns. To summarize, we will illustrate these case forms with four masculine nouns — *mal* 'mountain', *mik* 'friend', *baba* 'father', *emër*

'name' — and four feminine nouns — dho'mē 'room', kuti' 'box', nu'se 'bride', py'etje 'question'.

Singular		Plural	
Indefinite	Definite	Indefinite	Definite
<i>Masculine</i>			
<i>Nominative</i>			
mal	mall	ma'le	ma'let
mik	mī'ku	miq	mī'qtē
baba'	baba'i	baballa'rē	baballa'rēt
e'mër	e'mri	e'mra	e'mrat
<i>Accusative</i>			
mal	ma'lin	ma'le	ma'let
mik	mī'kun	miq	mī'qtē
baba'	baba'nē	baballa'rē	baballa'rēt
e'mër	e'mrin	e'mra	e'mrat
<i>Marginal</i>			
ma'li	ma'lit	ma'leve	ma'leve(t)
mī'ku	mī'kut	mī'qve	mī'qve(t)
baba'i	baba'it	baballa'rve	baballa'rve(t)
e'mri	e'mrit	e'mrave	e'mrave(t)

Feminine

Nominative

dho'mē	dho'ma	dho'ma	dho'mat
kuti'	kuti'a	kuti'	kuti'tē
nu'se	nu'sja	nu'se	nu'set
py'etje	py'etja	py'etje	py'etjet
<i>Accusative</i>			
dho'mē	dho'mēn	dho'ma	dho'mat
kuti'	kuti'nē	kuti'	kuti'tē
nu'se	nu'sen	nu'se	nu'set
py'etje	py'etjen	py'etjen	py'etjet
<i>Marginal</i>			
dho'mē	dho'mēs	dho'mave	dho'mave(t)
kuti'je	kuti'sē	kuti've	kuti've(t)
nu'sje	nu'ses	nu'seve	nu'seve(t)
py'etje	py'etjes	py'etjeve	py'etjeve(t)

17.D. Possessive Adjectives

Possessive adjectives (English *my, your, our, his, her, its, their*) in Albanian behave much like other adjectives: they normally follow the noun they modify, are preceded by an attributive clitic, take the -a suffix when the noun they modify is feminine plural (unless they already end in -e — as *tyre* does). Possessive adjectives of the third

person (*his, her, its, their*) have maintained consistent *sem* forms throughout: *tij* 'his (or its)', *saj* 'her (or is)', *tyre* 'their'. Look at the following possessive forms with definite masculine and feminine nouns in both singular and plural.

	'his country'	'her country'	'their country'
Nom	vendi i tij	vendi i saj	vendi i tyre
Acc	vendin e tij	vendin e saj	vendin e tyre
Marg	vendit tē tij	vendit tē saj	vendit tē tyre
	'his door'	'her door'	'their door'
Nom	dera e tij	dera e saj	dera e tyre
Acc	derēn e tij	derēn e saj	derēn e tyre
Marg	derēs sē tij	derēs sē saj	derēs sē tyre
	'his friends'	'her friends'	'their friends'
Nom	miqtē e tij	miqtē e saj	miqtē e tyre
Acc	miqtē e tij	miqtē e saj	miqtē e tyre
Marg	miqve tē tij	miqve tē saj	miqve tē tyre
	'his sisters'	'her sisters'	'their sisters'
Nom	motrat e tija	motrat e saja	motrat e tyre
Acc	motrat e tija	motrat e saja	motrat e tyre
Marg	motrave tē tija	motrave tē saja	motrave tē tyre

On the other hand, many possessive adjectives for the first and second persons (*my, our, your/sg, your/pl*) have amalgamated with their attributive clitics to yield special forms for different cases, numbers and genders.

	'my country'	'our country'
Nom	vendi im	vendi ynē
Acc	vendin tim	vendin tonē
Marg	vendit tim	vendit tonē
	'my door'	'our door'
Nom	dera ime	dera jonē
Acc	derēn time	derēn tonē
Marg	derēs sime	derēs sonē
	'my friends'	'our friends'
Nom	miqtē e mi	miqtē tanē
Acc	miqtē e mi	miqtē tanē
Marg	miqve tē mi	miqve tanē
	'my sisters'	'our sisters'
Nom	motrat e mia	motrat tona
Acc	motrat e mia	motrat tona
Marg	motrave tē mia	motrave tona
	'your/sg country'	'your/pl country'
Nom	vendi yt	vendi juaj

<i>Acc</i>	vendin tënd	vendin tuaj
<i>Marg</i>	vendit tënd 'your/sg door'	vendit tuaj 'your/pl door'
<i>Nom</i>	dera jote	dera juaj
<i>Acc</i>	derën tënd	derën tuaj
<i>Marg</i>	derës sate 'your/sg friends'	derës suaj 'your/pl friends'
<i>Nom</i>	miqtë e tu	miqtë tuaj
<i>Acc</i>	miqtë e tu	miqtë tuaj
<i>Marg</i>	miqve të tu 'your/sg sisters'	miqve tuaj 'your/pl sisters'
<i>Nom</i>	motrat e tua	motrat tuaja
<i>Acc</i>	motrat e tua	motrat tuaja
<i>Marg</i>	motrave të tua	motrave tuaja

17.E. Words for 'or'

In positive statements, the English word 'or' is matched by Albanian *o* 'either, or' or by *ose* 'or rather, either, or':

I ri o i vjetër, ne duam ta gjezdisim. New or old, we want to have a look at it.

Kur një nga fisi ose pjesëtar i familjes vritet nga një tjetër person ose tjetër familje... When one of the clan or a member of the family is killed by another person or another family...

Either pair *ose ... ose* or *o ... o* may be used as correlative conjunctions meaning 'either ... or'.

In questions and in negative statements, the English word 'or' is matched by Albanian *a* 'whether or not, whether, or' or by *apo* 'or else, or':

Do a s'do, duhet të pish në dasmat shqiptare. Whether you want to or not, you have to drink at Albanian weddings.

I zier, apo i pjekur? Boiled or broiled?

17.F. Nouns in Direct Address

Uh, Spiro,
s'e paskam kuletën!
Ej Lumo!
Ej Petrit!
Ej Lule!

Oh-oh, Spiro,
I don't have my wallet!
Hey Lumo!
Hey Petrit!
Hey Lule!

C'ke Arben?	What's wrong, Arben?
Ë durim, Arben.	Have patience, Arben.
S'i'u duk, Arben?	How did it seem to you Arben?
Thamë Arben,	Tell me, Arben,
si lubet futboll	how football is played
në Amerikë!	in America.
C'të reja kemi, Spiro?	What's new, Spiro?
Po ju Skënder, si veni?	And how are you Alexander?
Mbrëmëngjesi, Agim.	Good morning, Agim.
Mbrëmëngjesi, Faik.	Good morning Faik.
Merrja këngës Luan.	Sing, Luan!

A noun used in direct address has a nominative indefinite case form. Nouns — mostly proper names — that end in unstressed *a* or *i* have that same form for nominative indefinite and nominative definite.

Names that end in unstressed *i* or *a*, as well as the titles *Zoti* 'Mr.', *Zonja* 'Mrs.', and *Zonjusha* 'Miss', always have a definite case form, even when used in direct address, as in the examples below.

O male të bukura!	Oh you beautiful mountains!
Ej Ylli!	Hey Ylli!

Ej Drita!
Ej Zoti Bardhi!
Ej Zonja Bardhi!

O mik i dashur,
do të thuash
përmbi gjakmarrjen.
More Llazar, mos ishe
nga biblioteka?
Mor ç'thua?

Hey Drita!
Hey Mr. Bardhi!
Hey Mrs. Bardhi!

Oh my friend,
you mean
about the vendetta.
Hey Lazar, were you by any chance
around the library?
Hey you, what are you saying?

The proclitic *o* is sometimes used, especially in poetic or quasi-formal styles of speaking. Besides the proclitic *o*, other words may precede a noun used in direct address. For example, *mor* or *më're* indicates familiarity with a male one is addressing — *moj* is the equivalent term used toward a female. The title *xha*, short for *xhaxha* is a hearty, friendly, and respectful title for an old man, whether or not he is one's uncle.

17.G. Reflexive Participles

The participle of a reflexive verb is the same as the participle of the corresponding active verb. Whether a participle has an active or reflexive interpretation depends on its context. We have seen that after a form of the auxiliary *ka*, a participle has an active interpretation, while after a form of the auxiliary *është*, it has a reflexive interpretation. Thus *kam qethur* means 'I have cut (someone else's) hair', while *jam qethur* means 'I have gotten my hair cut' or 'I have cut my (own) hair'.

MË duket se JAM BËRË për t'U QETHUR. 'It seems to me I'm ready for a haircut.'

In this sentence, *jam bërë* is the perfect tense form of the reflexive verb *bëhet* 'becomes; gets made/done' and means 'I have become'. The corresponding active form would be *kam bërë* 'I have done/made', with the same participle, but a different auxiliary. In the same sentence, the participle follows *për të* and the reflexive clitic *u* and is interpreted as reflexive: *për t'u qethur* 'for getting a haircut, to get one's hair cut'. The corresponding active form would be *për të qethur* 'for cutting (someone else's) hair, to cut hair', with the same participle.⁵

⁵ Many Albanians use this active form (without

do rruar	needs shaving, needs to be shaved
du'het zëvendësuar	must get replaced
duhet për	it is necessary to go
duhet marrë	must be taken

A participle may directly follow a form of the verb *do* 'wants, likes; needs', or its reflexive form *du'het* 'is needed/necessary, needs, should, must'. The construction may have a reflexive or active interpretation: *duhet zëvendësuar* can mean either 'must/should get replaced' or 'must/should replace'. On the other hand, *duhet shkuar* can mean 'it is necessary to go' since no reflexive interpretation is available.

Duhet ikur, se edhe moti sikur u vrenjt. 'We should go, 'cause it looks like the weather is clouding up.'

Gjaku i humbur i njërit duhet zëvendësuar me gjakun e derdhur të tjetrit. 'The lost blood of the one must get replaced by ("needs replacing

the reflexive clitic *u*) for both the active and reflexive functions, depending on the external context of the sentence to clarify which is intended.

with") the spilled blood of the other.'

Dubët marrë vizë për në Itali. 'A visa has to be gotten to get to Italy.'

Dubët ikur, se edhe moti sikur u vrenjt. 'We should go, 'cause it looks like the weather is clouding up.'

Bile edhe mjekra do rruar. 'In fact, I need a shave ("the beard needs shaving"), too.'

Listening In 17.

1. Ullmar asks Hysni questions about Albania.

Ullmari: Hysni, a mund të pyes pak për vendin tënd?

Hysni: Me gjithë qejf, në mund të përgjigjem.

Ullmari: Thuamë ndonjë gjë mbi Shqipërinë.

Hysni: Do të thuash mbi zakonet tona në Shqipëri?

Ullmari: Tamam. Për shembull, ç'është gjaku?

Hysni: Qubët gjak kur një njeri vret një tjetër.

Ullmari: Dhe atëherë?

Hysni: Familja e fyer vret një pjesëtar të familjes mike.

Ullmari: Po pse e vret?

Hysni: Për t'i marrë hakun. Kështu që vihet në vend iaku dhe nderi i familjes.

2. In Elbasan, Spiro and his friend Tom have had lunch at their homes as usual between 3:00 and 5:00 in the afternoon. They have drunk their coffee at a coffee house from 6:00 to 7:20 and are now having their evening stroll.

Spirua: Uh, paskam humbur kuletën me para.

Tomi: S'ke më para me vete?

Spirua: Jo. A mund të më japësh ca të holla?

Tomi: Mirë, por këtu me vete kam vetëm një çek.

Spirua: Le ta thyejmë tek ky tregtari këtu.

Tomi: O jo. Është çek i huaj dhe tregtari s'e thyen dot.

Spirua: Atëherë mund ta thyejmë në bankë.

Tomi: Mirë. Po dua të bëj një pyetje.

Spirua: Urdhëro!

Tomi: Mos e ke humbur vallë kuletën në kafene?

Spirua: Uh po, mirë thua. Hajde të shikojmë dhe ta kërkojmë njëherë nga kafeneja.

3. As foreigners, Ullmar and Robert have been having trouble understanding some notions that Albanians take for granted.

Ullmari: Sot lexova ç'kuptim ka fjala "besë".

Roberti: Kështu që mund të ma shpjegosh edhe mua.

Ullmari: Pse? S'e ke marrë vesh ç'është besa?

Roberti: Jo dhe aq mirë.

Ullmari: Është një zakon i popullit prej shumë vjetëve më parë.

Roberti: Dhe çfarë zakoni është?

Ullmari: Besa konsiderohet një ligj që i bën njerëzit të respektojnë e të nderojnë njëri tjetrin.

Unit 18

Third Review

Although these Review sections have the form of tests, their purpose is to reinforce and extend the student's knowledge.

Comprehension Test 18.

Listen to each of the following conversations, with your book closed. Answer in Albanian the questions after each conversation.

1. Two lawyers in Tirana, Skënder and Luan, are talking about an American political scientist who has come to Albania as a government consultant.

Skënderi: Mbrëmë dëgjova një fjalim.

Luani: Kush e mbajti fjalimin?

Skënderi: Një njeri prej Amerike.

Luani: Mbi çfarë ishte fjalimi?

Skënderi: Mbi shtetin amerikan.

Luani: Ç'tha?

Skënderi: Shpjegoi si janë ligjet amerikane.

Luani: Do të kisha qejf ta dëgjoja edhe unë.

Skënderi: Pse s'erdhe?

Luani: Qeshë i ftuar në një vend tjetër.

Skënderi: Mund të vish javën që vjen.

Luani: Pse? Do të mbahet prapë fjalim?

Skënderi: Po. Të dielën pasdreke në orën katër.

Luani: Ku do të mbahet? Kush do të flasë?

Skënderi: Përsëri ai njeri do të flasë. Brënda në pallatin e kulturës.

Questions:

Kur e dëgjoi fjalimin Skënderi?

Ku ishte Luani në atë kohë?

Kush e mbajti fjalimin?

Mbi çfarë ishte fjalimi?

Kur do të mbahet fjalim tjetër?

Dhe ku?

2. After work, Hysni explains to his friend Thimi why he can't stop off at the coffee house with him.

Hysniu: Sonte jam ftuar në një vend.

Thimiu: Ku? Tek Aliu?

Hysniu: Nga e di ti këtë?

Thimi: Sepse dhe unë jam i ftuari i tij.

Hysniu: O shumë mirë. Do të bëjmë qejf sonte.

Thimiu: Kam dëgjuar se ai ka thirrur shumë njerëz.

Hysniu: Bësoj se nja dhjetë familje.

Thimiu: Pse kaq shumë njerëz?

Hysniu: Është e para herë që ai fton miq në shtëpinë e re.

Thimiu: Atëhere shkojmë bashkë sonte tek ai.

Questions:

Kush i ka ftuar Hysniun dhe Thimiun?

Sa njerëz janë ftuar?

Përse i ka ftuar Aliu njerëzit?

Si do të shkojnë ata?

3. In Vlora, Arben asks for information from a new acquaintance, Lumo.

Arbeni: Ej, shpjegomë pak si bëhen martesat.

Lumua: Do të thuash përmbi dasmat shqiptare.

Arbeni: Po, tamam.

Lumua: Çupa dhe djali më parë janë të fejuar.

Arbeni: Dhe mbasandaj.

Lumua: Kur martohen bëjnë një dasmë.

Arbeni: Çfarë bëhet në dasmë?

Lumua: Mblidhen fisi, kushërinjtë dhe miqtë.

Kërcejnë të gjithë dhe i bien muzikës.

Dhe krushqit rrinë për darkë tek dhëndri.

Questions:

Çfarë kërkon Arbeni?

Kush mblidhet në dasmë?

Çfarë bëjnë atje?

Ku hanë krushqit?

4. As he is leaving the office during the 12:30 to 1:30 work break, Tomorr runs into a fellow worker, Kadri.

Tomorri: Si vete me shëndet, Kadri?

Kadriu: Mirë.

Nga po shkon?

Tomorri: Dua të shkoj të lë takim me avokatin.

Kadriu: Ke ndonjë problem?

Tomorri: Po.

I dhashë dikujt disa të holla borxh.

Dhe akoma s'i kam marrë.

Prandaj, s'më mbetet tjetër, veç të pyes avokatin.

Kadriu: Të them të drejtën, në qoftë se ai nuk ka para,
është kot që të vesh tek avokati.

Mbase t'i jep muajin që vjen.

Ismorri: Po, ke të drejtë.

Po pres atëherë deri muajin tjetër.

Questions:

Tek cili do të shkojë Tomorri?

Cfarë ka dhënë Tomorri?

Cili është shkaku që Kadriu nuk paguan?

Pse s'vete Tomorri tek avokati?

5. Artani and Arben are having their Sunday morning coffee in a neighborhood coffee house.

Artani: Do të vish me mua?

Arbeni: Nga po shkon?

Artani: Në fushën e sportit të luaj futboll.

Arbeni: Pse, mos je lojtar futboll?

Artani: O po. Unë luaj çdo të dielë.

Më pëlqen shumë loja me top.

Arbeni: Kur fillon loja?

Artani: Tashu dhe pak. Ti di të luash?

Arbeni: Jo, por kam qejf të shikoj kur luani ju.

Artani: Atëherë ngrihu të shkojmë tashu!

Ti a ke parë si luhet futbollu këtu?

Arbeni: Nuk di si e luani ju. Tek ne luhet ndryshe.

Questions:

Ku do të shkojë Artani?

Kur luan futboll Artani?

Po Arbeni, a di të luajë futboll?

A ka parë Arbeni si luhet futbollu këtu?

Unit 19

Get Up and Go

Ullmar is staying overnight in a village near Lushnjë in the home of Maqo.

	<i>Maqo</i>
Mirëmëngjesi, Ullmar.	Good morning, Ullmar.
zgjon	awakens (CF)
zgjo'het	wakes up (CF)
u zgjo've	[you/sg] woke up (past def.)
U zgjove?	Are you awake (''you woke up'')?
gdhi'het, gdhi're	dawns, reaches dawn (CF)
u gdhi've	[you/sg] reached dawn (past def.)
Si u gdhivë?	How did you sleep?
	<i>Ullmari</i>
sa'po	just now, just
ha'pa	[I] opened (past def.)
sy, -ri, -	eye

sy'të
Sapo hapa sytë.

pëlqeu
hava' -a

fshat, -i, -ra

e fsha'tit
Si t'ë pëlqeu havaja e
fshatit?

prej

Jam shumë i kënaqur prej
havasë që keni.

the eyes
I just opened my eyes.

Maqo

[it] pleased (past def.)
weather, wind, climate
(colloquial)

village, rural area,
country

of the country

How does the country climate
strike you (''how did the
weather of the country please
you'')?

Ullmari

from, of, by (followed
by marginal)

I'm very pleased with your
climate (''by the weather that
you have'')

nin, shtrirë nëhet	how much, as much, as much as stretches (CF) stretches oneself, lies down (CF)
htriva	[I] stretched out (past def.)
ri rimë, -i njohetë	[it] took hold (past def.) sleep at once ("with one time")
shtriva më zuri gjumi ëherë.	As soon as I lay down, I fell asleep.
tësi, -a stërti, -a ë vërtetë komi qetësi stërti të madhe.	<i>Maqua</i> quietness cleanliness, cleaner's It really is peaceful and very clean here ("with truth, we have quietness and great cleanliness").
imë, -a ndryshëm, e ndryshme	climate different (masculine and feminine)
qytetit	of the city

Dhe klima është e
ndryshme nga ajo e
qytetit.

And the climate is different
from that of the city.

Ullmari

lëmë	[we] leave (behind)
të lëmë	[we] may leave (behind)
mënjatë	aside
Të lëmë fjalët mënjatë,	Let's stop talking. ("May we leave the words behind.")
përgatit (përgatit's), përgatitur	prepares (CF)
përgatitemi	[we] get ready (CF)
udhëtim, -i, -e	travelling, journey, trip
se duhet të përgatitemi për udhëtim.	'cause we should get ready for the trip.

Maqua

etën (e'ci)	goes forward, moves, walks (CF & 1st sg)
Po, se koha ecën.	Okay, 'cause it's getting late ("the time moves").
u gdhi	[it] dawned
U gdhi.	It's already light.

Si të duket koha sot?	<i>Ullmari</i> How does the weather seem to you today?	Fryn era ngadalë, tamam për udhë.	There's a gentle breeze, just right for a trip.
Fare bukur.	<i>Maqua</i> Extremely nice.	<i>Ullmari</i> vi'shet, ve'shur shpejt e shpejt	gets dressed (CF) right away ('soon and soon')
q'ell, -i, q'ej i kthjellët pasqyrë, -a, -a Qielli është i kthjellët si pasqyrë.	sky clear, bright mirror The sky is bright as a mirror.	Atëherë të vishem shpejt e shpejt.	Then I'd better get dressed right away.
me fa't di'ell, -i, di'ej me die'll	<i>Ullmari</i> lucky sun sunny	<i>Maqua</i> lan laj laj sytë	washes (CF) wash! (sg. command) wash your face! ('wash the eyes')
Jemi me fat, se kemi ditë me diell.	We're lucky because we have a sunny day.	kri'het, kre'hur kri'hu	combs oneself (CF) comb yourself! (sg. command)
fryn, fry'rë fryn e'ra fryn e'ra ngadalë	<i>Maqua</i> blows (CF) the wind blows the wind blows gently ('slowly')	Laj sytë, krihu, e hajde poshtë!	Wash your face, comb your hair, and come on downstairs
tama'm udhë, -a, -	exactly trip, road, way, street	<i>Ullmari</i> Jam gati. nxjerr, nxje'rë (nxo'ri) nxo're ka'lë, -i, ku'aj	I'm ready. takes out, extracts (CF) [you/sg] took out (past def.) horse

Isore kuajt?	Did you get the horses out?
Jo do të shkojmë me gamarë.	<i>Maqua</i> No, we'll go on donkeys.
lidh	ties (CF)
Iskam lidhur para shtëpisë.	I tied them up in front of the house.
presin	[they] await
oborr, -i, -e	yard, garden
ngarko'n	loads (CF)
i ngarku'ar	loaded
E po na presin në oborr të ngarkuar.	And they are all loaded and waiting for us in the yard. ("And they are awaiting us in yard loaded.")
	<i>Ullmari</i>
du'hen	[they] are needed/necessary
na du'hen	[they] are needed/necessary for us
plaçkë, -a, -a	personal effects, belongings

Na duhen shumë plaça?	Do we need many things?
	<i>Maqua</i>
përveç	besides (followed by marginal)
ty're	them (short form of aty're after preposi- tions)
to'rbë, -a, -a	bag, sack
ushqim, -i, -e	foodstuff
Po. E përveç tyre, kemi torbat me ushqime.	Yes. And besides them we have bags of provisions.
	<i>Ullmari</i>
me ç'kuptoj	as I understand ("with what I understand")
mbe'temi	[we] remain (CF)
Me ç'kuptoj, do të qëndrojmë përjashta sonte.	I guess we're going to stay outside tonight.
	<i>Maqua</i>
dhe më parë	even earlier, already
Po, si të kam thënë dhe më parë.	Yes, as I have already told you.
liqe'n, -i, -e	lake
ca'dër, -a, -a	tent, umbrella

Afër liqenit kemi një
çadër.

Near the lake we have a tent.

Ullmari

qen, -i, -
ru'ar, ru'ajtur

dog
guards, protects,
preserves, maintains
(CF)

se mos
ha, ngrënë (hëngri)
ujk, -u, -ujq

that not, lest
eats, bites (CF)
wolf

S'kemi qen të na ruajë se
mos na hanë ujqit.

We don't have a dog to keep
the wolves from biting us
('that may guard us lest the
wolves bite us').

Maqua

tremb
tre'mbet
tre'mbu

frighten (CF)
gets frightened (CF)
be frightened! (sg. com-
mand)

Mos u tremb!
rast, -i, -e
tregobet

Don't be afraid!
chance, opportunity
shows oneself, is shown
(reflexive)

trim, -i, -a

brave man, hero

Kemi rastin të tregohemi
trima.

Here's our chance to show
that we are real men.

Ullmari

hi'pi
Të hi'pi në gomar?

[I] climb on
Shall I get on the donkey?

Maqua

hip

climb on! (sg. com-
mand)

mba'het, mba'jtur

holds/keeps oneself
(CF)

mba'hu

hold yourself! (sg. com-
mand)

fort

with great force,
strongly

Hip dhe mbahu fort!
ngjit (ngjis), ngjitur
i përpjetë
të përpjetën

Climb on and hold on hard
climbs (CF)
uphill
the uphill slope
(accusative)

Të ngjisim të përpjetën
tani,

Let's climb the slope now,

përpa'ra se
të zërë

before ('before that')
that [it] may take hold
(subjunctive)

vapë, -a
përpara se të zërë vapa,

vështurë
ngat (ngas), nga'rë

ngasim
x është vështurë të ngasim
pomarët kur të zërë vapa.

E njeh udhën?

Po e di.
gjezdi'sur

anemba'në

këto'
përpara se
vinim
I kam gjezdisur anembanë
këto male ...

uncomfortable heat
before it gets too hot ("before
the heat takes hold"),

difficult
drives, rides (an
animal) (CF)

[we] drive, [we] ride
because it's hard to drive the
donkeys when the heat sets in.

Ullmari

Do you know the way?

Maqua

Yes I do. ("Yes, I know it.")
traipsed around (parti-
ple)

on all sides, all over
("side on side")

these (feminine)

before

[we] came (imperfect)

I've traipsed all over these
mountains ...

përpara se të vinim këtu.

rrugë, -a, -
A di ndonjë rrugë të
shkurtër?

ia me'rr
shkurt
i bie shkurt

Po t'ia marrim nga e majta
i biem më shkurt.

megjithatë

ndërro'a rrugë

humbe't (humba's), humba'sur gets lost (CF)
Megjithatë nuk dua të
ndërroj rrugën se mos
humbasim.

before we came here.

Ullmari

route, road, street
Do you know a short route?

Maqua

heads (in a direction)
in short, shortly, short
makes a shortcut ("hits
it short")

If we head to the left we will
be making more of a shortcut.
in spite of that, even so,
anyway
changes the route, takes
a different path

I don't want to try another
route, because I don't want us
to get lost ("lest we get
lost").

After riding for a while.

	<i>Ullmari</i>
zbret (zbres), zbrëtur	goes down, gets off (CF)
Dua të zbres pak.	I'd like to get off for a little while.
dhemb	causes pain, hurts (CF)
më dhe'mb	hurts me ("it causes pain to me")
dhe'mbje, -ja, -	pain
trup, -i, -a	body
ko'kë, -a, -	head
sup, -i, -e	shoulder
shpa'tull, -a, -a	shoulder blade; back of the shoulders
kurri'z, -i	back, back area
shpi'në, -a, -a	back
gjoks, -i, -e	chest
bërry'l, -i, -a	elbow
gisht, -i, -ë'r'nj	finger
bark, -u, ba'rqe	belly
gju, -ri, -një	knee
gisht i këmbës	toe

sepse më dhemb gjoksi
dhe kam pak dhembje në
kuriz.

because my chest hurts and I
have some pain in my back.

ndalo'n
Të ndalojmë atëherë.

Maqua

stops, prohibits (CF)
Let's stop then ("shall we
stop then").
had (participle)
[you/sg] had (past def.)
What's wrong ("what did you
have")?

pa'tur
pa'te
C'pate?

Ullmari

stayed (participle)
[I] stayed (past def.)
lowered, seated, sitting
(participle)
I've been sitting too long ("I
stayed sitting too much").

nde'njur
nde'nja
u'lur

Ndenja shumë ulur.

Maqua

What can I help you with?

Me ç'mund të të ndihmoj?

Ullmari

With nothing.

Me asgjë.

çikë, -a, -a bit, little piece
 Vesëm se dua të çlodhem Only I want to rest a little bit.
 një çikë.

Maqua
 Shumë mirë. Okay.
 m'imë [we] stay
 Të rimë këtu, Let's stay here.
 i thatë dry
 se vendi është i thatë. since the place is dry.

Analysis 19.

19.A. *hipi, eci, iki*

hipi (h'ipën), *hipur* mount, board, get on
e'ci (e'cën), *e'cur* walk, go, move
iki (i'kën), *ikur* leave, go away

Notice that for the three verbs whose CF ends in unstressed *-ën* the 1st sg present tense form has the suffix *-i*, the 2nd sg and 3rd sg forms have the suffix *-ën*, and all other forms are formed normally from the

consonant stem. Samples of other forms which use the consonant stem are:

hipim [we] mount *e'cim* [we] go *ikim* we leave
hipja [I] mounted *e'cja* [I] went *ikja* [I] left
hipur mounted *e'cur* gone *ikur* left
hipa [I] mounted *e'ca* [I] went *ika* [I] left

19.B. *Past Definite Forms with -r*

In regard to the past definite tense forms, it is necessary to distinguish between two kinds of verb stems in past definite tense forms (PD's) that end in *r*.

CF	<i>bën</i>	<i>zë</i>	<i>vë</i>
	<i>do</i>	take hold	put
<i>Participle</i>	<i>bërë</i>	<i>zënë</i>	<i>vënë</i>
<i>Past Definite Singular</i>			
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>bëra</i>	<i>zura</i>	<i>vu'ra</i>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>bëre</i>	<i>zure</i>	<i>vu're</i>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>bëri</i>	<i>zuri</i>	<i>vu'ri</i>

Plural

1st Person	bēmē	zu'mē	vu'mē
2nd Person	bētē	zu'tē	vu'tē
3rd Person	bēnē	zu'nē	vu'nē

In this first small group, notice that the stem ends in -r in the singular forms, but not in the plural forms. Thus the definite stem has two forms, one in the singular forms with an -r extension, and one in the plural forms without the extension: *bēr- bē-* 'did', *zur- zu-* caught, took, *vu- vu-* 'put', *fryr- fry-* 'blew'.

Contrast with these the past definite forms of a second group of verbs:

CF	Participle	CF	Participle	CF	Participle
merr	ma'rre	nxi'err	nxj'erre	ha	ngrenē
take	taken	take out	taken out	eat	caten

Singular

1st Person	mo'ra	nxo'ra	hēngra
	[I] took	[I] took out	[I] ate
2nd Person	mo're	nxo're	hēngre
3rd Person	mo'ri	nxo'ri	hēngri

Plural

1st Person	mo'rēm	nxo'rēm	hēngrēm
2nd Person	morēt	nxo'rēt	hēngrēt
3rd Person	moren	nxo'ren	hēngren

In this group, notice that the stem ends in r in both the singular and plural forms: *mor-* 'took', *nxor-* 'took out', *hēngr-* 'ate'.

Since the PD for all these verbs is different from the PS (participial stem), key forms are provided in the build-ups to the dialogues to indicate how the past definite is formed: e.g., *ha, ngrēnē* (*hēngri*) 'eat'.

For verbs belonging to the group with r extension, after the CF and participle, the 3rd sg past definite and 3rd pl forms are provided in parentheses: e.g., *zē, zēnē* (*zu'ri, zu'nē*) 'takes hold (of), catches'. Since for reflexive verbs, the bare stem, without an r extension is used for the 3rd sg past definite, as pointed out in the Analysis of Unit 13, the dialogue build-ups will also include the 1st sg form of the past definite between square brackets, in order to indicate that an r extension appears in the 1st sg and 2nd sg past definite forms of these verbs: e.g., *bēhet, bēre* (*u bē* [*u bēra*]) 'is made, becomes'; *vřhet, vřre* (*u vu* [*u vu'ra*]) 'is put; keeps after'.

19.C. Subjunctive Tenses after *dua*

A subjunctive tense is used for a verb following the verb *dua* in any of its forms. Albanians use present tense forms of *dua* where English uses 'want', 'would like', 'like', and even 'love' and past definite forms where English uses 'wanted'.

Dua të flas me një shqiptar. I'd like to talk with an Albanian.

Dua të ndërroj këmbshën. I want to change my shirt.

Vetëm se dua të çlodhem një çikë. Only I want to rest a little bit.

Dua të zbres pak. I'd like to get off for a little while.

A do të hash? Do you want to eat?

Më tha se do të bëhet doktor. He told me he wants to be a doctor.

Ç'do të bëhet? What does he want to be?

Duam të takohemi me shqiptarë. We want to get together with some Albanians?

Duam të blejmë ca teshë. We want to buy some clothes.

Ç'doni të pini? What do you want to drink?

Si doni të qetheni? How do you want your hair cut?

Desha të më shpjegosh zakonet tuaja mbi gjakun. I wanted you to explain to me your customs concerning "blood".

The sequence consisting of *dua* plus the verb *them* (literally, "want to say") is used where English uses the verb *mean*. **Çfarë do të thuash?** What do you mean? **Ç'do të thotë "toskë"?** What does "Tosk" mean? **O mik i dashur, do të thuash përmbi gjakmarrjen.** Oh my friend, you mean about the vendetta. **Do të thuash se vriten njëri me tjetrin.** You mean that they kill one another.

19.D. Past Definite Meaning "Just Now"

Si u gdhëve?	How did you sleep? ("how did you reach dawn?")
Ç'pa'te?	What's wrong ("what did you have?")
U zgjo've?	Are you awake ("you woke up")?
Sapo u mba'rua.	It's just now finished.

Si tē pëlqeu hava'ja e fsha'tit? How does the country climate strike you?

In all of these sentences the past definite tense is used to express a sense of immediacy in a speaker. Even without *sapo* 'just now' in the sentence, the use of the past definite tense alone can express that immediacy. Notice that English may not use a past tense verb in these situations.

19.E. The Attributive Clitic *tē* or *e*

When the referent is plural definite and in the nominative or accusative case, an immediately following attributive clitic has the form *e*:

Ata janë vëllezëri e mi. They are my brothers.
Vajzat e mira nuk shkojnë atje. Nice girls don't go there.
I hëngru gjellët e lezetshme. I ate the good foods.

In all other circumstances, the attributive clitic with a plural referent has the form *tē*.

For example, when the referent is plural indefinite:

U mbajtën fjalime *tē* ndryshme.
Janë të gjithë të pirë. They are all drunk.
Janë të mira, po të trasha. They are nice, but too heavy.
I doja më të holla. I wanted them thinner.

Or when the referent is plural definite (nominative in the following example), but the referent does not immediately precede the clitic:

Po na presin në oborr të ngarkuar. They're awaiting us in the garden loaded up.

The referent here is *goma'rët* 'the donkeys'.

Similarly, when the referent is singular definite and in the accusative case, (marked by a final *-n* or *në* on a noun) an immediately following attributive clitic has the form *e*, and *tē* is the form otherwise used for accusative singular referent: In all other circumstances, the attributive clitic with an accusative referent has the form *tē*.

E dëgjova fjalimin e Aliut. I heard Ali's speech.

Banoj në rrugën e fabrikës.

I live in the street
of the factory.

Kam një kalë të mirë.
E pashë shtëpinë shumë
të vjetër.

I have a good horse.
I saw the very
old house.

Listening In 19.

1. Tom is a guest at Luan's house.

Tomi: Po shikoj që keni përgatitur plaçkat. Ku do të shkoni?

Luani: Kemi për të bërë një udhëtim nesër.

Tomi: Nga c'vend do të shkoni?

Luani: Në një fshat afër Tomorit.

Tomi: Në këtë kohë, andej është klimë e mirë.

Luani: Ti ke qënë ndonjëherë në Tomor?

Tomi: Isha për pushime vitin e shkuar.

Luani: Sa ndenje atje?

Tomi: Pothuaj gjithë beharin.

Luani: Me c'kuptoj, ka qetësi të madhe atje.

Tomi: Me çfarë do të shkoni?

Luani: Me gomarë gjer në fshat.

2. Kadri is having a conversation with his wife Tina before he goes shopping.

Tina: Ej, ngadalë se do ta zgjosh vajzën. Çfarë po kërkon?

Kadriu: Nuk po e gjej torbën e pazarit. Dua të shkoj të blej ca tesha.

Tina: Do ta marrësh edhe vajzën me vete?

Kadriu: E si mund ta marr? Ajo po fle akoma. Mbrëmë sa u shtri e zuri gjumë.

Tina: Ajo i ka hapur sytë përpara se të gdhihet.

Kadriu: Vërtet? Mirë atëherë, duhet të vishet shpejt e shpejt.

Tina: Ja, pothuaj është gati. Mos harro se na duhen dhe ushqime për tërë javën!

Kadriu: Mua më duket se nuk janë mbaruar të gjitha ushqimet.

Tina: Ashtu është. Por të paktën merr sheqer dhe disa fruta.

Kadriu: I thuj vajzës po e pres jashtë.

3. Kadri together his wife Tina and their daughter Lina go camping near a lake in the mountains.

Kadriu: Si thua, qëndrojmë këtu? Më duket vend shumë i bukur.

Tina: Më pëlqen më shumë afër liqenit. Po ti Lina, ç'mendon?

Lina: Nuk më duket dhe aq i keq. Por kam frikë se mos vijnë ujqit.

Kadriu: Mos u tremb! Kemi marrë qenin që të na ruajë nga ujqit.

Lina: Kam qejf të vrapoj. Dua të ngjis atë të përpjetën atje.

Tina: Mos shko larg, se mos humbasësh.

Kadriu: Mos ki merak! E njoh mirë këtë vend. Nuk është hera e parë që i gjezdis këto male.

Tina: Edhe unë dua të shëtis pak pranë liqenit. Kam ndenjur shumë ulur.

Kadriu: Mirë atëherë. Unë po ngre çadrën. Sot do të flejmë jashtë.

Tina: Hap më mirë çadrën këtu, sepse është vend i thatë.

Unit 20

Where are We?

Maqo and Ullmar are on a hike in the mountains near Elbasan.

	<i>Maqo</i>	
qëndro'n	stands, stops (CF)	
pak	some, awhile	
ma'jë, -a, -a	summit, top	
mal, -i, -e	mountain	
Të qëndrojmë pak këtu, në	Let's stop a while here on the	
majën e malit,	top of the mountain,	
pa'mje, -ja, -	view, scene, sight	
i kënaqshëm	pleasant	
se kemi një pamje fare të	since we have such a nice	
kënaqshme.	view ('because we have a	
	view extremely pleasant').	

	<i>Ullmar</i>	
përveç	except, besides (fol-	
	lowed by marginal)	
jep shëndet	[it] gives health	

Përveç asaj, kjo erë e
jugut që fryn na jep
shëndet.

rrimë	
rrrotull	
këuj	
gur, -i, -ë	
muhabet, -i, -e	
bëjmë muhabet	

Të rrimë rrotull këuj gurit
dhe të bëjmë muhabet.
piknik, -u, -e
Ky është një vend tamam
për piknik.

Besides that, this southern
breeze is invigorating (... 'this
air of the south that blows,
gives us health').

<i>Maqo</i>	
[we] stay, [we] sit	
around (followed by	
marginal)	
this (masculine margi-	
nal)	
stone, rock	
chat, conversation	
[we] chat ('make	
conversation')	
Let's sit around this rock and	
chat.	
outing; picnic	
This is really an ideal place	
for an outing.	

	<i>Ullmari</i>
gjen, gjetur hi'je, -ja, - shtrihemi	finds (CF) shade, shadow [we] stretch out, lie down (CF)
pakëz Të gjejmë një hije të shtrihemi pakëz.	a tiny bit Let's find some shade to lie down in for a little while.
	<i>Maqua</i>
bar, -i, -ëra i butë dyshe'k, -u, -ë Mirë thua, se bari është i butë si një dyshek. mbjell, mbje'llur (mbo'lli) është mbje'llur vetvetiu Është mbjellur vetvetiu.	grass soft, tender mattress, bed That a good suggestion, mattress. sows, plants (CF) [it] has been sown by itself, independently It seeds itself ('it has been sown by itself').
	<i>Ullmari</i>
zbardho'n mata'në	makes white, looks white (CF) yonder, beyond (fol- lowed by marginal)

C'janë ato që zbardhojnë
matanë?

dben
dhi, -a, -
kullo't (kullo's), kullo'tur
Janë dhen e dhi që po
kullotin.

atij

Si i thonë atij malit?

i këtu'shëm
i tho'të
shpat, -i, -e
Njerëzit e këtu'shëm i
thonë Mali i Shpatit.

thu'aj

What are those white things
over there ('what are they
that look white yonder')?

Maqua

sheep (collective plural)
goat
grazes (CF)
They're sheep and goats that
are grazing.

Ullmari

to that (masculine mar-
ginal)
What's the name of that
mountain ('how do they say
to that mountain')?

Maqua

local, hereabout
[it] says to it, calls it
steep slope
The people around here call it
Steep Mountain.

Ullmari

say! tell! (sg. com-
mand)

lartësi', -a, -a
Më thuaj Maqo, ç' lartësi
ka?

height
Tell me Maqo, how high is it
('what height it has')?

Maqo

rreth
metër, -a, -a
Rreth një mijë e tetëqind
metra.

around, about
meter
About a thousand eight hun-
dred meters.

Ullmari

ko'dër, -a, -a
i nevojshëm
Besoj se këto kodra janë
të nevojshme për njerëzit e
këtushëm.

hill
useful
I suppose these hills are use-
ful for the people around here.

Maqo

Po.
për ta'
i domosdoshëm
Për ta janë të
domosdoshme.

Yes.
for them
necessary, essential
For them they are essential.

kullo'tje, -ja

pasturing, grazing; pas-
ture
animal
and afterwards, and in
addition

kaf'shë, -a, -a
dhe pasta'j

ujë, -i, -ra
pyll, -i, -py'je
Për kullotjen e kafshëve,
dhe pasta'j për ujërat dhe
për pyjet që janë atje.

water, watering place
forest
For the pasturing of the
animals, and in addition for
the watering places and
forests that are there.

Ullmari

minera'l, -i, -e
du'het
plot me
Këto vende duhet të jenë
plot me minerale.
buri'm, -i, -e
për'u'a, përroi, përrenj
i këu'j përroi
Ku është burimi i këu'j
përroi?

mineral
must, should really
full of
These places must be full of
minerals.
spring, source
creek
of this stream
Where is the source of this
stream?

Maqo

si'për
Këtu sipër nesh.
mbra'pa or pra'pa
shkëmb, -i, shkëmben'j

above (followed by
marginal)
Here above us.
behind (followed by
marginal)
rock formation, crag

Mbrapa atij shkëmbi.	Behind that rock formation.	ru'hu	guard yourself! be careful! (sg. command)
uh	<i>Ullmari</i> (exclamation of sudden pleasure or displeasure)	bi'e, rënë (ra'shë) të bësh	falls (CF) that [you/sg] may fall (subjunctive)
i kullu'ar u'jë, -i, -ra	clear, transparent water	Ruhu mos biesh!	Be careful not to fall!
Uh, sa i kulluar është uji. ndrit	Oh, how clear the water is. shines brightly (CF)	të ke'sh	<i>Ullmari</i> that [you/sg] may have (subjunctive)
Shiko si ndrit! aq...sa	Look how brightly it shines! so much...that, as much...as	të mō's ke'sh Të mos kesh gjale! kam me'ndjen	lest [you/sg] have Not to worry! [I] have my mind, [I] am alert
aq i ftohtë sa prek dō'rë, -a, du'ar	so cold that touches (CF) hand	në ve'te	in one's right mind (“in self”)
Është aq i ftohtë sa nuk e prek dot me dorë.	It's so cold that you can't even touch it with your hand.	Kam mendjen gjithnjë në vete.	I always have my wits about me.
	<i>Maqua</i>		<i>Maqua</i>
mbas or pas	after, behind (followed by marginal)	ra'shë jam ke'q kam qenë ke'q prej	[I] fell [I] am ill [I] have been ill from, (caused) by (followed by marginal)
gro'pë, -a, -a Mbas teje është një gropë.	hole, ditch There's a hole behind you.	bel, -i, -e	waist, lower back

shë njëherë, dhe dy javë
m qenë keq prej belit.

I fell down once, and for two
weeks I had a bad back. ('...I
have been ill from the small
of the back.')

Ullmari

kufi', -ri, -j
Greqi', -a

border, boundary
Greece

htë larg kufiri i Greqisë?

Is the Greek border far?

Maqua

mbari'm, -e, -i
këty're

ending
these (marginal)

lindje, -ja

east

llon me mbarimin e
tyre maleve në lindje.

It starts where these moun-
tains end ('with the ending of
these mountains') in the east.

Ullmari

rëfë'n, rëfy'er
rëfë'

tells, shows (CF)
tell! show! (singular
command)

rëfë'më

tell me! show me!

perëndi'm, -i

west

Rrëfemë, të lutem, me
gisht perëndimin!

Point out west to me, please
('tell me, please, by finger
the west')!

Maqua

da'le

wait a while! just a
moment!

llogari't (llogari's)
sipa's

calculates (CF)
according to (followed
by marginal)

Dale, që ta llogaris sipas
diellit.

Wait a minute, so I can figure
it out from the sun.

Ullmari

gabo'n

errs, makes a mistake
(CF)

Shiko mirë, se mos
gabosh!

Be careful not to make a mis-
take ('look well lest you/sg
make a mistake')!

ngatërro'n

confuses (CF)

Mos më ngatërro,

Don't confuse me!

gabi'm, -i, -e

mistake

se mos bëj ndonjë gabim.

If you don't want me to make
a mistake ('lest I make a
mistake').

më këmbë on legs, on foot
Ngrihu më këmbë! Stand up ("Get up on legs")!

Ullmari

edhe' even, still
ndënjur stayed, seated
duke ndënjur (while) staying, sitting
Mund ta vë re mirë edhe I can see it perfectly well
duke ndënjur. while sitting. ("I can observe
it well even while sitting.")

Maqua

Perpara meje është lindja. In front of me is the east.
Prapa vjen perëndimi. Behind is ("comes") the
west.

i djathtë right, on the right
në anën e djathtë on the right side
Në anën e djathtë kam On my right side I have the
jugun. south.

i majtë left
në të majtën on the left one
mbetet remains (CF)
Në të majtën mbetet veriu. On my left, that leaves the
north.

bëhu

tu'tje
më tu'tje

shkel
lule, -ja, -
Bëhu më tutje se po shkel
një lule!
ra
me që ra fja'la

Me që ra fjala, si quhet
kjo lule?

manushaqe, -ja, -
Kjo këtu quhet
manushaqe,
de'le, -ja, -
lule de'le
trëndafi'l, -i, -a

Ullmari

make yourself,
become! (sg.
reflexive command)

away
further away, further
("more away")
tramples, steps on (CF)
flower

Move away because you're
stepping on a flower.
[it] fell (past def.)
incidentally, by the way
("since the word
fell")

By the way, what ("how") is
this flower called?

Maqua

violet
This one here is called a
violet,
ewe
daisy ("ewe-flower")
rose

zambak, -u, -ë
 karafil, -i, -a
 kurse ajo atje quhet lule
 dele.

këput (këput's)

këput

këputë

largo'n

largo'

largoje

Këputë dhe largoje,

e kam për

mirë

e kam për mirë

prish

sepse s'e kam për mirë ta
 prish.

lily
 carnation
 while that one there is called
 a daisy.

breaks off, snaps off
 (CF)

break off! (sg. com-
 mand)

break it off!

removes (CF)

remove! (sg. command)

remove it!

Break it off and move it
 away.

[I] consider it ("I have
 it for")

good, well

[I] consider it lucky
 breaks, ruins, destroys
 (CF)

because I don't think it's
 lucky to destroy it.

kujto'n
 kujto'
 pret (pres), pre'rë
 degë, -a, -
 Më kujto që të presim ca
 degë,
 gjethë, -ja, -
 e të këpusim ca gjethë.

reminds (CF)
 remind (sg. command)
 cuts (CF)

branch

Please remind me to cut some
 branches,

leaf

and snap off some leaves.

Ullmari

përse'
 Përse na duhen?

for what, what for
 What do we need them for?

Maqua

mbledh, mble'dhur (mble'dhi)
 nga një
 kurorë, -a, -a
 T'i mbledhim që të bëjmë
 nga një kurorë.

gathers, collects (CF)
 one for each, apiece
 crown; garland, wreath
 So we can gather them up to
 make a garland for each of us
 ("that we may gather them in
 order to make a garland
 apiece").

Analysis 20.

20.A. Marginal Prepositions

A number of adverbs originally indicate a spatial relationship:

Banoj afër.	I live nearby.
Shko drejt!	Go straight ahead!
Po pres jashtë.	I'm waiting outside.
Është shumë larg.	It's very far.
E vura lart.	I put it up high.
Po ecën përpara.	He is walking in front.
Do të vete poshtë.	I'll go down (stairs).
Kush është ajo prapa?	Who is that one in back?

Such adverbs may be used as prepositions, often with senses extended from the spatial ones, and are followed by noun or pronoun object in the marginal case; as noted in an earlier Analysis section, a noun object will usually be marginal definite, unless an intervening quantifier or following qualifier makes it indefinite. You have seen all of the following adverb/prepositions used in dialo-

gues in the units up to now: *afër* 'near', *brënda* 'inside', *drejt* 'straight', *jashtë* 'outside', *mata'në* 'yonder, beyond', *mbrapa* or *prapa* 'in back (of), behind', *karshi* 'opposite, facing', *larg* 'far from, away from', *lart* 'up, above', *përpara* 'before', *poshtë* 'down', *përqa'rk* 'all around', *përreth* 'all around', *rreth* 'about, around', *rrotull* 'around', *sipër* 'above'.

The preposition *mbas* or *pas* 'after, behind', is also followed by the marginal case, but whether a noun object is definite or indefinite varies from one speaker to another and even from one time to another with the same speaker. Similar variation is less common after the other prepositions listed above, as well as other prepositions that are followed by the marginal case, such as *sipa's* 'according to' and *veç* or *përveç* 'except, besides'.

A noun object will usually be marginal definite after the preposition *prej* used in its spatial sense 'from' or its agentive sense '(caused) by'. But it will be marginal indefinite after *prej* used in the sense '(made) of'.

20.B. The Suffix *-shēm*

kētu'	here
l kētu'shēm	local
kēna'q	pleases (CF)
i kēna'qshēm	pleasant
shī'je	taste
i shī'jshēm	tasty
ndrysho'n	change
i ndry'shēm	different
ve'te	self
i ve'tēm	only

The suffix *-(sh)ēm* may be added to a stem form new adjectives. The shorter form of this suffix, *-ēm*, appears after stems that end in *sh* (e.g., *ndrysh-*), as well as after a number of other stems. All adjectives with masculine forms that end in *-ēm* have feminine forms that end instead in *-me* (e *kētu'shme*, e *kēna'qshme*, e *shī'jshme*, e *ndryshme*, e *vetme*).

20.C. Nouns

Singular				
Masculine				
	<i>Indef.</i>	<i>Def.</i>	<i>Indef.</i>	<i>Def.</i>
<i>Nom.</i>	e'mēr	e'mri	e'mra	e'mrat
<i>Accus.</i>	e'mēr	e'mrin	e'mra	e'mrat
<i>Marg.</i>	e'mri	e'mrit	e'mrave	e'mravet
Feminine				
<i>Nom.</i>	ko'dēr	ko'dra	ko'dra	ko'drat
<i>Accus.</i>	ko'dēr	ko'drēn	kodra	ko'drat
<i>Marg.</i>	ko'dre	ko'drēs	ko'drave	ko'dravet

Nouns whose singular indefinite nominative and accusative cases form ends in unstressed *-ēr* may be either masculine or feminine, although many more are feminine than masculine. The other case forms of the feminine nouns are like other feminine stems ending in *-rē*. Those of the masculine nouns are like other masculine stems ending in *-r*. When suffixes are added, the *-ē-* before the *r* disappears. Whether masculine or feminine in their singular forms, their plural stem ends in *-ra*.

Like *ko'dër* 'hill' are *mo'tër* 'sister' and *me'tër* 'meter'.
Like *e'mër* 'name' are *dīmër* 'winter' and *pjēpër* 'melon'.

20.D. Words for Trees and Fruits

dushk , -u, du'shqe	acorn, oak
mo'llë , -a, -	apple, apple tree
da'rdhë , -a, -	pear, pear tree
pe'më , -a, -	fruit, fruit tree

Fruits have the same name as the tree they come from. Notice that feminine nouns of this group have a plural stem identical with the singular stem. Some Albanians use the word *pe'më* to mean 'fruit tree' as well as 'fruit'.

20.E. Expressing *be somewhere*

Për ujërat dhe për pyjet që janë (atje). For the water and for the forest that are there.
Që për festën kombëtare. He was (there) for the national holiday.

Edhe unë qeshë pardje. And I was (there) the day before yesterday.

Note that in Albanian the verb *është* means not only 'is', but also 'is located'. When the context makes clear the place that is being talked about, no completing expression is necessary in colloquial speech. In English, as you see, the sentence is not possible in such cases without an explicit completing expression such as *there*.

20.F. Expressing "How..." and "What (a)...!"

Exclamations introduced by *how* in English are introduced by *sa* 'how much' in Albanian. Exclamations introduced by *what (a)* in English are introduced by either *sa* 'how much' or *ç* 'what' (the latter is always attached to a noun).

Sa i kulluar është uji! How clear the water is.
Sa natë e freskët dhe e bukur! What a cool and beautiful night!
Sa ditë e keqe! What a terrible day!
Ç'hënë e plotë! What a full moon!

In such exclamations, *ç* must be followed by a noun in the nominative indefinite form. Instead of the clitic *ç*, the word *çfarë* 'what kind of, what' may be used in such expressions, but the noun that follows is in the marginal indefinite form: **Çfarë hënë e plotë!** 'What a full moon!'

0.G. Uses of *duke* + Participle

In an earlier Unit, you saw the construction *duke* + participle used after a form of the verb *është* 'is', much like English *-ing* participles:

Atë jemi duke pritur. 'It's her we are waiting for.'

In this Unit, the construction *duke* + participle is used without the verb *është* in a function very much like English constructions with *while*:

Mund ta vë re mirë edhe duke ndenjur. 'I can see it all right while I'm sitting. ("I can observe it well even while sitting.")'

A *duke* + participle phrase used in this way must be syntactically with the subject of the main verb in the clause.

Thus, in a context (like the one in Unit 20) where *I* is the subject of *mund ta vë re* 'I can observe it', it is also *I* who is *duke ndenjur* 'while sitting'. If *she* were the subject of *mund ta vë re*, it would also be *she* who would be sitting.

For the equivalent of the English *while* when the subjects of the two verbs involved are not the same, Albanian uses a clause introduced by *kur* 'when': (Unë) **mund ta vë re kur (ajo) rri.** 'I can observe it while/when she is sitting.'

For the contrastive sense of *while*, Albanian uses *kurse* 'whereas':

Ai do peshk, kurse unë dua mish. 'He likes fish, while I like meat.'

20.H. Use of Subjunctive to Express Purpose.

Po vete sa më shpejt	I'm going, as soon as possible,
(që) të fle.	to sleep
Shkojmë	We go
(që) të zëmë një taksi.	to get a taxi.
S'kemi qen	We don't have a dog

(qē) tē na ruajē
se mos na hanē ujqit.

that may guard us
lest the wolves bite us

Dale,
qē ta llogaris
sipas diellit.

Wait a minute,
so I can figure it out
from the sun.

T'i mbledhim
qē tē bejmē
nga një kurorē.

Let's gather them up
so that we can
each make a wreath.

M'i jepni
qē t'i mat!
Më kujto qē tē presim
ca degë

Give them to me
so I can measure them!
Please remind me to cut
some branches

Subjunctive verbs introduced by the clitic *tē*, may express purpose. The conjunction *qē* before the clitic makes that function explicit, something like the way in *order* makes explicit the purposive use of *to* in an English sentence like: *They went to the mountains (in order) to gather wood.* There are various English possible equivalents of such expressions of purpose: *in order that, in order to, so, so that, to* are all possible equivalents for what in Albanian is *qē tē* or *tē* + verb.

20.1. Attenuated Suggestions and Commands

A subjunctive present tense form can be used in Albanian to make a kind of attenuated suggestion in order to avoid a harsh-sounding direct command.

Direct Command

Mos ki merak!
Don't worry!

Kujtomë!
Remind me!

Rrini këtu!
Stay here!

Suggestion with Subjunctive

Tē mos kesh merak.
You shouldn't worry. You needn't worry!
Please don't worry. Not to worry!
Tē më kujtosh.
You should remind me. Please
remind me. Would you remind me.
Tē rrini këtu.
You should stay here. Please stay
here. Could you please stay here.

A command that includes the speaker may be made with a 1st pl present tense form, like English *let's* + verb: *Dalim sot dhe shëtisim Beratin.* 'Let's go out today and take a look at Berat.' To attenuate the suggestion, the 1st pl present tense subjunctive form may be used with or without a preceding *le*. This is usually also translated in English as *let's* + verb, but is more like indirect English suggestions in the form of questions

like *What do you say we* + verb, or *How about us* + verb+ing, or *Shall we* + verb.

Le të shkojmë të zëmë një taksì.	Let's go get a taxi.
Të qëndrojmë pak këtu.	Let's stop here a while.
Të rrimë rrotull këtij guri.	Let's sit around this rock.
Të gjejmë një hije.	Let's find a shadow.
Të vemi tashu.	Let's go now!

20.J. Third Person Pointers and Pronouns

For 3rd person referents, Pointing words with the prefix *a-*, for 3rd person referents perceived as far, or the prefix *k(ë)-*, for 3rd person referents perceived as near, are also used as 3rd person pronouns. The following chart summarizes them and fills in the forms that you have not yet encountered.

	3rd sg	that one; he, it, him	that one; she, it, her
		<i>Masculine</i>	<i>Feminine</i>
<i>Nominative</i>			
<i>Far</i>		aí	ajó

<i>Near</i>	ky	kjo
<i>Accusative</i>		
<i>Far</i>	atë	atë
<i>Near</i>	këtë	këtë
<i>Marginal</i>		
<i>Far</i>	atj	asaj
<i>Near</i>	këtj	kësaj
<i>3rd pl</i>	those; they, them	those; they, them
	<i>Masculine</i>	<i>Feminine</i>
<i>Nominative</i>		
<i>Far</i>	ata'	ato'
<i>Near</i>	këta'	këto'
<i>Accusative</i>		
<i>Far</i>	ata'	ato'
<i>Near</i>	këta'	këto'
<i>Marginal</i>		
<i>Far</i>	aty're	aty're
<i>Near</i>	këty're	këty're
<i>Ablative</i>		
<i>Far</i>	aty're	aso'sh
<i>Near</i>	këty're	këso'sh

After a preposition, the "far-near" distinctions of these forms may be bypassed by using short forms without the prefixes: *tē*, *ta'*, *to'tij*, *ty're*, and *sa'j*.

For example, after a preposition that is followed by the accusative case, all of the following are possible:

<i>Dua tē flas me atē.</i>	I want to talk to him/her (that one).
<i>Dua tē flas me kētē.</i>	I want to talk to him/her (this one).
<i>Dua tē flas me tē.</i>	I want to talk to him/her.
<i>Dua tē flas me ata.</i>	I want to talk to them (those masculine).
<i>Dua tē flas me kēta.</i>	I want to talk to them (these masculine).
<i>Dua tē flas me ta.</i>	I want to talk to them (masculine).
<i>Dua tē flas me ato.</i>	I want to talk to them (those feminine).
<i>Dua tē flas me kēto.</i>	I want to talk to them (these feminine).
<i>Dua tē flas me to.</i>	I want to talk to them (feminine).
<i>Ai punon pēr atē.</i>	He works for him/her (that one).
<i>Ai punon pēr kētē.</i>	He works for him/her (this one).
<i>Ai punon pēr tē.</i>	He works for him/her.
<i>Ai punon pēr ata.</i>	He works for them (those masculine).
<i>Ai punon pēr kēta.</i>	He works for them (these masculine).
<i>Ai punon pēr ta.</i>	He works for them (masculine).
<i>Ai punon pēr ato.</i>	He works for them (those feminine).
<i>Ai punon pēr kēto.</i>	He works for them (these feminine).
<i>Ai punon pēr to.</i>	He works for them (feminine).

After a preposition that is followed by the marginal case, all of the following are possible:

<i>Ai punon ašer atij.</i>	He works near him (that one).
<i>Ai punon ašer kētij.</i>	He works near him (this one).
<i>Ai punon ašer tij.</i>	He works near him.
<i>Ai punon ašer asaj.</i>	He works near her (that one).
<i>Ai punon ašer kēsaj.</i>	He works near her (this one).
<i>Ai punon ašer saj.</i>	He works near her.
<i>Ai punon ašer atyre.</i>	He works near them (those).
<i>Ai punon ašer kētyre.</i>	He works near them (these).
<i>Ai punon ašer tyre.</i>	He works near them.

Other kinds of pointing words are distinguished by the prefixes *a-* and *k(ē)-*:

<i>Far</i>	<i>atje'</i>	there
<i>Near</i>	<i>kētu'</i>	here
<i>Far</i>	<i>ashtu'</i>	in that way, like that
<i>Near</i>	<i>kēshtu'</i>	in this way, like this
<i>Far</i>	<i>ande'j</i>	around there (in that direction)
<i>Near</i>	<i>kēte'j</i>	around here (in this direction)
<i>Far</i>	<i>i at'illē</i>	of that kind, such as this

Near **I këtu** of this kind, such as that

Listening In 20.

1. Luan's father has cut up some wood in the forest near their village. When Tom asks where to go on an outing, Luan suggests going to the place where his father has left the wood.

Tomi: Ku do të vemi për piknik nesër?

Luani: Unë them më mirë në majë të kodrës afër pyllit.

Tomi: Ka ujë atje?

Luani: Është një burim me ujë të ftohtë. Dhe përvec asaj kemi edhe një pamje të bukur të fushës. Në ç'orë do të bëhemi gati për udhëtim?

Luani: Të bëhemi gati në orën gjashtë. Përpara vapës dubet të jemi në pyll.

Tomi: Me çfarë do të shkojmë? Më këmbë apo me kafshë?

Luani: Me gomarë se kur të kthehemi do t'i ngarkojmë me ca degë të thata.

Tomi: Po më parë, duhet që t'i mbledhim.

Luani: Mos u bëj merak! I ka prerë dhe përgatitur babai javën e shkuar.

2. Ullmar and Thimi are camping in the mountains near Korça overlooking the border with Greece.

Ullmari: Hajde të ndalojmë një çikë këtu e të hamë pak bukë!

Thimiu: Mirë thua! Pranë nesh është një burim me ujë të ftohtë si dëbora.

Ullmari: Më parë, duhet të bëjmë pak zjarr, që të gatujmë ushqimin.

Thimiu: Mirë. Unë po vete të pres dhe të mbledh ca degë të thata.

Ullmari: Kurse unë po përgatis ushqimin.

Thimiu: Në torbën time ka bukë, vezë, djathtë, dhe pakëz mish.

Ullmari: Atëherë, nxitohu! Unë po shkoj të marr ca ujë të ftohtë.

Thimiu: Ki mendjen mos biesh në gropë!

Ullmari: Mos ki merak! Nuk jam sëmijë. Ej Thimi, ku mbaron kufiri i këtij pylli?

Thimiu: Matanë malit. Pothuaj nja shtatëqind metra më larg.

3. Ali from Tirana is visiting his cousin Luan in a village near Berat in early spring. They go hiking near Tomor Mountain.

Aliu: Ej shiko! Ka mbetur akoma ca dëborë atje.

Luani: Ajo majë e malit ka dëborë dimër dhe behar.

Aliu: Ç'largësi mund të ketë?

Luani: Nuk e di tamam. Besoj se nja dy mijë e katërqind metra.

Aliu: Ej, ja dhe disa dhen që po kullosin. Kush i ruan ato?

Luani: Është një djalë nga fshati im. Ruhu mos të hajë qeni!

Aliu: Pas teje, se kam frikë. Më mirë të marr një gur.

Luani: Nuk e di ti se me gur ai bëhet më i keq?

Aliu: Atëherë, le të ndërrojmë rrugë!

Luani: Dale, se mos humbasim.

Aliu: Ke të drejtë.

Luani: Pyet njëherë atë djalë atje se mbase na e rrëfen rrugën.

Unit 21

Helping Out

Ullmar and Maqo continue their hike.

	<i>Maqo</i>
vesh	puts on (clothes), wears (CF)
vi'she	wear it! (sg. command)
ngrys	darkens; frowns (CF)
ngry'set	gets dark in the evening (CF)
u ngry's	[it] got dark (past def.)
Vishe pallton se u ngrys!	Put on your coat 'cause it's chilly ("cause it got dark").
	<i>Ullmari</i>
Ke të drejtë.	You're right.
siku'r	seemingly
fillo'i	[it] began (past def.)
mot, -i	year; weather
fto'het, fto'hur	gets cold (CF)

Sikur filloi të ftohet moti.

ulli', -ri, -nj
xhade', -ja, -
I shikon ata ullinjtë pranë
xhadesë?
Aty them të pushojmë
pak.

plotësi'sht
dako'rd
Plotësisht dakord.
rëndo'n
ça'ntë, -a, -a
shpi'në, -a, -a
ça'ntë e shpi'nës

It looks like the weather has begun to get cold.

Maqo

olive tree
highway
Do you see those olive trees
near the highway.
I think we should rest there a
little.

Ullmari

fully, completely
in accord, in agreement
Agreed.
weighs down (CF)
carrying case: handbag,
briefcase
back
backpack, knapsack

Po ty a të rëndon çanta e shpinës?

Hey, is your backpack too heavy for you?

Maqua

mëso/bet

is taught, gets accustomed (CF)

Jo, jam mësuar.
Pastaj kjo nuk është edhe aq e rëndë.

No, I've gotten used to it.
And then, this one isn't all that heavy.

Ullmari

pusho'n
Pusho!
gjë, -ja, -ra

ceases, stops (CF)
Be still!
thing; something, anything

A dëgjon gjë?
zë, -ri, -ra
një'rëz
një'rëzish

Do you hear something?
voice, sound
people
of people (ablative indefinite)

Më duken si zëra një'rëzish.

They seem to me to be people's voices.

Maqua

po ashtu/
dëgjo/het
u dëgju'a

exactly like that
is heard (CF)
was heard (past def.)

Po ashtu mu dëgjua edhe mua.
Eja t'i afrohemi xhadesë.

That's just how it sounded to me.
Let's go over to the highway.

As they approach the road they see two people standing near their car and looking at the engine.

Ullmari

Sa keq!
ngel

Too bad!
gets stuck, gets jammed (CF)

U paska ngelur makina në rrugë.
i shqetësuar
Dukën të shqetësuar.

Their car has gotten stuck in the road.
disquieted, upset
They seem upset.

Maqua

tjeta

hi!, 'bye! (short for tungjatjeta)

Tjeta!
pa'ti
i shkre'të
C'pat'i e shkreta?

Hi!
[it] had (past def.) wretched
What happened to the poor thing? ("What did the wretched one have?")

maki'në, -a, -a
Çfarë ka makina?

machine, automobile
What's wrong with the car?
("What does the car have?")

Shoferi

shofe'r, -i, -ë
merr (marr), ma'rre (mo'ri)

driver, chauffeur
takes, gets, receives
(CF)

Nuk e mora vesh.

I haven't figured it out. ("I didn't understand it.")

bëri
zhu'rmë, -a, -a
si zhu'rmë

[it] made (past def.)
noise
like a noise, sort of a
noise

moto'r, -i, -ë
fiket

motor
gets weak, grows dim,
dies out (CF)

Bëri një si zhurmë dhe
motori u fik.

It made kind of a noise and
the motor died.

Ullmari

ia thotë për

has a knack for, is
especially good at
thing, matter, affair

pu'në, -a, -

Ti Maqo sikur ia thua për
këto punë.
he'dh një sy

Maqo, you seem to have a
knack for these things.
casts an eye, has a look

Hidhi një sy njëherë!

at
Just ("one time") have a look
at it!

Maqua

vaj, -i
A i ke hedhur vaj motorit?

oil
Have you added oil ("thrown
motor oil to the motor")?

Shoferi

Patjetër.
ku'rre
Makinën nuk e lë kurrë pa
vaj.
E di që vaji e ruan
motorin.

Of course.
never
I never let the car be ("leave
the car") without oil.
I know that oil protects the
motor.

Maqua

hapu

open up! (reflexive
command)

Hapu pak të lutem!

Make a little room, please.
("Open up a little, please!")

Ja, e gjeta.

There, I found it.

faj, -i, -e
 rrip
 transmisio'n, -i, -
 rrip transmisio'ni
 Fajin e ka rripi i
 transisionit.

qe'nka
 Qenka këputur!
 rezervë, -a, -a
 Shiko mos ke ndonjë
 rezervë! (See lest you
 have some reserve.)

kontrollo'n
 Ja të kontrolloj.
 për të's
 Jo, për të's nuk paskam.

rre'gull, -i
 në rre'gull

guilt, fault
 strip, belt
 transmission
 drivebelt
 The drivebelt is the problem.
 ("The drivebelt has the
 fault.")

[it] is! (surprise)
 In fact it's broken!
 reserve; spare
 See whether you have a spare
 one.

Shoferi

checks
 Here, I'll check.
 unfortunately
 Oh no, unfortunately, I don't
 have one.

Maqua

proper condition, rule
 in proper
 condition/order

Tani është në rregull.
 rregullo'n
 përkohësi'sht

Ta rregullova
 përkohësisht,
 mbërrin
 të mbërrish
 vër

por kur të mbërrish në
 qytet vër një të ri.

rron
 rrofsh

Më rrofsh.

bagazh, -i, -e
 vend i bagazhit
 Kam disa mollë të freskëta
 në vendin e bagazhit.

It's all right now.
 puts in order, fixes,
 takes care of
 for the time being, tem-
 porarily
 I fixed it for you temporarily.

arrives (CF)
 that [you/sg] may arrive
 put! put on! (sg. com-
 mand)
 but when you get into town,
 put on a new one.

Shoferi

is alive, lives (CF)
 may [you/sg] live!
 (optative)
 Bless you. ("May you/sg live
 for me!")

baggage
 baggage compartment
 I have some fresh apples in
 the trunk.

kthen, kthy'er kthe	returns; turns (CF) return!, turn! (sg. com- mand)	u vre'njt	became overcast, clouded over (past def.)
Mos ma kthe!	Don't tell me no! ("Don't return it to me.")	Dubet ikur, se edhe moti sikur u vrenjt.	We should go, 'cause it looks like the weather is clouding up.
epo'	<i>Maqua</i> what can one do? that's how it is	sa më shpejt	<i>Shoferi</i> as soon as possible ("as much sooner")
ta prish Epo mirë, s'po ta prish.	[I] refuse it from you/sg Oh well O.K., I won't tell you no.	h'pni	climb on/in! (pl. com- mand)
për ku Për ku kështu?	where to? whither? So where are you headed for?	benzi'në, -a	gasoline
Për në qytet. vini Doni të vini me ne?	<i>Shoferi</i> For town. [you/pl] come Do you want to come with us?	Hipni atëherë sa më shpejt, se edhe benzina po më mbaron.	Climb in quick, then, 'cause I'm running out of gas, too. ("Climb in as quick as possi- ble, 'cause the gasoline is finishing to me.")
i'kur	<i>Ullmari</i> going/gone away (parti- ciple)	sa' mba'n Sa mban qyteti prej këtej me makinë?	<i>Ullmari</i> how much does it take How long does it take to get to town from here by car? ("how much does the town hold")
dubet i'kur vrenjtet	it is necessary to go becomes overcast, clouds over		

	<i>Shoferi</i>	
afro'	nearly, approximately	
mbarë	favorably	
na ve'te mbarë	we are lucky ('it goes favorably for us')	
Afro një gjysmë ore, po na vajti mbarë.	About half an hour, if we were lucky.	

Analysis 21.

21.A. Command Forms.

As mentioned earlier, for most verbs the plural command form is identical to the present tense 2nd pl form, and the singular command form is the same as that form without the suffix -ni.

For all verbs whose CF ends in o'n and most verbs whose CF ends in e'n, the singular command form is just the bare stem:

<i>CF</i>		<i>sg. command</i>
dëgjo'n	listens, hears	dëgjo'

largo'n	removes	largo'
provo'n	tries out	provo'
pusho'n	ceases, stops	pusho'
shiko'n	sees, looks at	shiko'
shkon	goes	shko'
shkurto'n	shortens	shkurto'
urdhëro'n	commands	urdhëro'

kërce'n	jumps, dances	kërce'
kthen	turns, returns	kthe'
rrëfe'n	tells, shows	rrëfe'
shpërble'n	repays	shpërble'

For verbs whose CF ends in an unstressed vowel followed by n, however, the singular command form is the stem followed by -j.

pagu'an	pays	pagu'aj
ru'an	guards	ru'aj
rru'an	shaves	rru'aj
thye'n	breaks	thye'j

For some verbs whose CF ends in e'n, the singular command form is also the stem followed by -j.

In some varieties of Albanian, some verbs with the stem vowel *u/a-* in the CF of the standard language have *o/-* instead, and vice versa. Similarly, some verbs with the stem vowel *y/e-* in the CF have *e/-* instead, and vice versa. The command forms for these verbs show corresponding variation. It is not uncommon to find both forms in the speech of a single person, so some Albanian speakers say instead of, or in addition to, the forms like **pagua**j above:

pago'n pays **pa**go'

If the CF ends in *-a'*, *-ë*, *u'*, or *-y'* plus *-n*, the singular command form may add *-j* to the stem and thus be identical to the 1st sg present tense form:

bën	does, makes	běj or bë
lan	washes	la j
mban	holds, keeps	mba j or mba
shtyn	pushes	shty j

If the CF ends in *-a* or *-l*, the singular command form is the bare stem:

ha eats **ha**

pi	drinks	pi
rri	stays	rri

If the CF ends in *-ë*, the singular command form adds *-r*:

lë	leaves	lër
vë	puts	vër
zë	take, grabs	zër

If the CF ends in *-fe*, the singular command form ends in *-jer*:

bī'e	falls	bjer
bī'e	brings	bjer
shpī'e	conveys	shpjer

If the CF has the stem vowel *-e/-*, but the stem vowel is *-P-* before the present tense 2nd pl suffix *-ni*, the singular and plural commands also have the *-i-* stem vowel:

CF	2nd pl		sg. command
blen	blī'ni	buys	bli
fle	fī'ni	sleeps	fī

For the three verbs whose CF ends in unstressed *-ən*, the singular command form ends in the preceding consonant:

e'ci	goes, moves	ec
hī'pi	mounts, boards	hip
i'ki	leaves, goes	ik

For most verbs whose CF ends in a consonant, the singular command has the same form as the CF:

hap	opens	hap
hedh	throws	hidh
humb	loses	humb
kēpu't	breaks off	kēpu't
mat	measures	mat
tremb	frightens	tremb
ul	seats	ul

However, if the stem vowel before the *-ni* 2nd pl suffix is *-i-*, the singular command form also has *-i-*. Verbs with a variable *-s/-t* stem have *-t* in the singular command form.

del	emerges	dil
hedh	throws	hidh

mbledh	gathers	mblihd
ngjit	climbs	ngjit
njeh	acquaints	njih
sjell	brings	sll
pret (pres)	awaits	prit
shet (shes)	sells	shlt
vret (vras)	kills, wounds	vrit

The verbs *merr* 'takes' and *jep* 'gives' have *-e-* in the singular command form:

merr (marr)	takes	merr
jep (jap)	gives	jep

The command forms of some verbs cannot be predicted from their CF and must be learned individually. For example:

CF		Command	
		Singular	Plural
flet	speaks	fol	fli'sni
gjen	finds	glej	gle'ni
hyn	enters	hyr	hy'ni
nget	drives	ngaj or ngit	ngi'tni or ngi'sni
pret	cuts	pre	prī'tni or prī'sni

thu'a says, tells thu'aj tho'ni

Note that the verbs *vjen* 'comes' and *vetë* 'goes' have no command forms of their own. Instead the stems *e'ja* 'come' or the older stem *ha'jde* 'come on' is used for the former, and *shko* 'go' or *ec* 'go on, move' or *ik* 'go away' is used for the latter.

21.B. Reflexive Command Forms.

The singular command form is made reflexive with the reflexive clitic *u*. If *mos* 'don't!' precedes, the *u* must appear before the stem. If *mos* does not precede, the *u* is added after the stem. In Albanian orthography, *u*, like object clitics, is separated by a space when it appears before the stem, but is not so separated when it appears after the stem:

CF	Sg. Command		Reflexive Command	After mos
ul	ul	lower	u'lu	mos u ul
kreh	krih	comb	kri'hu	mos u krih
bedh	hidh	throw	hi'dhu	mos u hidh

If the singular command form ends in *-j*, this *-j* is dropped before the reflexive suffix *-u*, and *h* then separates the vowels that would otherwise now come together:

CF	Sg. Command		Reflexive Command	After mos
bën	běj	do, make	bějhu	mos u běj
ndan	ndaj	separate	nda'hu	mos u ndaj
mban	mbaj	hold	mba'hu	mos u mbaj
kthen	kthej	turn, return	kthe'hu	mos u kthej

If the singular command form ends in *-u'aj* or *-y'ej* the vowel preceding the *j* drops as well as the *j*, and again *h* separates the vowels that would otherwise now come together:

CF	Sg. Command		Reflexive Command	After mos
ru'an	ru'aj	guard	ru'hu	mos u ruaj
thy'en	thy'ej	break	thy'hu	mos u thyej

If the singular command form ends in a vowel, *h* again separates the vowels that would otherwise come together:

CF	Sg. Command		Reflexive Command	After mos
nxito'n pi	nxito' pi	hurry drink	nxito'hu pi'hu	mos u nxito' mos u pi

21.B.a. Command Forms with Object Clitics

Between a stem that end in a vowel and an object clitic that begins with one, the consonant *j* appears:

largo'je	remove it!
pi'je	drink it!
provo'je	try it!

On the other hand, a stem that adds *j* for the singular command, loses the *-j* before an object clitic that begins with a consonant, specifically, before *mē* 'me' or *na* 'us': *rrëfemē* 'show me!', *la'na* 'wash us!'

21.C. Optative Person Suffixes

Nē mos qofsha dembel. If I were not (to be) lazy!

<i>Mē rrofsh!</i>	May you live more!
<i>Mbetsh me shëndet!</i>	May you/sg stay healthy!
<i>Na mbroftë Zoti!</i>	May the Lord protect us!
<i>Mirupafshim!</i>	Good-bye!
<i>(“Mirë u pafshim!”)</i>	May we see each other well!
<i>Mbetshi me shëndet!</i>	Stay well!
	(“May you/pl stay healthy!”)
<i>Paçin jetë të gjatë, dhe lumturi!</i>	May they have long life and happiness!

The verbs in the sentences above are examples of verbs with OPTATIVE person suffixes. Their functions are chiefly limited to two:

A. To express directly a wish or desire on the part of the speaker. This corresponds to such archaic English expressions as: *Oh to be in England, Would that I were, Long live the king*; as well as to the more modern expressions with *may*, such as: *May we always be true to each other, May I never see another one, May you never know a day's peace*, etc.

B. After *nē* 'if' or *nē mos* 'if not', the optative

may be used to express a condition about whose truth or possibility the speaker is dubious. In English we sometimes use the past tense forms of verbs following *if* as an equivalent to this: *If I were to sing like that, If he had a dog, If she weren't so silly...*

The optative suffixes reflect the person and number of the subject of the verb:

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
1st Person	-sha	-shlm
2nd Person	-sh	-shi
3rd Person	-tē	-shin

In official writing, the 2nd pl suffix may be -shit rather than -shi, but in speech that form is unlikely to be heard.

These suffixes are generally added to a stem most similar to the stem of the participle. If the participle ends in -uar or -yer, the optative stem ends in -of or -ef, respectively:

	tako'n 'meets'
<i>Optative</i>	
<i>Participle Stem</i>	<i>With Person Suffixes</i>

taku'ar	tako'f-	tako'fsha, tako'fsh, tako'ftē tako'fshim, tako'fshi, tako'fshin kērcē'n 'jumps'
kērcy'er	kērcē'f-	kērcē'fsha, kērcē'fsh, kērcē'ftē kērcē'fshim, kērcē'fshi, kērcē'fshin

If the participle ends in a single vowel plus -r, the optative stem ends in that same vowel plus -f:

		pi 'drinks'
pi'rē	pi'f-	pi'fsha, pi'fsh, pi'ftē pi'fshim, pi'fshi, pi'fshin ndan 'separates'
nda'rē	nda'f-	nda'fsha, nda'fsh, nda'ftē nda'fshim, nda'fshi, nda'fshin bēn 'does, makes'
bē'rē	bē'f-	bē'fsha, bē'fsh, bē'ftē bē'fshim, bē'fshi, bē'fshin

If the participle ends in a vowel plus -jtur, the optative stem ends in that vowel plus -f:

	mban 'holds, keeps'
mba'jtur	mba'f- mba'fsha, mba'fsh, mba'ftē, mba'fshim, mba'fshi, mba'fshin

If the participle ends in a consonant plus -ur, the optative stem generally ends in that consonant:

		flet 'speaks'
fotur	fof-	fofsha, fofsh, fofhtë fofshim, fofshi, fofshin
		ikën 'leaves, goes away'
ikur	ik-	iksha, iksh, iktë ikshim, ikshi, ikshin
		mbledh 'gathers'
mbledhur	mbledh-	mble'dhsha, mble'dhsh, mble'dhtë mble'dhshim, mble'dhshi, mble'dhshin

If the participle ends in -ën, the optative stem ends in -ën. When the optative stem ends in n, s, or sh, the sh of an optative suffix becomes ç. The consonant combination sç may then become simply ç.

		ha 'eats'
ngrënë	ngrën-	ngrënça, ngrënç, ngrëntë ngrënçim, ngrënçi, ngrënçin
		jep 'gives'
dhënë	dhën-	dhënça, dhënç, dhëntë

dhënçim, dhënçi, dhënçin

The word *lu'mtë* 'may it bless' has no other forms but this 3rd sg optative form.

The optative of reflexive verbs is formed by putting u before the active optative form:

	shëb 'sees'
pa'rë	pa'f-
Active:	pa'fsha, pa'fsh, pa'htë pa'fshim, pa'fshi, pa'fshin
Reflexive:	u pa'fsha, u pa'fsh, u pa'htë, u pa'fshim, u pa'fshi, u pa'fshin

You have seen this verb in the expression *mirupafshim* 'so long', which means literally *may we see each other well*.

For most verbs in Albanian, optative forms occur infrequently. However, the special optative forms of the verbs *është* 'is' and *ka* 'has' are quite common.

	është			
	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
1st Person	qofsha	qofshim	pa'ça	pa'çim
2nd Person	qofsh	qofshi	pa'ç	pa'çi

3rd Person qoftë qoftshin pafte pa'cin

Listening In 21.

1. Arben and Spiro are driving towards Tirana.

Arbeni: Ti Spiro e nget shumë mirë makinën. Ku e ke mësuar?

Spirua: Ma ka mësuar vëllai para disa vjetësh. Është shofer i mirë.

Arbeni: Mos është kjo rruga për në Tiranë?

Spirua: Po ashtu është. Kurse kjo tjetra shkon nga perëndimi.

Arbeni: Më duket se kam shkuar edhe një herë tjetër në këtë rrugë.

Spirua: E shikon atë liqenin atje tej?

Arbeni: Po. Do të thuash atë pranë asaj kodre?

Spirua: Po tamam. Atje shkuam në piknik para një jave me gruan dhe fëmijët e mi. Ishte me të vërtetë një ditë shumë e bukur.

Arbeni: Po këtë malin këtu si e quajnë?

Spirua: Ky është mali i Dajtit. Këtu vijnë për pushime ata që banojnë në Tiranë.

Arbeni: Edhe unë kam qejf ta ngjisim njëherë malin e

Dajtit.

Spirua: Po të duash mund të shkojmë javën që vjen.

2. On their drive the weather starts to look bad.

Spirua: Mbylle dritaren e makinës, se po fillon të fryjë.

Arbeni: Edhe koha nuk po më duket edhe aq e mirë.

Sikur u vrenjt.

Spirua: Ka ditë që nuk ka rënë shi.

Arben sees a car stuck on the road.

Arbeni: Shiko atje tej! Një makinë paska ngelur në rrugë!

Spirua: Si thua, a ndalojmë edhe ne, se mbase i njohim.

Arbeni: Patjetër. Çfarë të kotë vallë? Qenka makinë e vjetër. Paskan hapur edhe motorin.

Spirua: Më duket se u është prishur motori.

Arbeni: Qenkan dy njerëz. Ai atje pranë motorit duhet të jetë shoferi, kurse ai tjetri do të jetë ndonjë shoku i tij.

Spirua: Hajde Arben të zbresim nga makina e t'u afrohem.

3. Spiro and Arben pull over and get out of their car.

They go up to the other driver to see what the problem might be.

Spirua: Si jeni?

Shoferi: Mirë, po ju si jeni?

Arbeni: C'pati e shkreta?

Shoferi: Nuk e di. Të them të drejtën, unë nuk e njoh edhe aq mirë motorin. Jam i ri si shofer.

Arbeni: Motori qenka shumë i nxehtë.

Shoferi: Mos e prek se do të djegësh dorën.

Spirua: Dale ta shoh edhe unë njëherë. Unë them se fajin e ka vaji.

Shoferi: Ke të drejtë. Kam harruar t'i hedh vaj makinës.

Spirua: Vaji duhet kontrolluar shpeshherë.

Shoferi: Po të jetë vaji, nuk është problem, sepse kam rezervë.

Spirua: Unë mendoj që më parë dubet të ftohet motori.

Pastaj mund t'i hedhësh vajin.

Shoferi: Falemnderit shumë!

Spirua: S'ka përse.

Unit 22

Down on the Farm

Ullmar and Maqo return to Maqo's farm.

	<i>Ullmari</i>
C'pamje e bukur.	What a beautiful scene!
vje'shtë, -a	autumn
gje'the, -ja, -	leaf
bi'en	[they] fall
Më pëlqen vjeshta, kur	I like Autumn ("autumn
bien gjethet.	pleases me") when the leaves
	fall.

	<i>Maqua</i>
ka qe'j	really likes/enjoys
	("has enjoyment")
më shu'më	more
pranve'rë, -a	spring
çel	opens up; blossoms,
	blooms (CF)

Unë kam qe'j më shumë
pranve'rë, sepse çelin
lulet.

I like spring better, because
the flowers blossom.

	<i>Ullmari</i>
mi'zë, -a, -a	winged bug; fly
mi'zë dhe'u	ant ("insect of earth")
fa'qe, -ja, -	face, picture
Ke një mizë dheu në faqe.	You have an ant on your face.
heq	pulls, removes (CF)
hi'qe	remove it! (sg. com-
	mand)

Hiqe!

Knock it off!

	<i>Maqua</i>
Ra poshtë.	It's off ("it fell down").
shtyp	presses, crushes, prints
	(CF)

Shtype!

Stamp on it!

i ho'llë
i ka këmbët

Ullmari
thin
[it] has the legs

Sa të holla i ka këmbët.

bletë, -a

i sigurtë

Më duket si bletë, por nuk
jam i sigurtë.

How thin its legs are!

bee

certain, sure

It looks to me like a bee, but
I'm not sure.

Maqua

trazo'n

stirs, stirs up; disturbs
(CF)

Mos e trazo!

Don't bother it!

zë, zënë (zu'ri, zu'në)

takes hold, grabs (CF)

zër

take hold!, grab! (sg.
command)

Mos e zër me dorë.

Don't grab it with your hand.

picko'n

stings (CF)

të pickojë

that [it] may sting (sub-
junctive)

pëso'n

suffers, undergoes (CF)

Se po të pickojë, do ta
pësosh.

Because if it stings you,
you'll be sorry ('you
suffer').

fry'het, fry'rë

gets blown up, swells
up (CF)

fry'hesh

[you/sg] swell up

dau'lle, -ja, -

big drum

Do të fryhesh si një

dau'lle.

You will swell up like a

drum.

Ullmar suddenly sees something.

Ullmari

le'pur, -i, le'puj

rabbit, hare

fsheh

hides (something) (CF)

fshi'het, fshe'bur

hides (itself) (CF)

u fshe'h

[it] hid itself (past def.)

nëpër

among, through (fol-
lowed by accusative)

drizë, -a, -a

bramblebush, thornbush

Shiko, Maqo! Një lepur u

Look Maqo! A rabbit just hid

fsheh nëpër drizat.

in the brambles.

shiko'je

[you/sg] saw (imper-
fect)

të shiko'je

that [you/sg] would see

kërce'n, kërcy'er (kërce'u)

jumps; dances (CF)

Vetëm ta shikoje si

You should just have seen

kërcente.

how it was jumping.

Maqua

tre'mbet

gets scared, gets wor-
ried (CF)

Mos bëj zhurmë, se mos
trembet
ruaj
ruaje
gjersa
sjell, sjellur (sofili)
çifte, -ja, -
Ruaje gjersa të sjell çiftin.

ia marrim
t'ia marrim

lëkurë, -a, -
T'ia marrim lëkurën.

qafë, -a, -a
merr më qafë

Mos e merr më qafë!
nxihet, nxirë
u nxi

U nxi Maqo.

Don't make a noise, because
he'll get scared.
guard! (sg. command)
guard it!
until; as long as
brings (CF)
double-barreled gun
Watch it until I bring the
shotgun!

[we] take it from him
that we take it from
him
skin

Let's get his hide.

Ullmari

neck, nape
abuses, mistreats ("gets
on neck")

Don't hurt him!
gets black (CF)
[it] got black (past
definite)

It's dark Maqo.

dru, -ri, -nj
Të mbledhim ca dru për
zjarr.

mungon

Na mungon shkrepësja.

hidh
hi'dhe
hi'dhmë
hi'dhma
çakmak, -u, -ë

Hidhma çakmakun tënd!

pret (pres), pri'tur

prit
Prite!
ndez

të ndezësh

wood
Let's gather some wood for a
fire.

Maqo

is lacking, is absent
(CF)

We don't have matches.
("The box of matches is lack-
ing to us.")

throw! (sg. command)

throw it

throw to me

throw it to me

cigarette lighter

Toss me your lighter.

Ullmari

awaits, accepts, receives
(CF)

receive! (sg. command)

Get ready and catch it!

ignites, kindles, lights

(CF)

that [you/sg] may light
(subjunctive)

lla'mbë, -a, -a	lamp (electric or gas light)
Do të ndezësh llambën?	Are you going to light the lamp?
Jo, vetëm zjarrin.	<i>Maqua</i> No, only the fire.
ngri'het, ngre'hur fla'kë, -a, -ë	<i>Ullmari</i> rises (CF) flame
Shiko mirë mos ngrihet shumë flaka.	Look out or the flame will get too big ("look well lest the flame rise much").
di'gjet, dje'gur (u do'gj) di'gjemi	<i>Maqua</i> gets burned (CF) [we] get burned, [we] burn ourselves
Mos ki frikë se s'digjemi!	Don't be afraid. We won't get burned.

They sit around the fire and talk.

ndrysho'n, ndryshu'ar	<i>Ullmari</i> changes (CF)
Kam frikë se do të ndryshojë koha nesër.	I'm afraid the weather's going to change tomorrow.
se jo'	<i>Maqua</i> not, that no
Shpresoj se jo, përndry'she	I hope not ("I hope that no").
ba'ltë, -a, -ëra	otherwise, if not
se përndryshe, kur bie shi, bëhet baltë e madhe.	mud 'cause otherwise, when it rains, it gets terribly muddy ("...it becomes big mud").
bujqësi', -a	<i>Ullmari</i> agriculture
Besoj se për bujqësinë shiu ëshie i keq tashti.	I suppose that for farming rain is bad now.
fshata'r, -i, -ë mundësi', -a, -a'rë, -a, -a	<i>Maqua</i> villager, farmer possibility, ability field

Është keq, sepse ne
fshatarët s'kemi mundësi
të punojmë dhe të
përgatisim arat.

bereqet, -i, -e
në vit
Sa bereqet bën në vit,
Maqo?

mbatë
më vete mbatë

të vejë

karroqe, -ja, -

mi'sër, -i, -a

It is bad, because we farmers
aren't able to work and
prepare the fields.

Ullmari

crop, harvest
per year ("in year")
How big a crop do you pro-
duce in a year ("how much
crop do you make per year"),
Maqo?

Maqua

successfully
[it] goes successfully
for me, I am success-
ful
that [it] may go (sub-
junctive)
measure of grain with
8-10 kilogram capa-
city
corn, ear of corn

Po të më vejë mbarë,
pothuaj pesëdhjetë karroqe
misër,

tridhjetë a tridhjetë e pesë

kuinta'l, -i, -ë

grurë, -i
dhe një tridhjetë a tridhjetë
e pesë kuintalë grurë.

Po tjetër?

tërshërë, -a, -a
elb, -i, -ëra
Pak tërshërë dhe elb,
shumë pak

farë, -a, -a
pak
hedh farë

If I'm lucky, almost fifty
measures of corn,

some thirty or thirty-
five

quintal (measure of 100
kilograms)

wheat
and about thirty to thirty-five
quintals of wheat.

Ullmari

And what else ("but other")?

Maqua

oats
barley
A little oats and barley,
very little ("much lit-
tle")
seed
few, little
broadcasts ("throws")
seeds: sows

por shumë pak, sepse hedh
pak fara.

but very little, because I don't
sow much.

Maqua

dhe, -u, -ra
vend, -i, -e
ve'gël, -a, -a
bujk, -u, bujq(it)
i lehtë
lehtëso'n

land, earth
country, place
tool, instrument
farmer; peasant
light, easy
makes easier, lightens,
eases (CF)

Kam dëgjuar se në vendin
tënd të gjithë bujqit kanë
shumë vegla të ndryshme
që e lehtësojnë punën e
bujkut.

I've heard that in your coun-
try all the farmers have many
different tools that ease the
work of the farmer.

Ullmari

It's true.

Është e vërtetë.
traktor, -i, -ë
përdor
punor'n

tractor
uses, employs (CF)
works, plows, cultivates
(CF)
ground, soil, land

to'kë, -a, -a

Ne kemi shumë traktorë
që përdorim për të punuar
tokën.

We do have many tractors
that we use for working the
land.

Maqua

makinë, -a, -a
mbjellje, -ja, -
korr
ko'rje, -ja, -

machine
sowing
mows, reaps; harvests
mowing, reaping; har-
vesting

Sot edhe ne kemi makina
për mbjelljen dhe korrjen
e bërëqetit.

Nowadays we too have
machines for sowing and har-
vesting our crops.

Maqua

ka mu'ndur
pakëso'n

has been able
lessens, decreases,
reduces (CF)

vuah, vuajtur
vuajtje, -ja, -
mundi'm, -i, -e
i paraluftës

suffers (CF)
suffering
effort, trouble
pre-war

Kështu që kemi mundur të
pakësojmë vuajtjet dhe
mundimet e paraluftës.

So that we have been able to
reduce the suffering and strug-
gles of the pre-war (period).

	<i>Ullmari</i>	
uro'n	wishes, wishes well (CF)	
të uroj	[I] wish you well	
lutet	implores, prays (CF)	
i lutem	[I] pray to him	
i lutem Zotit	[I] pray to the Lord	
të të vejë mbarë	that you/sg be successful ("that it may come successfully to you/sg.")	
sivjet	this year	
Të uroj dhe i lutem Zotit	Well, I wish you good luck	
që të të vejë mbarë sivjet.	and pray God that you do well this year.	
	<i>Maqua</i>	
gojë, -a, -ra	mouth	
Të lumtë goja, Ullmar.	Bless you for saying so, Ullmar ("may the mouth be blessed for you, Ullmar").	
	<i>Ullmari</i>	
dëshiro'n	desires, wishes, wants (CF)	
behat', -i, -e	summer	

Dëshiroj që beharin që
vjen të jem këtu.
ndihmo'n
dua të të ndihmoj
i tyre
Kështu që mund të
ndihmoj në korjen e tyre.

I would like to be here next
summer,
helps, assists (CF)
[I] want to help you/sg
their
so that I may help you in har-
vesting them ("... in their har-
vesting").

Analysis 22.

22.A. The Plural Suffix -ra

shtëp'	dy shtëp'	dy shtëp'ra
house	two houses	two houses of different kinds
qu'mësht	dy qu'mësht	dy qu'mështra
milk	two portions of milk	two different kinds of milk
bereqet	dy bereqete	dy bereqe'tra
crop	two crops of the same plant	two different crops

pe'mē	dy pe'mē	dy pe'mēra
tree, fruit	two trees, two pieces of fruit	two trees or fruits of different kinds
u'jē	dy u'jē	dy u'jēra
water	two glasses of water	two different kinds of water

Even for nouns that have another plural suffix, a plural stem may be formed with the suffix *-ra*. The plural formed with *-ra* is generally a plural of types; that is, a plural of different kinds of the same thing. Contrast the simple plural which is a plural of members of the same type; a simple plural (with the regular plural stem) is used for multiple individuals of a type or group, or for more than one portions of a mass. One way of putting it is that the *-ra* plural is a plural of quality, and the simple plural is a plural of quantity.

If the singular stem ends in *-r*, a filler *-ē-* appears before the *-ra* suffix: *bar* 'grass' *barēra* 'grasses'. If the singular stem ends in two consonants, a filler *-ē-* may optionally appear before the *-ra* suffix: *elb* 'barley' *elbēra* 'barleys'.

22.B. Complex Object Clitics

When both the direct and indirect objects of a verb are indicated, a complex object clitic is used which joins a 3rd person direct object clitic to the indirect object clitic. The reflexive clitic *u*, used to form all reflexive forms of verbs except the present, imperfect, and perfect tenses is considered a Direct Object. The resultant complex clitics that result are:

Indirect Object	Direct Object	Complex Clitic
mē	e	ma
mē	i	m'i
tē	e	ta
tē	i	t'i
i	e	ia
i	i	ia
na	e	na e
na	i	na i
ju	e	jua
ju	i	jua
u	e	ua or ia
u	i	ua or ia

To get an idea of how these work, look at the following sentences with the verb *dha* 'he gave'.

ma dha	he gave it to me
m'i dha	he gave them to me
ta dha	he gave it to you
t'i dha	he gave them to you
ia dha	he gave it to her (him, it)
ia dha	he gave them to her (him, it)
na e dha	he gave it to us
na i dha	he gave them to us
jua dha	he gave it to you
jua dha	he gave them to you
jua dha	he gave it to them
jua dha	he gave them to them

When an otherwise ambiguous *ia*, *jua* or *ua* needs clarification as to whether the object is singular or plural, a full pronoun form may be added to make the matter clear:

ia dha atē atij	he gave it to him
ia dha ato atij	he gave them to him
jua dha juve atē	he gave it to you
jua dha juve ato	he gave them to you

ua dha atē atyre	he gave it to them
ua dha ato atyre	he gave them to them

The reflexive clitic *u*, used to form all reflexive forms of verbs except the present, imperfect, and perfect tenses is considered a Direct Object. The resultant complex clitics that result are:

<i>Indirect Object</i>	<i>Direct Object</i>	<i>Complex Clitic</i>
mē	u	m'u
tē	u	t'u
i	u	iu
na	u	na u
ju	u	ju
u	u	iu

22.C. Subjunctive Clitic *tē* plus Object Clitic

duam ta gjezdisim	we want to have a look at it
mund ta shohim	we can see her
dubet ta dish	you should know it
mund t'i mbaroni	can you finish them

The subjunctive clitic *tē* combines with *e* 'him/her/it' to form *ta* and shortens to *t'* before a object clitic — direct, indirect, or reflexive — that begins with a vowel or *j*. The combination of the subjunctive clitic *tē* with the 2nd sg object clitic *he* subjunctive clitic *tē*, is usually reduced to a single *tē*.

Mund <i>tē mē shikojē</i> .	He can see me.
Mund <i>tē tē shikojē</i> .	He can see you/sg.
OR	
Mund <i>tē shikojē</i> .	He can see you/sg.
Mund <i>ta shikojē</i> .	He can see him/her/it.
Mund <i>t'i shikojē</i> .	He can see them.
Mund <i>tē na shikojē</i> .	He can see us.
Mund <i>t'ju shikojē</i> .	He can see you/pl.
Mund <i>tē ta japē</i> .	He can give it to you/sg.
Mund <i>tē t'i japē</i> .	He can give them to you/sg.
Mund <i>t'ia japē</i> .	He can give it (or them) to him.
Mund <i>t'jua japē</i> .	He can give it (or them) to you.
Mund <i>t'ua japē</i> .	He can give it (or them) to them.
Si <i>t'u duk, Arben?</i>	How did it seem to you Arben?

22.D. Direct and Indirect Objects with Command Forms

mos mē trazo	don't bother me!
mos e trazo	don't bother it!

mos na trazo	don't bother us!
mos i trazo	don't bother them!

mos ma jepni	don't give it to me!
mos ia jepni	don't give it to him!

After *mos* 'don't', object clitics appear only before, not after, the verb stem.

Contrast with this situations where *mos* does not precede the command form. In these situations third person object clitics usually follow the command form stem, while 1st person direct and indirect objects may precede or follow the stem. Combinations of first person referents with third person objects usually follow the stem, but they may also precede it. In plural command forms, *-ni* follows object clitics. If the singular command form ends in a vowel, *-j-* appears before *-e* or *-i*.

On the other hand, if the singular command form has a suffix -j, that suffix drops before -m, -n, or -j. The following examples illustrate each of these points in the order in which they have just been stated.

prite	catch it!
jepi	give to him!
merrja	take it from her (him, it)
mē merr or merrmē	take me!
shikona or na shiko	look at us!
sillmi or mi sill	bring them to me!
sillmēni	bring to me! (plural command)
sillmani	bring it to me!
provoje	try it!
pije	drink it!
rrëzoji	sell them!
rrëfemē	show me!
rrëfema	show it to me!

22.E. Ways of Saying "give me"

In English we convey an informal tone when we say *gimme!* instead of *give me!*. Some people consider it

impolite and try to correct children who say it. In Albanian, there is a larger range of formality and politeness that can be conveyed by different ways of saying *give me*. The differences are instructive. In general: 1) addressing a single individual with and 2nd pl form conveys politeness, but not intimacy. 2) putting object clitics after, rather than before the verb stem in an imperative form conveys intimacy. 3) using the stem *nēm* rather than *jep* in the imperative form conveys impoliteness.

In summary:

Saying *mē jep* to one person is normal.

Saying *mē jepni* to more than one person is normal.

Saying *mē jepni* to one person is polite but formal.

Saying *jepmē* to one person is informal.

Saying *jepmēni* to more than one person is informal.

Saying *jepmēni* to one person is polite but informal.

Saying *nēm* to one person is impolite.

Saying *nēmni* to more than one person is impolite.

In chart form:

Addressed

	<i>to One Person</i>	<i>More than One</i>	<i>English</i>
<i>Formal</i>	më jepni	më jepni	please give me!
	ma jepni	ma jepni	please give me it!
	ma jepini	ma jepini	please give me them!
<i>Normal</i>	më jep	më jepni	give me!
	ma jep	ma jepni	give it to me!
	mi jep	mi jepini	give them to me!
<i>Informal</i>	jepmë	jepmëni	give me!
	jepma	jepmani	give me it!
	jepmi	jepmini	give me them!
<i>Impolite</i>	nëm	nëmni	gimme!
	nëma	nëmani	gimme it!
	nëmi	nëmini	gimme 'em!

Listening In 22.

1. Tom has entered the front gate to Maqo's house in Tirana. Maqo turns toward him as they walk to the house along the paved walk bordered by violets and other flowers.

Tomi: Mos e shtyp atë manushaqe. Shiko, sa ngjyrë të bukur ka!

Maqua: Tashti që është pranverë, do të shikosh edhe më të bukura se kjo.

Tomi: Ke të drejtë. Tashti është koha që çelin lulet.

Maqua: Prapa shtëpisë kam mbjellë disa trëndafila dhe zambakë.

Tomi: Kam qejf t'i shoh.

Maqua: Ato kanë dhe erëra dhe ngjyra më të bukura.

Tomi: A vë re atë bletën që është sipër lules.

Maqua: Po, e shikoj. Ajo e merr ushqimin e saj nga lulja.

Tomi: Mos e tremb, se përndryshe ikën.

Maqua: Ki mendjen mos u afro, se mund të na pickojë.

Tomi: Po të mos e trazojmë, s'na bën gjë.

2. In Ali's village, Ullmar and Ali talk about the weather and about Ali's new reaper.

Ullmari: Ka rënë shi shumë, dhe në çdo rrugë ka baltë.

Aliu: Në dimër është keq në fshat, Ullmar. Ne vuajmë shumë nga balta këtu.

Ullmari: Shpresoj se do të na dalë dielli nesër.

Aliu: T'i lutemi Zotit që këtë vit të na vejë mbarë.

Ullmari: Besoj se edhe ju bujqit keni nevojë për kohë të

mirë tashti.

Aliu: Po si jo. Dubet që të përgatisim arat. Dhe pastaj duhet të mbledhim barin që është ushqimi më me rëndësi i kafshëve.

Ullmari: O Ali, ti akoma s'më ke treguar makinën e korrjes që ke.

Aliu: O, me gjithë qejf. Hajde ta shikosh.

Ullmari: Qenka prej Italie. Kur e bleve?

Aliu: Sivjet. Nja katër muaj më parë në pazarin e Korçës.

Ullmari: Është e ndryshme nga ato vendit atdheut tim.

Aliu: Traktorin e kam amerikan.

3. *Ali comes over to the field where Lumo is working.*

Lumua: Pse erdhe?

Aliu: Erdha për të marrë ca vegla.

Lumua: Çfarë të ka ngjarë?

Aliu: Është prishur traktori.

Lumua: Ku, më ç'vend?

Aliu: Në arë, kur po korrja grurin.

Lumua: A ka mundësi të ndreqet?

Aliu: Shpresoj se po. Sepse përndryshe, nuk do të kemi bereqet për vitin që vjen.

Unit 23

Back Roads

Ullmar has just returned from a visit to Ismail's family in the country.

	<i>Ismaili</i>
kiben, kthy'er (kthe'u)	turns (CF)
kthe'het, kthy'er (u kthy'e)	turns oneself, returns (CF)
u kthe've	[you/sg] returned (past def.)
Mirë se u ktheve, Ullmar.	It's good to see you back, Ullmar.
çon	spends (a period of time) (CF)
ia çon	fares, gets along
ço've	[you/sg] fared (past def.)
nga	in the region of (followed by nominative)

Si ia çove nga fshati?

Shumë i kënaqur.
të fa'la
ke të fa'la
gjysh, -i, -ër
gjy'she, -ja, -
krushk, -u, krushq

krushkë, -a, -a

Ke të fala nga gjyshi e
nga krushku yt.

shpi'e, shpënë, (shpu'ri)
ia shpi'e
Ti, si ia shpie?

How did you make out at the village?

Ullmari

I'm quite satisfied.
regards, greetings
[you/sg] have regards
grandfather
grandmother
male relative by marriage
female relative by marriage
Regards to you from your grandfather and your wife's father.
takes, conveys (CF)
fares, gets along
And how are you doing?

	<i>Ismaili</i>
Ashtu ashtu.	So so.
sa ... që	as much/many ... as
për sa kohë që	during the time (''for as much time as'')
ishe	[you/sg] were (imperfect)
larg	far, away
bëra	[I] made, [I] did (past def.)
u bëra	[I] was made, [I] became (past def.)
Për sa kohë që ishe larg, u bëra merak.	While you were away, I got very worried.
	<i>Ullmari</i>
u mësu'am	[we] got accustomed (past def.)
U mësuam bashkë,	We got used to being together, (''We got accustomed together.'')
të ke'm	that [I] may have (subjunctive)
i vështirë	difficult
ni'set	gets started, sets off (CF)

për në	headed for (followed by accusative)
Suedi, -a	Sweden
e do ta kem të vështirë kur të nisem për në Suedi.	and it will be hard for me (''I will have it difficult'') to leave for Sweden.
	<i>Ismaili</i>
u tako've	[you/sg] were met (past def.)
vje'hërr, -i, -tim	father-in-law my (masculine accusative)
A u takove me vjehrrin tim?	Did you meet (with) my father-in-law?
	<i>Ullmari</i>
Si jo.	Of course.
sheh (shoh), pa'rë (pa'shë)	sees (CF)
pa	[he] saw (past definite)
njuh (njoh), njo'hur	recognizes, knows (CF)
Më pa dhe më njohu.	He saw me and recognized me.
më prit	[he] received me, [he] gave me a reception
aq...sa	such...that

aq mirë sa s'ka ku të vejë	so well that there's nothing better ('it doesn't have where to go')	mezi ¹	with great difficulty; barely, hardly
Më priti aq mirë sa s'ka ku të vejë.	He couldn't have treated me better.	e'rdbëm Mezi erdhëm.	[we] came (past def.) We barely made it.
i zgjuar eduko'n	alert; smart, clever brings up, rears, edu- cates (CF)	ngisja java'sh ujdi'snin po ujdishnin	[I] drove (imperfect) slowly [they] fixed (imperfect) [they] were fixing
C'njeri i zgjuar dhe i edukuar!	What an intelligent and well- bred man!	E ngisja javash makinën, se po ujdishnin xhadenë.	I drove (the car) slow because they were fixing the highway.
	<i>Ismaili</i>	i ngu'shtë i shtrëmbët kthesë, -a, -a	narrow crooked, twisted turn, curve
vërtet Po vërtet, është shumë i zgjuar.	truly Yes indeed, he's very smart.	Rruga është e ngushtë, e shtrëmbët, dhe plot me kthesa.	It's narrow, twisting and full of curves.
shkon, shkuar u'dhë, -a, - u'dhës	goes, passes (CF) way, road along the road		<i>Ismaili</i>
Po si shkove udhës?	But how was the trip ('how did you go during the trip')?	prishur	broken, ruined, des- troyed (participle)
	<i>Ullmari</i>	qetë, -ja, -	cart, wagon
i lehtë Nuk ishte e lehtë.	light, easy It wasn't easy	Është prishur prej qerreve. të bësh	It's been ruined by the carts. that [you/sg] may do (subjunctive)
		t'i bësh	that [you/sg] may do

C'ti bësh?	for it But what's to be done about it (''what may you do for it'')	Sa herë i jepja gaz, do të më ndodhte ndonjë gjë.	Every time I sped up (''gave it gas''), something would happen to me.
fukara!, -i, fukare'nj Jemi fukarenj. ende komb, -i, -e i varfër Jemi ende komb i varfër.	poor man We're poor men. still nation, country poor Our country is still poor (''we are still a poor country'').	kujde's, -i, -e Duhet të kesh shumë kujdes. urë, -a, -a prej dru'ri kalb i ka'lbur Se disa nga urat janë prej druri pothuaj të kalbura.	<i>Ismaili</i> care, caution You have to be very careful. bridge from, made of (fol- lowed by ablative) of wood (ablative) rots (CF) rotted, rotten Because a few of the bridges are made of wood that's almost rotten.
i pa'sur Nuk jemi të pasur. Pra e kishe zor ta ngisje makinë.	wealthy, rich We are not rich. So then, you had a hard time driving the car.		
sa herë	<i>Ullmari</i> as often as, as many times	plu'hur, -i, -a ki'shte O ç'pluhur që kishte! qorro'n qorro'het të vësh	<i>Ullmari</i> dust there was And how dusty it was! makes blind (CF) gets blinded, goes blind (CF) that [you/sg] may put (subjunctive)
jep (jap), dhënë (dha'shë) jepja	give [I] would give (imper- fect)		
gaz, -i, -ra ndodh	gas takes place, happens (CF)		
ndodhte	[it] was happening (imperfect)		

po të mo's vësh
gjyzlykë, -t
Qorrobesh po të mos vësh
gjyzlykë.

për dy vjet

përfundo'n

e re'

e re'ja

Për dy vjet, përfundon e
reja.

zu'në

po punojnë

fillo'n

ndërto'n

ndërti'm

if you/sg don't put
glasses, spectacles
(plural only)
You'd go blind if you don't
wear goggles (''You/sg go
blind if you don't put on
glasses'').

Ismaili

in two years, by two
years' time
comes to an end, results
(CF)

new (feminine)
the new one (with
referent *xhade'*)

In two years, the new one will
be done.

[they] took hold; [they]
began (past def.)

[they] are working
begins (CF)

constructs, builds (CF)
construction, building

Ka filluar puna për
ndërtimin e rrugës.

përpiqet, përpjekur (u përpo'q) tries, strives (CF)
çan, çarë

sa më shku'rt
Po përpiqen të çajnë malet
që t'i bien sa më shkurt.

i gjerë
Do të jetë e drejtë, e
shpresoj, më e gjerë.

verë, -a, -a
nga ver'a
mbasi'

Nga vera, mbasi të
mbarojmë universitetin,
përfundo'n

për të përfunduar

The work has already begun
for building the road.

chops; cuts through
(CF)

as short as possible
They're trying to cut through
the mountains to make a
big shortcut.

Ullmari

wide
It will be straight and, I hope,
wider.

Ismaili

summer
towards summer
after

Toward summer, after we
finish at the university,
brings to completion,
finishes (CF)

in order to finish

do të dalim përsëri nga
fshati të ndihmojmë për të
përfunduar rrugën.

we will go out again to the
village to help finish the road.

Ullmari

rrugë, -a, -a
Si, pa rrugë?

wage, salary
What! without getting paid?
("How, without salary?")

Ismaili

detyrë, -a, -a
Bëjmë detyrën tonë të
ndihmojmë fshatin.

duty, obligation
We do our part to help the
village.

Ullmari

qoftë
qoftë...qoftë
zyrtar, -i, -ë
punëtor, -i, -ë
paguhet, pagu'ar
Në Suedi, çdo njeri, qoftë
zyrtar qoftë punëtor,
paguhet për punën që bën.

may [it] be (optative)
whether...or
office worker
laborer
gets paid (CF)
In Sweden, every person, be
he white-collar worker or
common laborer, is paid for
the work he does.

asku/sh
punonjës, -i, -
pa pagu'ar

no one, nobody
worker
without paying

pa i pagu'ar
Askush nuk merr punonjës
pa i paguar.

without paying them
No one gets workers without
paying them.

Analysis 23.

23.A. Standard Literary Albanian

Before Standard Literary Albanian became dominant in Albania as a result of heavy government use and enforcement of standardized language in education, theater, radio, television, press, and public assemblies, most Albanians used the forms of their local dialects in speech and writing. Groups of writers from time to time would try to settle on some broader standards, but without the power of a strong national government to support them, as well as the low rates of literacy and education in the area before World War II, their attempts met with very limited success. Since 1954, with the publication of the first attempt at a prescriptive dictionary of Albanian, social and political pressure on people in Albania, led the rapidly increasing number of literate

Albanians to abandon their local forms and begin to conform to those of the increasingly spelled-out national standard. In 1968 in Kosova, a province in Yugoslavia dominated politically by Serbia, a largely Albanian-speaking population officially adopted the standards prescribed in Albania, at the cost of their own partially standardized provincial forms of the language. Of course, some people have retained and used their traditional forms, especially for informal discourse. Even among Albanians who would insist that they use only standard Albanian, deviation from the standard has been common for those particulars that were not clearly spelled out by the standardizers. for example in the formation of tenses for particular verbs and of plurals for particular nouns,

23.B. Imperfect Tense

The forms below are those that are prescribed as standard

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>		
dīja	[I] knew	dīnim [we] knew

bēja	[I] made	bēnim [we] made
shko'ja	[I] went	shko'nim [we] went
shi'sja	[I] sold	ujdi'snim [we] fixed
je'pja	[I] gave	je'pnim [we] gave

2nd Person

dīje	[you/sg] knew	dīnit [you/pl] knew
bēje	[you/sg] made	bēnit [you/sg] made
shko'je	[you/sg] went	shko'nit [you/pl] went
shi'sje	[you/sg] sold	ujdi'snit [you/pl] fixed
je'pje	[you/sg] gave	je'pnit [you/pl] gave

3rd Person

dīnte	[he] knew	dīnin [they] knew
bēnte	[he] made	bēnin [they] made
shko'nte	[he] went	shko'nin [they] went
shi'ste	[he] sold	ujdi'snin [they] fixed
je'pte	[he] gave	je'pnin [they] gave

The person suffixes of the standard imperfect are:

	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>	-j-a	-n-im
<i>2nd Person</i>	-j-e	-n-it
<i>3rd Person</i>	-(n)-te	-n-in

If the stem ends in a consonant, the 3rd sg suffix is *-te*; if it ends in a vowel, the suffix is *-te*. All verbs whose CF ends in *t*, such as *shet* 'sells', change that *t* to *s* before the *-te* suffix. Verbs that have *i* as the stem vowel in the present tense 2nd pl form also have *i* as the stem vowel in all their imperfect tense forms.

23.C. *Imperfect Tense Forms of ēshtë 'is', ka 'has', and thotë 'says'*

	ēshtë	ka	thotë
<i>Singular</i>			
1st Person	l'sha	k'psha	tho'sha
2nd Person	l'she	k'pshe	tho'she
3rd Person	l'shte	k'i'shte	tho'shte
<i>Plural</i>			
1st Person	l'shim	k'i'shim	tho'shim
2nd Person	l'shit	k'i'shit	tho'shit
3rd Person	l'shin	k'i'shin	tho'shin

Short 3rd sg forms *ish*, *kish* and *thosh* are sometimes used rather than the forms *l'shte*, *k'pshte* and *thoshte*.

Even among Albanians who insist they are speaking standard Albanian, there is considerable variation in the form of the imperfect tense for many verbs. For regular verbs who For example, for the verb *thotë* 'says', a person might use the forms on the left or those on the right in the following chart:

	thotë	
<i>Singular</i>		
1st Person	tho'sha	tho'nja
2nd Person	tho'she	tho'nje
3rd Person	tho'shte	tho'nte
<i>Plural</i>		
1st Person	tho'shim	tho'nim
2nd Person	tho'shit	tho'nit
3rd Person	tho'shin	tho'nin

23.D. *Alternate Imperfect Tense Forms*

As pointed out earlier, verbs whose CF ends in *e't* have alternate 2nd pl stems: for some of those verbs, the form officially prescribed in grammars ends in *nt*; while

the alternate form used commonly by many educated people, ends in *it's*, while the opposite is true for other verbs. This same variation appears in the alternates for the imperfect tense forms of these verbs.

	shet 'sells'	
<i>Singular</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	shĭtja	shĭ'sja
<i>2nd Person</i>	shĭtje	shĭ'sje
<i>3rd Person</i>	shĭste	shĭ'ste
<i>Plural</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	shĭ'tnim	shĭ'snim
<i>2nd Person</i>	shĭ'tnit	shĭ'snit
<i>3rd Person</i>	shĭ'tnin	shĭ'snin

In the south of the country, Tosk speakers commonly have *nj* instead of the prescribed *j* in the 1st sg and 2nd sg imperfect tense forms of verbs with stems that end in a vowel. In the north Gheg speakers have commonly have *sh* instead of *j* in the 1st sg and 2nd sg and instead of *n* in the plural forms of the imperfect tense. The following table illustrates the differences with the verb *bĕn* 'make, do'

	Standard	Tosk	Gheg
<i>Singular</i>			
<i>1st Person</i>	bĕja	bĕnja	bĕsha
<i>2nd Person</i>	bĕje	bĕnje	bĕshe
<i>3rd Person</i>	bĕnte	bĕnte	bĕnte
<i>Plural</i>			
<i>1st Person</i>	bĕnim	bĕnim	bĕshim
<i>2nd Person</i>	bĕnit	bĕnit	bĕshit
<i>3rd Person</i>	bĕnin	bĕnin	bĕshin

23.E. The Uses of the Marginal Case Forms.

Marginal case forms have various functions.

23.E.a. Marginal Case after Prepositions

As discussed earlier, many prepositions have objects in the marginal case. For example

aĕr dyqanit tonĕ	near our store
drejt xhamisĕ	toward the mosque

gjatë rrugës	along the road
larg këtij vendi	far from this place
mbrapa atij gurit	behind that rock
përpara kësaj	before this
përveç atij	besides him
pranë asaj	near her
prej qerreve	by the wagons
rrotull këtyre	around these

Nga ç'vend i Shqipërisë	From what part of Albania
je?	are you?
për kullotjen e kafshëve	for the pasturing of the animals
që e lehtësojnë	that make the
punën e bujkut.	farmer's work easier.
shqiptarët e veriut	the Albanians of the North
Si ishte puna e hamallit?	What was a porter's job like?

23.E.b. Marginal Case after Attributive Clitics

Following an attributive clitic, a noun in a marginal case form often corresponds to a prepositional phrase with *of* or a so-called GENITIVE or POSSESSIVE 's in English:

burimi i kësaj vije	the source of this stream
Është vëllai i Aliut.	He's Ali's brother.
kjo erë e jugut	this wind of the south
me mbarimin	with the ending
e këtyre maleve	of these mountains
në majën e malit	on the top of the mountain
në shtëpinë e shqiptarit	to an Albanian's house

23.F. Marginal Case for Indirect Objects

A noun or pronoun in a marginal case form may serve as the indirect object of a verb. In the following examples the indirect objects are capitalized. Notice that the indirect object may be marked twice: once by an object clitic and again by a noun or pronoun. In the second group of examples, the direct objects (in the accusative case) are in italics.

SI TË PËLQUEU klima?	How did you like the climate?
	("how did the climate
	please to you/sg?")
I lutem ZOTIT	I pray to the Lord
KËTIJ I thonë	this is called

	(<i>'they say for this'</i>)
I dhashë fjalën	I gave my word
GRUAS.	to my wife.
Do t'ia jap lekun	I'm going to give the lek
DJALIT.	to the boy.
dubet t'Ua shpjegoni	you must explain it to your
VËLLEZËRVE	brothers

A common function of indirect objects in Albanian, unlike English, is to indicate the person to whom the verb action or process is particularly relevant. Notice particularly how often object clitics are used in this function. The relationship may be awkwardly expressed in English as *'in regard to'*, *'for'*, *'the one concerned'*, *'to'*, *'from'*. If there is a noun subject or direct object with the verb, this relevance may be rendered in English as a possessive with that noun, as in the first four examples below. If the verb is in a 3rd sg form and has an unexpressed, *'impersonal'* subject, the indirect object in Albanian may correspond to the subject of the verb in English, as in the last two examples:

MË dhëmbin gjoksi dhe my chest and back hurt

kurrizi.	(<i>'in regard to me, the chest and back hurt'</i>)
M'u dogj fytin nga etja	my throat's burning from thirst
	(<i>'to me the throat has been burned from thirst'</i>)
t'ia marrim lekurën	to get his hide
	(<i>'that we take from it the hide'</i>)
TË lumtë goja	may your mouth be blessed!
	(<i>'may the mouth be blessed'</i>)
po të MË vejë mbarë	if I am lucky
	(<i>'if it goes for me successfully'</i>)
MË vjen keq	I'm sorry
	(<i>'to me it comes ill'</i>)

Any verb in Albanian may have an indirect object, although only transitive verbs may have a direct object. For example, indirect objects, but not direct objects may be used with verbs like *vjen* 'come', *mjafton* 'suffice', *shkon* 'go', as well as with any reflexive verb, such as *lutem* 'I pray', *dubet* 'it is needed/necessary', *kthehem* 'we return ourselves', *gëzoheni* 'you are happy'. Examples:

MË rjen zor	It's hard for me ('it comes to me difficulty')
MË mjaftojnë këto	these are enough for ME
Sa TË lipsen?	('how many to you are needed')
I shken mirë puna ARBENIT.	ARBEN'S work is going nicely. ('to him the work goes well in regard to Arben.')
I lutem ZOTIT	[I] pray to THE LORD
NA duhet të punojmë	WE have to work ('for us it is necessary to work')
le t'i kthehemi PUNËS	let's go back to WORK

in another group of examples you will note Albanian uses of indirect objects that are quite different from English uses. center; IFB IFR .

I thonë ATU MALIT?	that mountain is called ('they say to that mountain')
sazet po I bien	
MUZIKËS	the band is playing ('are striking the music')

In some idiomatic expressions, the direct object is never present as a noun, but is represented only as the -a part of *ia* 'it to it', as in the following examples with the verb *merr* 'takes':

<i>Ia merr KËNGËS</i>	starts singing ('takes it to the song')
<i>nga t'la marr UDHËS?</i>	which way shall I go ('from where that I take it for the road?')
<i>Lu marrim VALLES</i>	[we] dance ('take it to the dance')

23.G. The Ablative Plural Suffix -sh

<i>një paketë cigare</i>	a pack of cigarettes
<i>ciga're, -ja, -</i>	cigarette
<i>dru pyjesh</i>	lumber ('wood from forests')
<i>pyll, -l, pyje</i>	forest
<i>mozaik ngjyrash</i>	mosaic of colors
<i>nyjyrë, -a, -</i>	color
<i>zogj pu'ash</i>	chicks ('birds of chickens')
<i>pu'lë, -a, -a</i>	chicken

burrë grash	ladies' man
gru'a, -ja, gra	woman

The suffix **-sh** forms an ABLATIVE case form for plural stems, with the same ablative uses that marginal indefinite forms have for singular stems. The ablative case of a noun serves to characterize an immediately preceding bare noun, that is a noun in the nominative or accusative indefinite case form. In such constructions as **mish vīçl** 'veal' ('meat of calf'), **mish pu'le** 'chicken' ('meat of chicken'). If the preceding noun is not bare, the construction with the ablative case is replaced by one with an attributive clitic plus marginal definite form. For example, corresponding to the indefinite **një paketë cigaresh** 'a pack of cigarettes', is the nominative definite **paketa e cigareve** 'the pack of cigarettes'. or the accusative definite **paketën e cigareve** 'the pack of cigarettes'. Similarly, corresponding to the indefinite **mish vīçl** 'veal', is the nominative definite **mishi i vīçit** 'the veal'. or the accusative definite **mishin e vīçit** 'the veal'.

If the last vowel before the suffix is stressed, a final **ë** is written before the suffix. If the last vowel before the

suffix is unstressed and is followed by one or more consonants, a vowel **-i-** separates the stem from the vowel-less suffix.⁶

Noun Cases after *prej*.

The preposition **prej** 'from, of, by' is normally followed by a noun in the ablative case.

Unë jam prej Vlore.	I am from Vlorë.
Kanë ardhur prej fshati mbrëmë.	They came from the country ('from town') last night.
Urat janë prej druri.	The bridges are made of wood.
Dua shamë prej pambuku.	I like handkerchieves made of cotton.

In these examples, **prej** is followed by nouns in the ablative case. Notice that the ablative form will usually appear after **prej** when: (1) the noun designates a place, as in the first two examples above; (2) the noun designates

⁶ We have already noted it before the vowel-less suffix **-t** that marks the nominative and accusative definite plural.

nates the substance out of which something is made, as in the other two examples.

However, some Albanians prefer to treat *prej* like many other prepositions, and use the marginal case after it instead of the ablative. Some people use ablative forms (ablative and marginal indefinite forms are identical in the singular) for objects of the preposition *prej* only when it is used in the sense 'of'; some people use ablative plural forms also after other marginal prepositions.

E mora prej Hasanit.	I got it from Hassan.
Makinat tona janë prej Amerikës.	Our cars come from America.
Jam i kënaqur prej havasë.	I'm pleased with (by) the climate.
Është e prishur prej qerreve.	It's been ruined by the carts.
Zyrtarët paguhën prej shtetit.	The office-workers are paid by the state.
Kam qënë keq prej belit.	I was sick because of my waist.
S'kemi qen të na ruajmë prej ujqve.	We don't have dogs to protect us from the wolves.

Ai banon vetëm qind metra prej lumit.

He lives only two hundred meters away from the river.

In these examples *prej* is followed by nouns in the marginal definite case form. This will happen when the noun is: (1) the source of something, as in the first two examples above; (2) the cause or agent of something, as in the next four examples; (3) separated from something, as in the last two examples.

In practice these distinctions are not always tightly maintained, and the use of the marginal or ablative forms after *prej* is quite variable.

Listening In 23.

Sitting in a coffee house as they usually do, Skënder and Hekuran talk about one of the Albanians who have left the country to find a better life and have later returned to Albania as businessmen.

Skënderi: Të pashë dje në zyrë me një burrë. Cili ishte?
 Hekurani: Do të thuash ai që kishte gjyzlykë?
 Skënderi: Po. Më duket sikur e kam parë edhe herë të tjera.
 Hekurani: Nuk besoj. Ai sapo është kthyer nga

Amerika.

Skënderi: Duhet të jetë shumë i pasur.

Hekurani: Po vërtet, ashtu është. Ka ardhur për të shitur makina në Tiranë.

Skënderi: C'punë ka bërë në Amerikë? Duhet të ketë punuar si tregtar.

Hekurani: Jo. Ka qenë punëtor në një fabrikë. Por ama paguhej mirë. Kishte rrogë të madhe.

Skënderi: Besoj se e ka shkuar mirë jetën atje.

Hekurani: Jo. Më tha se ka vuajtur shumë. Dhe e kishte shumë të vështirë që të ndërronte zakonet shqiptare.

2. *Arben has hired a driver, Astrit, in Tirana to take him in his car to the scenic lakes called Liqenet e Lurës some four hours from Tirana.*

Arbeni: Uh, sa e ngushtë është xhadeja. Duhet t'i keni rrugët më të gjera për makinat.

Astriti: Ke të drejtë Arben. Por mos harro se shteti ynë është akoma i varfër.

Kurse ju keni fatin të keni shtet të pasur.

Arbeni: O, ki mendjen! Është një shenjë përpara nesh.

Astriti: Nuk po e shikoj. Ku është?

Arbeni: Drejt nesh. Atje është shkruar se ura është e

prishur. Atëherë, duhet të kthehemi.

Astriti: Mos u bëj merak! Se duhet të ketë ndonjë rrugë tjetër.

3. *Petrit and Hysni talk while walking home from work together.*

Petriti: Pardje të prita në kafene. Pse s'erdhe?

Hysniu: Nuk erdha dot se isha i zënë. Kisha për të mbaruar një punë.

Petriti: Atje takova edhe Mehmetin. Ke të fala nga ai.

Hysniu: Falemnderit. A kishte gjetur punë?

Petriti: Më tha se zuri të punojë tek një avokat.

Hysniu: Ai nuk është mësuar të bëjë një punë të tillë, dhe do ta ketë zor.

Petriti: Në fillim, ndofta. Po ai është i zgjuar, dhe do të mësohet shpejt.

Hysniu: Kur ta shikosh përsëri, bëji të fala prej meje.

Unit 24

Fourth Review

Although these Review sections have the form of tests, their purpose is to reinforce and extend the student's knowledge.

Comprehension Test 24.

1. On a Saturday evening in Tirana, Ali walks over to the apartment of his neighbor Rexhep.

Aliu: Hej, a të pëlqen të shëusim pak, dhe pastaj të vemi në kinema?

Rexhepi: Unë kam pak punë për të bërë, por megjithatë, s'është me rëndësi. Po të jetë ndonjë film i mirë, shkojmë.

Aliu: Mirë. Se unë kisha dhënë fjalën që të shkoja me motrën time, por ajo nuk mund të vijë dot sonte.

Rexhepi: Aq më mire atëherë. Shkojmë bashkë. Çfarë filmi do të shikojmë?

Aliu: Më thanë se në kinema Dajti po jepet një film iufte.

Rexhepi: O po. E kam dëgjuar edhe unë, dhe do të jetë

i bukur.

Questions:

1. Ku dëshiron të shkojë Aliu?
2. Për çfarë kishte dhënë fjalën?
3. Po motra e Aliut, a do të shkojë në kinema?
4. Në cilën kinema do të venë? Dhe pse?

2. On a Wednesday evening after work Koco is having rakl and meze in the guest-receiving room of Ali before having dinner in Ali's kitchen.

Aliu: Mbas punës, njeriu kërkon qetësi.

Koçua: Ke të drejtë, çdo njeri duhet të çlodhet që të ruajë shëndetin e tij.

Aliu: Kur të zërë vapa, do të shkoj disa ditë në fshat për pushime.

Koçua: Edhe ne kemi qejf sivjet të shkojmë në mal, po nuk jemi të sigurtë se ku. Më trego ndonjë vend ku ka klimë të mirë.

Aliu: Vitin e shkuar unë isha në fshatin Dardhë. Vendi

është i pastër dhe klima e freskët.

Koçua: Në ç'vend gjendet fshati Dardhë?

Aliu: Në lindje të Beratit. Nja njëzet kilometra. Rreth fshatit ka shumë pyje dhe burime me ujë të ftohtë.

Koçua: Shumë mirë. Atëherë do të vete të rri ca ditë.

Aliu: Përveç asaj, unë kam disa miq atje, dhe mund të të ndihmojnë për çdo gjë.

Questions:

1. Ç'kërkon njeriu mbas pune?
2. Kur do të shkojë Aliu për pushime?
3. Ku ishte vitin e shkuar?
4. Ku gjendet fshati?

3. A farmer Mehmet is telling his neighbor Kadri about his problem in getting his harvest in.

Mehmeti: Javën që vjen do të marr ca punëtorë në fshat.

Kadriu: Pse? Ke shumë nevojë për ta?

Mehmeti: Po. Dua që të më ndihmojnë pak në korjen e bereqetit.

Kadriu: Tashti do të keni tërë ditën punë, se është koha e bereqetit.

Mehmeti: Është e vërtetë. Por mos harro se do të marrim frutet e punës tonë.

Kadriu: Ke mbjellë shumë farë sivjet?

Mehmeti: Disa kuintalë misër dhe pak grurë. Këtë vit na ka rënë pak shi, dhe nuk e di sa misër do të kemi.

Kadriu: S'besoj që të ketë ndryshim nga behari i shkuar. Të them të drejtën, si duken arat, sivjet do të kemi edhe më shumë bereqet.

Questions:

1. Çfarë do të marrë Mehmeti?
2. Pse?
3. Çfarë ka mbjellë? Dhe sa?
4. Çfarë mendon Kadriu për sivjet?

4. In Vlora Kol finds his friend Maqo sitting in their usual coffee house on Saturday. Maqo was an auto mechanic in Vlorë, but has been working in Tirana for a private company. Kol asks Maqo about his work.

Koli: Si ia shpie me punë Maqo?

Maqua: O mirë. Tashti jam i kënaqur.

Koli: Kur u ktheve nga Tirana?

Maqua: Mbrëmë vonë.

Koli: Si e gjete familjen?

Maqua: Djali i vogël kishte qënë pak i sëmurë. Dhe gruan e gjeta pak të shqetësuar.

Koli: Ndofta është mësuar të rrijë gjithnjë me ty, dhe tashu e ka të vështirë të rrijë vetëm.
 Maqua: Po, ashtu është. Tani mendoj ta sjell edhe familjen me vete në Tiranë.
 Koli: Po ku do të jetosh në Tiranë?
 Maqua: Po të më vejë mbarë do të marr një shtëpi dhe do të blej mobiljet (mobilje 'furniture').
 Kështu që kur të vijë familja do ta gjejnë gati.
 Koli: Të uroj që të vejë mbarë çdo gjë.
 Maqua: Të lumtë goja dhe të faleminderit.

Questions:

1. Kur u kthye Maqua nga Tirana?
2. Si e gjeti familjen e tij?
3. Pse ishte e shqetësuar gruaja e tij?
4. Çfarë do të bëjë Maqua kur të marrë shtëpi në Tiranë?

5. Hysni offers to take Bob on a day trip up the mountain to gather some firewood.

Hysniu: Ej, vishu shpejt, se do të përgatitemi që të shkojmë në mal.
 Bobi: Prit sa të lahem! Me çfarë do të shkojmë? Më këmbë apo me kalë?

Hysniu: Me kuaj. Se kur të kthehemi, do të sjellim ca dru me vete.
 Bobi: Si është koha sot?
 Hysniu: Mirë, dhe qielli është pa re. Por është pak ftohtë.
 Bobi: Fryn erë?
 Hysniu: Po, fryn pak era e veriut.
 Bobi: Të më kujtosh që të marrim palltot e mëdha.
 Hysniu: O jo. Se janë të rënda, dhe ne kemi për të ngjitur të përpjetën.

Questions:

1. Ku do të shkojnë ata?
2. Me çfarë do të shkojnë? Pse?
3. Si është koha? A fryn erë?
4. Pse s'marrin palltot?

6. Since there are still few telephones in Albania, Hysni must go to a clinic to fetch a doctor. He walks over to the nearby block of apartments where his cousin lives and yells up to the apartment.

Xhevati: Liri, shiko nga dritare, se më duket se po na thërret dikush.
 Liria: Kush është?

Xhevati: Nuk e di kush do të jetë.

Liria: O ja. Më duket si kushëriri yt. C'kërkon në mëngjes shpejt?

Xhevati: Nuk e di përse ka ardhur këtu tek ne kaq herët. Hape derën që të hyjë!

Hysniu: Mirëmëngjesi. Si u gdhitë?

Liria: Mirë se erdhe. C'ka ngjarë që po na vjen pa hapur mirë sytë.

Hysniu: S'na ka zënë gjumi fare mbrëmë. Dhe grua ja u gdhi e sëmurë me dhembje në gjoks.

Xhevati: Pse s'thërret doktorin.

Hysniu: Prandaj erdha që të qëndroni pak me gruan sa të shkoj të thërres doktorin.

Questions:

1. Kush po i thërret ata?
2. Në ç'kohë ka ardhur ai?
3. Pse ka ardhur?
4. Ç'do nga Xhevati?

Unit 25

Birthplace of a Nation

Ullmar, an old friend of Qamili, returns to Vlorë after many years.

	<i>Qamili</i>
<p> pjeq, pje'kur (po'qi) pi'qet, pje'kur (u po'q) Nuk thonë kot, "Mali me malin nuk piqet, njeriu me sjeriun piqet". </p>	<p> touches, runs into (CF) meets up (CF) It's not for nothing that they say, "Mountains don't run into one another, but people do." ("The mountain does not meet up with the moun- tain, the person meets up with the person.") </p>
	<i>Ullmari</i>
<p> diskuto'n Mos e diskuto! </p>	<p> disputes, argues (CF) There's no argument there! ("Don't dispute it!") </p>
<p> u bë kohë jemi pa'rë </p>	<p> it's been a long time [we] have been seen, [we] have seen one another </p>

<p> U bë kohë që s'jemi parë. më me'tr ma'lli </p>	<p> It's been a while since we've seen each other. a feeling of longing affects me ("longing takes me") </p>
<p> Më kishte marrë malli. </p>	<p> I missed you. </p>
	<i>Qamili</i>
<p> vazhdimi'sht kujto'n Edhe unë, vazhdimisht të kam kujtuar. </p>	<p> continually thinks of; reminds (CF) Me too, I kept thinking of you. </p>
	<i>Ullmari</i>
<p> ja ku Dhe ja më në fund ku u takuam. </p>	<p> right here And right here we meet at last. </p>
	<i>Qamili</i>
<p> C'kemi? le i tu' </p>	<p> What's new? [you/sg] let/left (past def.) your/pl </p>

njerëzit e tu	your family ("your people")	shpërble'n	<i>Ullmari</i>
Si i le njerëzit e tu?	How was your family when you saw them last? ("How did you leave your people?")	Rrofsh! Nuk di si ta shpërblej.	repays (CF)
	<i>Ullmari</i>	bëja	Bless you! I don't know how to pay you back
shëndo'sh	healthy, chubby	do t'ia bëja	[I] was doing (imperfect)
shëndo'sh e mirë	perfectly well		[I] would manage, [I] would get by
Të gjithë janë shëndoshë e mirë.	They are all hale and hearty.	Pa ty, nuk di si do t'ia bëja.	Without you, I don't know how I would manage.
bën të fala	gives one's regards		<i>Qamili</i>
Të bëjnë të fala.	They send you regards.	E kam për nder.	I consider it an honor.
	<i>Qamili</i>	pastaj	then, therefore; furthermore
i përshatshëm	appropriate, suitable	lind	gives birth (CF)
Këtë radhë ke ardhur në një kohë të përshatshme.	This time you have come at a good time.	ka lindur	has given birth, has been born
drejtor, -i, -ë	director, boss		
le'jë	permission, leave, furlough	Pastaj, ke ardhur në qytetin ku kam lindur unë.	Then too, this is my hometown. ("Furthermore, you have come to the city where I have been born.")
shoqëro'n	accompanies (CF)		<i>Ullmari</i>
Drejtori më dha tre ditë leje që të shoqëroj ty.	My boss gave me three days leave so that I can show you around.	përherë	constantly, always

Përherë kam pasur qejf ta vizitoj Vlorën, këtë qytet të mrekullueshëm.

I've always enjoyed visiting Vlorë, this wonderful city.

Dalim atëherë.
vonohet
Mos vonohemi, se nuk kemi shumë kohë.

Qamili

Then let's go out.
is late, delays (CF)
Let's not dawdle, since we don't have a lot of time.

Mirë thua.
Bisedojmë udhës.

Ullmari

You're right.
Let's talk on the way.

të shohësh
Kë do që të shohësh më parë?

Qamili

that [you/sg] may see
What do you want to see first?

muze', -u, -
gjetiu
Le ta fillojmë me muzeun,
pastaj shkojmë gjetiu.

Ullmari

museum
elsewhere
Let's begin with the museum,
then we'll go somewhere else.

burg, -u, bu'rgje
kopsht

Qamili

prison, jail
garden; kindergarten

Të marrim rrugën nga burgu pranë kopshtit që t'i biem shkurt.

prin
pri
Na pri atëherë.
është i shtëpisë

Ti këtu je i shtëpisë.

ndjek
këshillë
Do të ndjek këshillën tënde.

Let's take the street toward the jail by the kindergarten to make a shortcut.

Ullmari

leads (CF)
lead! (sg command)
Lead the way for us, then.
is right at home, is in one's backyard
You are in your bailiwick here.
follows (CF)
counsel, advice; council
I will follow your advice.

After visiting the museum, they walk for a few minutes.

interesant
Muzeu ishte shumë
interesant.
tërheq, tërhequr (tërhoqi)
flamu'r, -i, -ë
shka'bë, -a, -a

Ullmari

interesting
The museum was very
interesting.
attracts, draws (CF)
flag
eagle

i qëndisur
me merrak
Më tërhoqi shumë sidomos
flamuri kuq e zi me
shkabën të qëndisur me
kaq merak.

krenohet
i lashtë
Ne të gjithë krenohemi me
qytetin tonë të lashtë.

siç
ngritur
fillim
fillimisht
y'në

Siç e pe, këtu është ngritur
fillimisht flamuri ynë
kombëtar nga Ismail
Qemali.

i pari

embroidered
diligently, painstakingly
Especially the red and black
flag with the eagle so pain-
stakingly embroidered fas-
cinated me greatly.

Qamili

takes pride, boasts (CF)
ancient
We all take pride in our grand
old city.

as
raised (participle)
beginning
originally
our (nominative mascu-
— line)

As you saw, here our national
flag was raised originally by
Ismail Qemali.

the first (masc.)

Ai ishte i pari flamur në
qiellin shqiptar.

datë, -a, -a
më c'datë
ngjarje
i shënuar

Më c'datë ka ndodhur kjo
ngjarje e shënuar?

jana'r, -i
shkurt, -i
mars, -i
prill, -i
maj, -i
qershor, -i
korrik, -u
gusht, -i
shtator, -i
tetor, -i
nëntor, -i
dhjetor, -i
njëzet
njëzet e tetë

It was the first flag in the
Albanian sky.

Ullmari

date
on what date, when
happening, event
significant, marked
When this that important
event happen?

Qamili

January
February
March
April
May
June
July
August
September
October
November
December
twenty
twenty-eight

dymbëdhjetë
Më 28 nëntor 1912.
(njëzet e tetë nëntor, një
mijë e nëntëqind e
dymbëdhjetë)

sundim
i huaj

sidomos

turk, -u, turq
Më parë atdheu ynë ishte
nën sundimin e të huajve,
sidomos të turqve.

iu afruam

kryesor
Më duket se iu afruam
sheshit kryesor të qytetit.
monument, -i, -e
madhështor
Ç'monument madhështor!

twelve
On November 28, 1912.

domination, rule
strange, foreign;
foreigner, alien
especially
Turk

At first our fatherland was
under the rule of foreigners,
especially of the Turks.

Ullmari

[we] came near to it
(past def.)
chief, main, principal
It seems to me that we are
near the city's main plaza.
monument
majestic
What a majestic monument!

kushtohet
pavarësi, -a
Besoj se ky i kushtohet
pavarësisë?

Po, ke të drejtë.
patriot, -i, -ë
valvitur
duke valvitur
shpallje

Ja, Ismail Qemali me disa
patriotë shqiptarë duke
valvitur flamurin për
shpalljen e pavarësisë.

lexo/va
ngre, ngri'tur, (ngri'ti)
Në muze lexova fjalët që
tha Ismail Qemali kur
ngri'ti flamurin kombëtar:

is dedicated (CF)
independence
I suppose it is dedicated to
independence?

Qamili

Yes, you're right.
patriot
waved (participle)
(while) waving
announcement, declara-
tion, proclamation
Look there, Ismail Qemali
with several patriots waving
the flag for the declaration of
independence.

Ullmari

[I] read (past def.)
raises (CF)
In the museum I read the
words that Ismail Qemali said
when he raised the national
flag:

që sot e tutje
më vete

i pavarur
"Shqipëria që sot e tutje
të bëhet më vete, e lirë
dhe e pavarur!"

Dhe ashtu u bë.
ngritje, -ja, -
hap
epokë, -a, -a
i lavdishëm
histori, -a, -
heroik
tonë

Ngritja e flamurit hapi një
epokë të re në historinë e
lavdishme të popullit tonë
heroik.

feston

from today on
on one's own, apart,
separate

independent
May Albania from now on
become separate, free and
independent!

Qamili

And so it happened.
raising, lifting
(it) opened (past def.)
era, epoch
praiseworthy, laudable
history
heroic
our (marginal mascu-
line)

The raising of the flag opened
a new era in the glorious his-
tory of our heroic people.

Ullmari

celebrates (CF)

Si e festoni ditën e
flamurit?

ceremoni, -a, -
i rëndësishëm
Këtu në Sheshin e
Flamurit mbledhet çdo vit
populli i Vlorës për të
festuar me ceremoni këtë
ngjarje të rëndësishme.

i lumtur
banor, -i, -ë
Besoj se 28 nëntori është
një ditë e lumtur për të
gjithë banorët e qytetit.

Po, ashtu është.
brohorit (brohora's), brohorit'urcheers (CF)
rrroftë

Njerëzit këndojnë,
kërcejnë dhe brohorasin
"Rroftë Dita e Flamurit!"

How do you celebrate flag
day.

Qamili

ceremony
important
Here in Flag Plaza every
the populace of Vlorë con-
gate in order to celebrate
ceremonies this important
event.

Ullmari

happy
inhabitant
I suppose that November 28
a happy day for all the city's
inhabitants.

Qamili

Yes it is that.
may (he/she/it) live
(optative)
The people sing, dance, and
cheer, "Long live Flag Day

- Ullmari*
 plak, -u, pleq old man
 Pse i thonë Ismail Qemalit Why do they call Ismail
 edhe Plaku i Vlorës? Qemali the Old Man of Vlorë.
- Qamili*
 i moshuar aged, very old
 vendlindje, -ja, - birthplace
 Sepse ai ishte i moshuar Because he was old and Vlorë
 dhe Vlorë ishte vendlindja was his birthplace.
 e tij.
- Ullmari*
 Sa banorë mund të ketë What do you suppose the
 Vlorë? population of Vlorë is?
 ("How many inhabitants will
 Vlorë have?")
- Qamili*
 Më shumë se tetëdhjetë More than eighty thousand
 mijë.
- Ullmari*
 rreth, -i, -e district
 Po me gjithë rrethin? And including the whole dis-
 trict?
- Qamili*
 Kush e di! Who knows?

- Ullmari*
 ske'lë, -a, -a dock, wharf; port area
 Të mos harrojmë, kam Let's not forget that I'd like
 qejf të shkoj edhe nga to go down to the harbor, too
 skela.
- Qamili*
 diku'r at some point in time
 dy tre two or three, several, a
 couple of (masculine)
 Kam qenë dikur para dy I was there once a couple of
 tre vjetësh. years ago.
- Qamili*
 fut (fus) puts inside (CF)
 Mirë, po më parë të fusim Okay, but first let's have a
 diçka në gojë. something to eat.
 Mua më ka marrë uria. I've gotten hungry ("hunger
 has taken me").
- Ullmari*
 majë on the tip, atop (fol-
 lowed by marginal)
 kodër, -a, -a hill
 A shkojmë në atë Shall we go to that restaurant
 restorantin majë kodrës? on top of the hill?

thu/het	<i>Qamili</i>
u tha	is said (CF)
	[it] was said (reflexive past def.)
U tha, u bë!	No sooner said than done. ('It was said, it was done.')

Analysis 25.

25.A. Culture Notes

Drejtori më dha tre ditë leje që të shoqëroj ty.
 'My boss gave me three days leave so that I can show you around.'

In Albania it is quite expected that a person would be given leave (with pay) from work to show a foreign visitor around.

Ngritja e flamurit hapi një epokë të re në historinë e lavdishme të popullit tonë heroik.
 'The raising of the flag opened a new era in the glorious history of our heroic people.'

Qamil's statement here to a friend might strike a foreigner as being pompous. Albanian listeners find it less pompous, and might well attribute the inflated language here to the particular kind of patriotic pride that Vlora residents are reputed to take in their city.

25.B. Reflexive Imperfect Tense

U thashë atyre që të takoheshim këtu.	I told them to meet us here.
Do të kënaqeshe.	You/sg would have enjoyed yourself.
Po përgatitesha të vizitoja qytetin.	I was preparing myself to visit the city.
Kur ktheheshit, a e patë kuletën time?	On your way back ('when you returned') did you see my wallet?
Donin të nxitoheshin, po u vonuan.	They wanted to hurry, but they were delayed.

Previous Analysis sections have described the stems used in present tense reflexive forms and have listed the present tense reflexive suffixes. The stems of reflexive

forms for both present and imperfect tense are the same. In the examples above, the stems are: **tako-**, **kēna/q-**, **pēgaŋ-**, **kthe-**, **axito-**. When the stem ends in a consonant, imperfect tense reflexive suffixes, like present tense reflexive suffixes, lose the initial **-h-** of the suffix:

	<i>Past Tense</i>	
	<i>Singular</i>	<i>Plural</i>
<i>1st Person</i>	-(h)esha	-(h)eshim
<i>2nd Person</i>	-(h)eshe	-(h)eshit
<i>3rd Person</i>	-(h)ej	-(h)eshin

Examples of the whole set of reflexive imperfect forms:

	tako-	kēna/q-
<i>Singular</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	tako/hesha	kēna/qesha
<i>2nd Person</i>	tako/heshe	kēna/qeshe
<i>3rd Person</i>	tako/bej	kēna/qej
<i>Plural</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	tako/heshim	kēna/qeshim
<i>2nd Person</i>	tako/heshit	kēna/qeshit
<i>3rd Person</i>	tako/heshin	kēna/qeshin

25.C. Reflexive vs. Active Forms

For most verbs there are corresponding reflexive and active forms. Classified as active are forms of the type **hap** 'opens' [present tense], **ha/pja** 'I was opening' [imperfect], **ha/pa** 'I opened' [past definite], **kam ha/pur** 'I have opened' [perfect], **ha/psha** 'may I open' [optative], **tē ha/pēsh** 'you open' [subjunctive], **duke ha/pur** 'opening' [participial], **pēr tē ha/pur** 'to open' [infinitive], **hap** 'open!' [command].

Corresponding to these are the reflexive forms: **ha/pem** 'I am opened' [present], **ha/pesha** 'I was being opened' [imperfect], **u ha/pa** 'I was opened' [past definite], **jam ha/pur** 'I have been opened' [perfect], **u ha/psha** 'may I be opened' [optative], **tē ha/pesh** 'you are opened' [subjunctive], **duke u ha/pur** 'being opened' [participial], **pēr t'u ha/pur** 'to be opened' [infinitive], **ha/pu** 'be opened, open yourself' [command].

The following chart summarizes the sets of verb forms that have been described in Analysis sections so far. There is still one more set, the surprise forms, to be discussed later.

The verbs used here as models are *pres* 'waits' (CF), a typical consonant-stem verb, and *tako'j* 'meets' (CF), a typical vowel-stem verb:

	Singular		Plural	
	PLAIN			
Present				
Active				
1st Person	pres	tako'j	pre'sim	tako'jmē
2nd Person	pret	tako'n	prī'sni	tako'ni
3rd Person	pret	tako'n	pre'sin	tako'jnē
Reflexive				
1st Person	prī'tem	tako'hem	prī'temi	tako'hemi
2nd Person	prī'tesh	tako'hesh	prī'teni	tako'hēni
3rd Person	prī'tet	tako'het	prī'ten	tako'hēn
Imperfect				
Active				
1st	prī'sja	tako'ja	prī'snim	tako'nim
2nd	prī'sje	tako'je	prī'snit	tako'nit
3rd	prī'ste	tako'nte	prī'snin	tako'nin
Reflexive				
1st	prī'tesha	tako'hesha	prī'teshim	tako'heshit
2nd	prī'teshe	tako'heshe	prī'teshit	tako'heshit

3rd *prī'tej* *tako'hej* *prī'teshin* *tako'heshin*

SUBJUNCTIVE

Present

Active

1st	<i>tē pres</i>	<i>tē tako'j</i>	<i>tē pre'sim</i>	<i>tē tako'jmē</i>
2nd	<i>tē pre'sesh</i>	<i>te tako'sh</i>	<i>tē prī'sni</i>	<i>tē tako'ni</i>
3rd	<i>tē pre'sē</i>	<i>tē tako'jē</i>	<i>tē pre'sin</i>	<i>tē tako'jnē</i>

Reflexive

1st	<i>tē prī'tem</i>	<i>tē tako'hem</i>	<i>tē prī'temi</i>	<i>tē tako'hēni</i>
2nd	<i>tē prī'tesh</i>	<i>te tako'hesh</i>	<i>tē prī'teni</i>	<i>tē tako'hēni</i>
3rd	<i>tē prī'tet</i>	<i>tē tako'het</i>	<i>tē prī'ten</i>	<i>tē tako'hēn</i>

Imperfect

Active

1st	<i>tē prī'sja</i>	<i>tē tako'ja</i>	<i>tē prī'snim</i>	<i>tē tako'nit</i>
2nd	<i>tē prī'sje</i>	<i>tē tako'je</i>	<i>tē prī'snit</i>	<i>tē tako'nit</i>
3rd	<i>tē prī'tej</i>	<i>tē tako'hej</i>	<i>tē prī'teshin</i>	<i>tē tako'heshin</i>

Reflexive

1st	<i>tē prī'tesha</i>	<i>tē tako'hesha</i>	<i>tē prī'teshim</i>	<i>tē tako'heshit</i>
2nd	<i>tē prī'teshe</i>	<i>tē tako'heshe</i>	<i>tē prī'teshit</i>	<i>tē tako'heshit</i>
3rd	<i>tē prī'tej</i>	<i>tē tako'hej</i>	<i>tē prī'teshin</i>	<i>tē tako'heshin</i>

Past Definite

Active

1st	prīta	tako'va	prītēm	taku'am
2nd	prīte	tako've	prītēt	takuat
3rd	prīti	tako'i	prītēn	taku'an

Reflexive

1st	u prī'ta	u tako'va	u prītēm	u taku'am
2nd	u prī'te	u tako've	u prītēt	u taku'at
3rd	u prī't	u taku'a	u prītēn	u taku'an

*Perfect**Active*

1st	kam prītur/taku'ar	ke'mi prītur/taku'ar
2nd	ke prītur/taku'ar	ke'ni prītur/taku'ar
3rd	ka prītur/taku'ar	kanē prītur/taku'ar

Reflexive

1st	jam prītur/taku'ar	jemi prītur/taku'ar
2nd	je prītur/taku'ar	jeni prītur/taku'ar
3rd	është prītur/taku'ar	janē prītur/taku'ar

*Optative**Active*

1st	prītsha	tako'fsha	prītshim	tako'fshim
2nd	prītsh	tako'fsh	prītshi	tako'fshi

3rd	prītē	tako'fē	prītshin	tako'fshin
-----	-------	---------	----------	------------

Reflexive

1st	u prītsha	u tako'fsha	u prītshim	u tako'fshim
2nd	u prītsh	u tako'fsh	u prītshi	u tako'fshi
3rd	u prītē	u tako'fē	u prītshin	u tako'fshin

*COMMAND**Active*

prīt	tako'	prītshi	tako'ni
------	-------	---------	---------

Reflexive

prīt'u	tako'hu	prītuni	tako'huni
--------	---------	---------	-----------

*PARTICIPIALS**Active*

du'ke prītur	duke taku'ar
për të prītur	për të taku'ar

Reflexive

duke u prītur	duke u taku'ar
për t'u prītur	për t'u taku'ar

25.D. Subjunctive Tenses after Phrasal Expressions with *kam*

After many phrasal expressions consisting of a verb—very often the verb *kam*—plus a noun object, where English would have an infinitive, Albanian uses a verb in a subjunctive tense, with the same subject as the first verb.

Kam qejf të ha shishqebap. I would really like to eat shish kebab.

Kam qejf të vij edhe unë. I'd really like to come too.

Të mos harrojmë, kam qejf të shkoj edhe nga skela. Let's not forget that I'd like to go to the harbor, too.

Përherë kam pasur qejf ta vizitoj Vlorën, këtë [qytet të mrekullueshëm. I've always enjoyed visiting Vlorë, this wonderful city.

Kemi rastin të tregohemi trima. Here's our chance to show that we are real men.

Është keq, sepse ne fshatarët s'kemi mundësi të punojmë dhe të përgatisim arat. It is bad, because we farmers aren't able to work and prepare the fields.

Pra e kishe zor ta ngisje makinën. So then, you had a hard time driving the car.

Bëjmë detyrën tonë të ndihmojmë fshatin. We do our part to help the village.

25.E. Say 'who'?

As noted earlier, the stem *cil-*, with specific definite suffixes that reflect the case, gender, and number of the expected referent may be used to express 'who' or 'which'. The word *kush* 'who?' is non-specific for gender and number. It has special case forms:

<i>Nominative</i>	kush	who?
<i>Accusative</i>	kë	whom?
<i>Marginal</i>	kujt	to whom?

25.F. Numbers

The "units" from one through ten are simply:

një	one	gjashtë	six
dy	two	shtatë	seven

tri or tre	three	tehtë	eight
katër	four	nëntë	nine
pesë	five	dhjetë	ten

The "teens" from eleven through nineteen are formed by tacking on to these simple numbers -mbëdhjetë, which originally meant *on ten*, so *njëmbëdhjetë* 'eleven', originally *one-on-ten*, etc.

njëmbëdhjetë	eleven
dymbëdhjetë	twelve
trembëdhjetë	thirteen
katërmëdhjetë	fourteen
pesëmbëdhjetë	fifteen
gjashtëmbëdhjetë	sixteen
shtatëmbëdhjetë	seventeen
tetëmbëdhjetë	eighteen
nëntëmbëdhjetë	nineteen

When numbers are used in a normal sentence or phrase, stress falls on the last part of the number:
njëmbëdhjetë njerëz 'eleven men', *na duhen*
tetëmbëdhjetë lekë 'we need eighteen lek'. But when counting ..., *thirteen*, *fourteen*, *fifteen*, ..., or setting off a

contrast with a number with a similar last part, stress falls on the first vowel of the number, exactly as in English: *njëmbëdhjetë*, *dymbëdhjetë*, *trembëdhjetë*, *katërmëdhjetë*, etc.

The "tens" from twenty through ninety are formed differently. An old word for twenty, *zet*, is used for *twenty* and *forty*; *njëzet* 'twenty' (originally *one twenty*) and *dyzet* 'forty' (originally *two twenties*). The other "tens" are formed with -dhjetë tacked onto the simple numbers: *tridhjetë* 'thirty', *pesëdhjetë* 'fifty', *gjashtëdhjetë* 'sixty', *shtatëdhjetë* 'seventy', *tetëdhjetë* 'eighty', *nëntëdhjetë* 'ninety'.

The stress on these numbers follows the same pattern as for the "teens".

The numbers in between the "tens" are formed with *e* 'and' connecting the "units" to the "tens". For example,

njëzet e pesë	twenty-five (twenty and five)
pesëdhjetë e një	fifty-one
nëntëdhjetë e nëntë	ninety-nine

The "hundreds" are formed by tacking -qind 'hundred' onto the appropriate unit: *njëqind* 'one hundred', *dyqind* 'two hundred', *tetëqind* 'eight hundred', etc. Again, the last vowel is stressed when the number is used normally, but the first vowel is stressed in counting sequences.

Numbers between the hundreds are joined to the "hundred" by e 'and' again: *njëqind e një* 'a hundred and one', *nëntëqind e dymbëdhjetë* 'nine hundred twelve', *katërqind e dyzet e dy* 'four hundred and forty-two'.

Likewise, the "thousands" are formed by adding *mijë* 'thousand' after the appropriate number: *shtatë mijë* 'seven thousand', *njëzet mijë* 'twenty thousand', etc. Intermediary numbers are again joined together with e 'and': *një mijë e nëntëqind e dymbëdhjetë* 'one thousand nine hundred and twelve', etc.

Similarly, the word for *million* is *milio'n*, and *billion* is *milja'rd*:

gjashtë milja'rd e pesëdhjetë e dy *milio'n*, e
nëntë mijë e katërqind e pesëdhjetë e një
 six billion fifty-two million nine thousand four
 hundred fifty-one (6,052,009,451)

25.G. Dates

A particular year in a date is designated either by its full number, e. g., 1951 is *një mijë e nëntëqind e pesëdhjetë e një* or, if the century is understood, by the decade and unit, e. g., *pesëdhjetë e një*. There is no parallel construction in Albanian to the English *nineteen fifty-one* to designate 1951, where the "thousand" and the "hundred" are grouped together to form a "teen".

The name of a month used in a date never has a definite suffix. The day of the month precedes the name of the month. Cardinal numbers (one, two, ten, etc.) are used, but ordinal numbers (first, second, tenth, etc.) are not used in dates in Albanian, as contrasted with English:

<i>një mars</i>	March first
<i>katërmëdhjetë qersho'r</i>	the fourteenth of June
<i>njëzet e pesë dhjetor</i>	December twenty-fifth
<i>tetë gusht</i>	the eighth of August

With dates containing numbers (e. g., *dy korrik* 'July second', *një mijë e nëntëqind e tetë* '1908') one of the Albanian prepositions *në* or *më* is used as equivalent to the English *in*, *on*:

më shtatë prill	on April seventh
më një mijë e dy qind	in 1243
e dyzet e tri	
në tridhjetë tetor	on October thirtieth
në dyzet e pesë	in '45

This also applies when the number part of the date is used without the name of the month, when it is clear which month is intended. So if someone asks *Kur do të vish?* 'When are you coming?' when you both realize which month is meant, you might answer: *Më njëzet e gjashtë.* 'on the 26th', *Më nëntë.* 'On the ninth', etc.

When the date consists only of the name of the month or the name of the day, however, the accusative definite case (formed by adding -në to feminine stems, -in or -un to masculine stems) is used without a preceding preposition, and this by itself is equivalent to the English construction with *in* or *on*:

jana'rin	in January
korrikun	in July
të hënë	on Monday
të premtën	on Friday

This is in accordance with the common use of the accusative definite case in expressions of time:

bën nxehtë ditën	it's hot in the daytime
natën do të bjerë shi	it's going to rain at night
e'rdhi javën e shkuar	he came last week
vitin që vjen do të shkoj	I'm going to go next year

Finally, notice that you can also use *në* or *më* with the accusative indefinite case (same form as the stem) of the name of the month: *në nëntor* 'in November', *më maj* 'in May', etc.

Listening In 25.

1. An Albanian has arrived at Logan Airport in Boston. He is questioned by an immigration officer about his personal history.

- Oficeri: Si të quajnë?
 Qemali: Qemal Asllani.
 Oficeri: Nga c'shtet je?
 Qemali: Nga Shqipëria.
 Oficeri: Ku ke lindur në Shqipëri?
 Qemali: Në fshatin Tomor, në rrethin e Beratit.
 Oficeri: Në c'datë ke lindur?

Qemali: Më tridhjetë e një mars, një mijë e nëntëqind e dyzet e tre.

Oficeri: Domethënë se je pesëdhjetë e tre vjeç.

Qemali: Po zotëri.

Oficeri: Ku i ke prindërit?

Qemali: Babai rron në Tomor, kurse nëna nuk rron më.

Oficeri: Cfarë pune ke bërë në Shqipëri?

Qemali: Isha zyrtar.

Oficeri: Në ç'zyrë?

Qemali: Në zyrën e postës në qytetin e Shkodrës.

Oficeri: C'shtete të huaja ke vizituar përpara?

Qemali: Kur erdha, qëndrova pak në një skelë të Italisë.

Oficeri: Ke qënë ndonjë herë në burg.

Qemali: Kurrë.

Oficeri: Këtë radhë mjafton.

Qemali: Atëherë, mund të iki?

Oficeri: Po. Po do të bisedojmë prapë mbasi t'ju ketë vizituar doktori.

Qemali: Kush do të më shoqërojë te doktori?

Oficeri: Asnjëri. Se zyra e doktorit është poshtë në katin e parë.

2. *Mustafa sees Ibrahim in a coffee house in New York*

Mustafai: Më duket se ti je si i mërzhitur sot. C'ke?

Ibrahimi: Sepse prindërit e mij nuk vijnë dot në Amerikë.

Mustafai: Ku ndodhen prindërit e tu tash?

Ibrahimi: Në Itali. Dhe qeveria amerikane nuk u jep leje atyre.

Mustafai: Po pse je bërë merak?

Ibrahimi: Se prindërit janë pleq dhe nuk e di a do t'i shikoj prapë.

Mustafai: Këshilla ime është që ti të shkosh atje t'i vizitosh.

Ibrahimi: Unë doja që ata të vijnë këtu.

Mustafai: Do të ishte një lumturi për ty.

Unit 26

Look at the People

Ullmar and his friend Qamil are spending a few days in the seaport city of Durrës.

	<i>Ullmar</i>
dy tri	two or three, several, a couple of (feminine)
Po bëj dy tri ditë në Shqipëri.	I've been in Albania for several days ("I am making two three days in Albania").
program, -i, -e	program
televizor	television set
dhe akoma s'kam parë ndonjë program në televizor.	and I still haven't watched a television program.
	<i>Qamili</i>
rastis	happens by chance (CF)
Nuk ka rastisur.	There hasn't been any occa- sion. ("It has not happened by chance.")

stacio'n, -i, -e	station
televizi'v	of or pertaining to television
S'keni stacion televiziv?	Don't you have a television station?
Po kemi, vetëm një.	Yes we do, just one.
e a'rdhme, -ja	(the) future
ngri'het, ngre'hur	gets erected, gets esta- blished (CF)
qendër, -a, -a	center
televizio'n, -i	television
Por në të ardhmen do të ngrihet një qendër e re televizioni.	But in the future a new televi- sion center is to be esta- blished?

Ullmar

Qamili

Ullmar

A thua të jetë dakord qeveria?

sektor, -i, -ë
ministri, -a, -
kulturë, -a, -a
mirato'n

Kohët e fundit sektori i televizionit në ministrinë e kulturës miratoi ndërtimin e stacionit të ri televiziv.

kanal, -i, -e
radio, -ja, -
radio televizio'n
Sa kanale televizive ka Radio Televizioni Shqiptar?

tani për tani

Do you think the government will agree ('will be in accord')?

Qamili

department; sector
ministry
culture
gives official approval, approves (CF)

Recently, the department of television in the ministry of culture approved the construction of the new television station.

Ullmari

channel
radio
radio-television
How many television channels does Albanian Radio-Television have?

Qamili

at the moment, for now

Tani për tani vetëm një. s'është çudi

për së shpejti

fu'tet
edhe një
Por s'është çudi që për së shpejti të futet edhe një i ri.

pronar, -i, -ë
a', -ja
bë', -ja
cë', -ja
çë', -ja
dë', -ja
dhë', -ja
e', -ja
ë', -ja
fë', -ja
gë', -ja
gjë', -ja
hë', -ja

At the moment only one. it's not unlikely ('it's not surprise')

in a little while, very soon

gets in, gets put in (CF)
yet another, one more
But it's not unlikely that soon another new one may added.

Ullmari

owner
A
B
C
C
D
Dh
E
Ë
F
G
Gj
H

i, -ja
 jë, -ja
 kë, -ja
 lë, -ja
 llë, -ja
 më, -ja
 në, -ja
 një, -ja
 o, -ja
 pë, -ja
 që, -ja
 rë, -ja
 më, -ja
 së, -ja
 shë, -ja
 të, -ja
 thë, -ja
 u, -ja
 vë, -ja
 xë, -ja
 xhë, -ja
 y, -ja
 zë, -ja

I
 J
 K
 L
 LL
 M
 N
 Nj
 O
 P
 Q
 R
 Rr
 S
 Sh
 T
 Th
 U
 V
 X
 Xh
 Y
 Z

zhë, -ja
 rë-të-shë, -ja

Kush është pronar i RTSh-së?

pronë, -a, -a
 RTSh-ja është pronë e shtetit.

privat
 Nuk di të jetë ngritur
 ndojnë stacion televiziv
 privat.

shtetëror

fuqi, -a, -
 fuqishëm
 Sektori shtetëror më duket
 shumë i fuqishëm këtu tek
 ju.

Ashtu është.

Zh
 RTSh = Radio Telev-
 izioni Shqiptar
 Who owns ("is owner of")
 the RTSh?

Qamili

property
 The RTSh is state property.

private
 I don't know any private
 television station to have been
 established.

Ullmari

of or pertaining to the state

strength, force, power
 powerful, strong

The state sector seems to me very powerful here with you.

Qamili

So it is.

aerporti, -i, -e	airport
hekurudhë, -a, -a	railway
minierë, -a, -a	mine, well (for mineral resources)
ushtari, -a, -	military force, army
polici, -a	police force
përket (përka), përkitur	belong
Aerporti, hekurudhat, minierat, posta, ushtria, policia i përkasin shtetit.	The airport, railways, mines, post office, army, police belong to the state.

Ullmari

përkrah	supports (CF)
privat, -i, -ë	private business
A i përkrah shteti privatët?	Does the government support the private businesses?

Qamili

Po. Sektori privat sapo ka filluar.	Yes. The private sector has just begun.
privatizohet	privatizes (CF)
Disa fabrika janë privatizuar.	Several factories have been privatized.

As they walk, they approach the harbor.

Ullmari

vapori, -i, -ë	(steam)ship
Sa shumë vapore!	How many ships there are!
porti, -i, -e	port
det, -i, -e	sea
detar	of or pertaining to the sea: marine, naval
Ky këtu duhet të jetë porti detar.	This here must be the seaport.

Qamili

amfiteatr, -i, -a	amphitheater
i njohur	well-known, famous
Dhe këtu afër kemi një amfiteatr të njohur?	And near here we have a famous amphitheater?
deshe	[you/sg] wanted (past def.)
ecën	moves under internal power: goes (CF)
ecim më këmbë	[we] go on foot, [we] walk
Po deshe ecim më këmbë.	If you wanted to, we can walk there.

pardesyt, -ja, -
Po e heq pardesynë.
pushoi
Siç duket, shiu pushoi.

shkatërro'n
shkatërro'het
Të gjitha shtëpitë mbi
amfiteatër do të
shkatërrohen.
vendos
bashkë?, -a, -

Kështu ka vendosur
bashkia e qytetit.
hytje, -ja, -
qëndro'r
zbul'o'n
Hyrja qendrore akoma nuk
është zbuluar.

Ullmari

raincoat
I'm taking off my raincoat.
[it] stopped (past def.)
Apparently ("as it appears"),
the rain has stopped.

Qamili

demolishes (CF)
gets demolished (CF)
All the houses above the
amphitheater are to be demol-
ished.
decides (CF)
administrative authority
of a town or district
That's what the city adminis-
tration has decided.
entering; entrance
central
discover (CF)
The main entrance has not yet
been discovered.

arkeologji'k
Durrës, -i

Ja dhe muzeu arkeologjik i
Durrësit!
çon, çu'ar
Po kjo rruga, ku të çon?

të marrësh
teatër, -i, -a
popullor

Po të marrësh këtë rrugë,
del tek Teatri Popullor
afër bashkisë.

Kam qejf të hyj një herë
në Bashkinë e qytetit.

S'ka problem.

Ullmari

archeological
Durrës, Durazzo
(seaport city on the
Adriatic)

And there's the Durrës
archeological museum!
conveys, leads (CF)
And this street, where does it
take you?

Qamili

that [you/sg] may take
theater
of/by/for the people:
popular

If you take this street, you
come out at the People's
Theater near the city hall.

Ullmari

I'd like to go into the town's
City Hall some time.

Qamili

No problem.

një copë rrugë

Po ëshinë një copë rrugë
më këmbë.

mban, mbajtur
Ma jep ta mbaj unë
çantën.

Jo, të falemnderit.
S'më rëndon.

ndërtesë, -a, -a
Ja ndërtesa e bashkisë.

kalo'n

krah, -u, -ë
Hajde të kalojmë nga
krahu tjetër i rrugës.

kujdes, -i, -e
Kujdes nga makinat!

a fair distance ("a
piece of road")
But it is a fair distance on
foot.
holds (CF)
Give me a briefcase to hold.

Ullmari
No, thanks.
It's not bothering me. ("It
doesn't weigh me down.")

Qamili
large building
Look here's the municipal
building.
passes; passes over;
crosses over(CF)
arm; wing
Come on, let's cross over
toward the other side of the
street.

care, attention; caution
Watch out for the cars!

kaq shumë
Herën e parë nuk kishte
kaq shumë makina.
shqetëso'n
ndotje, -ja, -
ambient, -i, -e
A ju shqetëson ndotja e
ambientit?

megjithëse
e dalë, -a
Po shumë, megjithëse
fabrikat janë në të dalë të
qytetit.

C'të janë vallë gjithë ata
njerëz tek hyrja e
bashkisë?

parë, -a

Ullmari

this much, this many
The first time (I was here)
there weren't this many cars
disquiets, disturbs (CF)
pollution
ambiance, environment
Does the environmental pollution bother you?

Qamili

although, even though
exit, exit area; outskirts
Yes, very much, even though
the factories are on the
outskirts of the city

Ullmari

Who are all those people
("What might be, I would
all those people ...") at the
city-hall entrance, I would

Qamili

leading citizenry, local
dignitaries

Janë para e qytetit.
mbledhje, -ja, -
Sapo kanë dalë nga
mbledhja.
shqyrtim
çështje, -ja, -
pension, -i, -e
Sot kanë marrë në
shqyrtim çështjen e
pensioneve.

përfaqësues, -i, -
Besoj se duhet të ketë
ardhur ndonjë përfaqësues
nga qeveria.
gazetë, -a, -a
Atë burrin atje me
gjyzykë më duket se e
kam parë në gazetë.

kryetar, -i, -ë
kryetari i bashkisë
ndërsa
kapelë, -ja, -

They're the city elite.
gathering, meeting
They just came out of a meet-
ing.
scrutiny, investigation
issue, subject, problem
pension
Today they have been looking
into the question of pensions.

Ullmari

representative
I suppose some representative
from the government must
have come.
newspaper
That man there with the
glasses, it seems to me that
I've seen him in the newspa-
per.

Qamili

chief
mayor
while, whereas
hat

kapelë republike
ministër, -i, -a
i brendshëm
Ai është kryetari i
bashkisë, ndërsa ai me
kapelë republike është
ministri i brendshëm.

cep, -i, -a
çadër, -a, -a
Po ai në cep të rrugës me
çadër, kush është?

sekretar, -i, -ë
shoqatë, -a, -
veteran, -i, -ë
pranë tij
i biri

Ai është sekretari i
shoqatës së veteranëve,
dhe ai djali pranë tij është
i biri.

felt hat
minister
interior

That one is the mayor, while
that one with the felt hat is
the secretary of interior.

Ullmari

corner
umbrella; tent
And that one at the street
corner with an umbrella, who
is he?

Qamili

secretary
association, society
veteran
near him
(his/her/their) son
He is the secretary of the
veterans' association, and that
boy next to him is his son.

këshilltar, -i, -ë	<i>Qamili</i>	counselor, adviser
kryeministër, -i, -a		prime minister
Po. Ai me pardesë blu është këshilltari i kryeministrit.		Yes. That one with the blue raincoat is the prime minister's adviser.
Më duket se zuri shiu.	<i>Ullmari</i>	I think the rain has started.
Ja! get		gets wet (CF)
Do të lagemi.		We'll get wet.
Punë e madhe!	<i>Qamili</i>	Big deal!
	<i>Ullmari</i>	
pejmë, -a, -		fruit; fruit tree; tree
deri		until (followed by accusative)
derisa!		until when
rrallohet		becomes less frequent/dense (CF)
Sidoqoftë, hajde të futemi nën këtë pemë derisa të rrallohet shiu.		Anyway, come on and let's get under this tree till the rain lets up.

Analysis 26.

26.A. Formative Elements

Notice the following series of English words:

customary-customarily-accustom-unaccustomed
 fresh-freshness-freshly-freshen-refresh-refreshment
 America-American-Americanism-Americanize
 just-justice-justly-justify-adjust-unjust
 new-newness-newly-renew-renewal
 manage-management-manager
 inspect-inspection-inspector-inspecting-reinspect
 inspect-expect-respect-introspect-retrospect-prospect

In each of these series except the last one, we feel some kind of connection between the various members of the series. In some cases we grasp the connection immediately, as for instance, with *just-unjust*, *inspect-reinspect*, *manage-manager*, and might even be able to express the relationship in words: *just-unjust* are opposites, *inspect-reinspect* have one member which means to do again what the other one does, *manage-manager* are related as action to agent of the action.

In some cases, the connection is obvious, but we might find it a little more difficult to say just what the connection is for *just-justice*, *custom-accustom*, *American-Americanism*, etc.

If we look just at the forms of the words, however, we can make out some of the formal mechanisms that establish these connections. For example, *justly* is to *just* what *freshly* is to *fresh*, and both of these pairs show an element *-ly* added to another element *just-* and *fresh-*; *newness* and *freshness* have a common element *-ness* added to forms *new-* and *fresh-* which may occur with still other elements; *manager* and *inspector* seem to have a common element, which has the same function for both words (designating the agent of an action), although the form of this element is slightly different for the two.

Some of these FORMATIVE elements are readily used to form new combinations. For example, with the element *re-* we can make words which we feel are good English, although we may have never seen them before: *readjust*, *refind*, *repick*, *reobserve*, *reerase*, and so on indefinitely. Elements like this we call PRODUCTIVE.

On the other hand, some of the elements that we can detect in some of the series are not normally used to form new combinations in our language. An example of such an element is *ac-* in *accustom*; although the same element is found in other words, such as *acclimatize*, *acclaim*, *acknowledge*, we would not feel free to add it to an indefinite number of other words. Such elements we may consider to be DEAD. In the examples at the beginning of the discussion, the last series of words shows some of these dead elements in English: *intro-*, *retro-*, *pro-* as well as *in-*, *re-*, and *ex-* there are used in functions that are no longer productive.

Now, Albanian also has formative elements, both productive and dead ones, which are added to words (or, more accurately, stems) to form new words (or stems). These Analysis sections deal more with the productive elements than with the dead ones, because mastery of Albanian vocabulary increases enormously and quickly with knowledge of the former greatly, only a limited number of new forms gradually become available with knowledge of the latter.

26.A.a. General Formative Elements

In previous Units, we have already dealt with several formative elements:

(a) *-r* (Unit 8), added to a verb stem to form participles, which in turn may be used as adjectives with attributive clitics.

(b) *-je*, *-ja*, *-* and *-im*, *-i*, *-e*, (Unit 17), added after the last consonant of verb participle stems to form gerunds.

(c) *-sbēm* (Unit 20), added to various kinds of stems to form adjectives with attributive clitics.

All of these suffixes are productive, and can be used to form new stems from other stems: *zakō'n* 'custom'—*ī zakō'nsbēm* 'customary'; *bashku'ar* 'joined'—*bashk'im*, *-i*, *-e* 'union, junction'; *mbush* 'fill'(CF)—*mbu'shur* 'filled'.

26.A.b. The Formative Suffix *-e*

Masculine			
<i>ī ku'q</i>	red	<i>e ku'qe</i>	red

<i>ī ke'q</i>	bad	<i>e ke'qe</i>	red
<i>im</i>	my	<i>ime</i>	my
<i>bosh</i>	empty	<i>bo'she</i>	empty
<i>dembel</i>	lazy	<i>dembel'e</i>	lazy
<i>shqipta'r</i>	Albanian	<i>shqipta're</i>	Albanian
<i>amerika'n</i>	American	<i>amerika'ne</i>	American
<i>mësues</i>	teacher	<i>mësues'e</i>	teacher
<i>ī ndry'sbēm</i>	different	<i>e ndry'shme</i>	different
<i>gjysh</i>	grandfather	<i>gjy'she</i>	grandmother

As pointed out in the Analysis of Unit 5, except for adjectives whose masculine form ends in a vowel or in an unstressed vowel followed by *r*, *rr*, *l*, *ll*, *n*, or *j*, the feminine form of an adjective is formed by adding the formative element *-e* to the stem. In addition to these masculine/feminine pairs, there are a few pairs of nouns like *gjysh* 'grandfather', *gjy'she* 'grandmother', in which the formative suffix *-e* is added directly to a simple masculine stem denoting a male to form the corresponding feminine stem denoting a female,

26.A.c. The Formative Suffix -ē

<i>Masculine</i>	<i>krushk</i> , -u, <i>krushq</i>	male relative by marriage
<i>Feminine</i>	<i>kru'shkē</i> , -a, -a	female relative by marriage
<i>Masculine</i>	<i>kunat</i> , -i, <i>kunetēr</i>	brother-in-law
<i>Feminine</i>	<i>kuna'tē</i> , -a, -a	sister-in-law
<i>Masculine</i>	<i>kushērē</i> , -ri, -nj	male cousin
<i>Feminine</i>	<i>kushēr'rē</i> , -a, -a	female cousin

In addition to pairs created with the formative suffix -ē, there are masculine/feminine pairs of nouns created with the formative suffix -ē.

26.A.d. Stressed Formative Suffixes

Many suffixes that create new stems have the property of shifting the stress to themselves.

26.A.d. The Formative Suffix -o'

<i>ba'shkē</i>	together	<i>bashko'n</i>	joins (CF)
----------------	----------	-----------------	------------

<i>vo'nē</i>	late	<i>von'o'n</i>	delays (CF)
<i>larg</i>	far	<i>lar'go'n</i>	removes (CF)
<i>mjaft</i>	enough	<i>mjaft'o'n</i>	suffices (CF)
<i>drejt</i>	straight	<i>drejt'o'n</i>	directs, steers (CF)
<i>plot</i>	full	<i>plotēso'n</i>	fulfills (CF)
<i>l rēndē</i>	heavy	<i>rēndo'n</i>	weighs down (CF)
<i>l madh</i>	big	<i>zmadho'n</i>	enlarges (CF)
<i>l lfrē</i>	free	<i>çliro'n</i>	liberates (CF)
<i>pu'nē</i> , -a	work	<i>puno'n</i>	works (CF)
<i>ndi'hmē</i> , -a	help	<i>ndihmo'n</i>	helps (CF)
<i>frikē</i> , -a	fear	<i>frikēso'n</i>	frightens (CF)

Such examples show the formative suffix -o' added to stems of form verbs. The original stem may be an adverb, as in the first group of examples, an adjective, as in the second group, or a noun, as in the last group. The verb thus formed has a CF ending in -o'n, and it has the characteristics of the other verbs whose CF ends in -o'n: e. g., the participle will end in -u'ar, the optative will be formed with -fsha, etc.

Notice the additional formative elements ç- in *çliro'n* 'liberate', z- in *zmadho'n* 'whiten', *zmadho'n* 'enlarge'.

-s- in *plotëso'n* 'fulfill', *frikësoj* 'frighten'. These are dead formative elements that do not concern our discussion here. Words with such dead elements must be learned as separate items in the vocabulary, because the occurrences of such elements are not reducible to convenient generalizations.

The -o- formative element occurs very frequently in Albanian. When new words are brought into the language as verbs, adding -o- is practically automatic for an Albanian. For instance, notice the form of the following words which have been introduced into Albanian from other languages in relatively recent times: *kompletu'o'n* 'completes' (CF) *vizitu'o'n* 'visits' (CF), *preferu'o'n* 'prefers' (CF), *proklamu'o'n* 'proclaims' (CF), *konsideru'o'n* 'considers' (CF), *respektu'o'n* 'respects' (CF).

26.A.d. Formative Suffixes for Classifiers

<i>shqip</i>	Albanian	<i>shqipta'r</i>	Albanian
<i>fshat</i>	village	<i>fshata'r</i>	villager
<i>komb</i>	nation	<i>kombëta'r</i>	national

<i>zy'rë</i>	office	<i>zyrta'r</i>	official
<i>pjesë</i>	piece	<i>pjesëta'r</i>	participant
<i>lojë</i>	game	<i>lojta'r</i>	player
<i>Ko'rçë</i>	Korça	<i>korça'r</i>	native of Korça

The -ta'r element is added to stems (generally noun stems) to form classifiers. A filler -ë- sometimes appears between the stem and -ta'r, as in *kombëta'r*. After a stem ending in -t (like *fshat*) or -ç(ë) (like *Ko'rçë*), this element has the alternant form -a'r.

As noted in the Analysis section of Unit 3, a classifier can be used in two functions:

(a) As an adjective following a masculine noun, it qualifies or describes the preceding noun. Like an adjective in this function, the form of the classifier reflects the gender and number, but not the case, of its referent. For example:

<i>Atje e pashë.</i>	There I saw
<i>flamurin shqiptar.</i>	the Albanian flag.
<i>Duhet të pish në</i>	You have to drink at
<i>dasmat shqiptare.</i>	Albanian weddings.
<i>Gatuajnë vetëm</i>	They only make
<i>gjellë shqiptare.</i>	Albanian dishes.

Qe për festën kombëtare.	He was (there) for the national holiday.
Djali fshatar më uroi një udhë të mbarë.	The country boy wished me a good trip.
Kjo punë bëhej prej njerëzvet zyrtarë.	This was done by official persons.

shqipta'r, -i, -ë	shqipta're, -ja, -
fshata'r, -i, -ë	fshata're, -ja, -
pjesëta'r, -i, -ë	pjesëta're, -ja, -
lojta'r, -i, -ë	lojta're, -ja, -
kombëta'r, -i, -ë	kombëta're, -ja, -
korça'r, -i, -ë	korça're, -ja, -

(b) When a classifier formed by *-ta'r* serves as a noun, it denotes a person. For example:

Fshatari më uroi një ndë të mbarë.	The villager wished me a good trip.
Atje e pashë shqiptarin.	There I saw the Albanian.
Atje e pashë shqiptaren.	There I saw the Albanian woman.
Kjo punë bëhej prej zyrtarëve.	This was done by the officials.

As a noun, a classifier may have any case suffix. Masculine singular suffixes are added to the plain stem, Masculine plural forms have *-ë* added to that stem. The feminine stem, both singular and plural, consist of the plain stem plus the formative suffix *-e*.

Masculine	Feminine
zyrtar, -i, -ë	zyrtarë, -ja, -

26.A.d The Suffix *-xhP*.

hotel	hotel
hotelxhi'	hotel clerk
dyqa'n	shop
dyqanxhi'	shopkeeper
fu'rë	oven
furrxhi'	baker
duha'n	tobacco
duhanxhi'	tobacco addict
sheqe'r	sugar
sheqerxhi'	confectioner

The somewhat old-fashioned suffix *-xhP*, borrowed from Turkish, was formerly used to form noun stems that

designate a maker or hawker of the product designated by the underlying stem. Over time, some words ending with *-xhP* have come to denote the clerk located at a place of business selling that product, or even a person deeply involved with the product. Informally they may even come to be used as the place of business itself; some Albanians say: *furrxhiu është afër sheqerxhiut* 'the baker is near the candy seller', instead of *the bakery is near the candy store*.

The stems formed with this element are all masculine nouns with the stress shifted to the suffix from its position on the underlying stem and with a plural stem ending in *-nj*, so the element can be thought of as having the form *-xhP*, *-u*, *-nj*. Given the changes that have taken place in Albanian political and social life and the increasing replacement of language elements borrowed from Turkish (*-xh* is one of these) words with this suffix are becoming less and less common.

26.B. Surprise Forms

Të gjithë autoritetet
paskan dalë.
Uh Spiro, s'e *paskan*
kuletën.
Domethënë, *paskan*
bërë qejf.
Paske një mizë
në faqe.
Paska para sa të duash.

The whole government
has come out!
Oh Spiro, I don't have my
wallet!
You mean they really had
good time.
You/sg have a fly
on your face!
Boy is he loaded!
(*'he sure has*
a lot of money!')
Are you/pl really afraid?
We sure worked hard today

Paskeni frikë?
Paskemi punuar shumë sot.

The italicized words in the sentences above are all SURPRISE forms of the verb *ka* 'has'. It is a simple statement of fact to say *ka para* 'he has money', but *paska para* is a statement that you didn't realize, you are surprised, you never expected it, but in fact, *he does have money!* Surprise forms used like the plain present and imperfect tense forms, but add the speaker's strong feeling that what is being said is surprising.

Surprise forms of a verb are constructed by adding to a participle stem unstressed suffixes that are modified present or imperfect forms of the verb *ka* 'has'. In the examples above, the participle stem involved is *pas-*, since the participle of *ka* 'has' is *pasur*. Similarly, the participle of *ështëë* 'is' *qën*, so we get *qënkam* 'boy, am I ...!', *qënika* 'you mean to tell me that he's ...!', *qënkun këtu* 'they're here already!', etc. Since *folur* is the participle of *flet* 'speaks', we can say *folka mirë* 'gee, he speaks well!', *po folkeni akoma?* 'are you still talking?!', etc. Given *punu'ar*, the participle of *punua* 'work', there are potential surprise forms *punu'akemi* 'we sure do work!', *punu'ake* 'you really work!', etc. Imperfect tense surprise forms have the unstressed forms *-kësha*, *-këshe*, *-kësh* or *-këj*, *-këshit*, *-këshim* as suffixes.

	<i>ka</i> actually has!	<i>ështëë</i> actually is!
<i>Singular</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>pa'skam</i>	<i>qënkam</i>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>pa'ske</i>	<i>qëнке</i>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>pa'ska</i>	<i>qënika</i>

<i>Plural</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>pa'skemi</i>	<i>qënkemi</i>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>pa'skeni</i>	<i>qënkëni</i>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>pa'skan</i> actually had!	<i>qënkun</i> actually was!
<i>Singular</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>pa'skësha</i>	<i>qënkësha</i>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>pa'skëshe</i>	<i>qënkëshe</i>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>pa'skësh</i> or <i>pa'skej</i>	<i>qënkësh</i> or <i>qëнкеj</i>
<i>Plural</i>		
<i>1st Person</i>	<i>pa'skëshim</i>	<i>qënkëshim</i>
<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>pa'skëshit</i>	<i>qënkëshit</i>
<i>3rd Person</i>	<i>pa'skëshin</i>	<i>qënkëshin</i>

Although surprise forms can be constructed for any verb, many Albanian speakers rarely use any other surprise forms than those for the verbs *ka* 'has' and *ështëë* 'is'. There are also some Albanians who, to intensify their surprise, insert an extra syllable *-kër-* between the participle stem and the suffix of any present tense surprise form: e. g., *pa'skërkam*, *qënkërkemi*, etc.

26.C. Subjunctive Verbs after Other Verbs

A subjunctive tense form often indicates that the verb is attached to a preceding verb.

Fëmijë, ejani *të takoni* xha Vasilin. Children, come meet uncle Vasil.

Ejani *përsëri të na takoni*. Come again to see ("meet") us.

Po vete *pra të fle*, sa më shpejt aq më mirë. I'm going to sleep, then, the sooner the better.

Do të shkoj *të shoh* xhaxhain. I'm going to go see my uncle.

Do të shkojmë *të takojmë* dikë. We're going to meet someone.

S'kemi qen *të na ruajë* se mos na hanë ujqit. We don't have a dog to keep the wolves from biting us.

Such a form often indicates a goal/purpose of the first verb. Like (*in order*) that or (*in order*) to in English, with *in order* before that or to, *që* may precede the subjunctive clitic *të*.

T'i mbledhim *që të bëjmë* nga një kurorë. So we can gather them up to make a garland for each of

us ("that we gather them in order to make a garland apiece").

Drejtori më dha tre ditë leje *që të shfaqej* ty. My boss gave me three days leave so that I can show you around.

Më kujto *që të presim* ca degë. Please remind me to cut some branches.

Kë do *që të shohësh* më parë? What do you want to see first?

Dale, *që ta llogaris* sipas diellit. Wait a minute, so I can figure it out from the sun.

Të uroj dhe i lutem Zotit *që të të vejë* mbarë shtet. Well, I wish you good luck and pray God that you do well this year.

Dëshiroj *që beharin që vjen të jem* këtu. I would like to be here next summer.

Listening In 26.

1. During their 10:00 coffee break two government employees in the Ministry of Construction in Tirana are discussing the latest developments in the ministry.

Beqiri: Dëgjova sikur është prishur hekurudha Tiranë-Durrës.

Asllani: Po, po s'është çudi që ta kenë ujdísur. Se sektori i ndërtimit të hekurudhave po përpqet për ta rregulluar sa më shpejt.

Beqiri: Më duket se ata e kishin ndrequr dy tre muaj më parë.

Asllani: Po, por ndreqën urën, dhe jo hekurudhën.

Beqiri: Po pallatin e ri të kulturës në Berat, kur do ta përfundojnë?

Asllani: Qeveria dëshiron ta përfundojë për vitin e ri.

Beqiri: Besoj se aty do të jetë edhe biblioteka e rrethit.

Asllani: Po teatri popullor ku do të jetë?

Beqiri: Sigurisht brënda pallatit të kulturës.

2. *Petit is picking Hysni up at his house on the way to a movie.*

Petriti: Eja të ikim sa më shpejt! U bë vonë. Për njëzet minuta fillon filmi.

Hysniu: Ja sa të mbaroj këtë punë shpejt e shpejt. Pastaj, mund të futemi edhe me vonesë.

Petriti: O jo. S'dua që të vonohemi. Merre edhe padesynë!

Hysniu: Ç'e do? S'besoj të bjerë shi.

Petriti: Unë them t'i marrim padesytë me vete, se kush e di, koha mund të ndërrojë.

Hysniu: Unë po marr çadrën. Si thua, kur mund të dalim nga filmi?

Petriti: Besoj se nga ora tetë e gjysmë. Më thanë se në mbarim të filmi do të flasë një i huaj.

Hysniu: Kështu më thanë edhe mua. Atëherë më mirë merre gruan në telefon e thuaj se do të vonohesh.

3. *Qamil has an old Fiat with 100,000 miles on it and with engine problems. He has left it with an auto mechanic (mekanik) and comes to check whether the car is fixed.*

Qamili: Erdha ta marr makinën. E keni bërë gati?

Mekaniku: Më vjen keq. E kam filluar, por s'e kam mbaruar akoma.

Qamili: Më duhet patjetër për nesër.

Mekaniku: S'është çudi që ta kesh gati nesër në mëngjes.

Qamili: Po të duash ti, e mbaron sot pasdreme. Po të ma bëni shpejt, do t'ju paguaj mirë.

Mekaniku: Mirë atëherë, eja ta marrësh sot në darkë.

Unit 27

Going To the Theater

Before going to see Qamil's sister who lives in Durrës, Ullmar and Qamil make plans to go to Italy to attend a conference together.

	<i>Ullmar</i>
sot dy javë	two weeks from today,
	two weeks ago
Sot dy javë duhet të shkojmë në Itali.	Two weeks from today we're supposed to go to Italy.
	<i>Qamil</i>
hall, -i, -e	troublesome problem
si do t'i vejë halli	how will its problem go away
Mirëpo, si do t'i vejë halli?	O.K., but what about the problem?
duhet marrë vizë, -a, -a	[it] must be taken
Duhet marrë viza për në Itali.	visa
	A visa has to be gotten to get to Italy.

më duhet	<i>Ullmar</i>
	I need ("it is necessary to me")
italia'n	Italian
Mua nuk më duhet vizë italiane.	I don't need an Italian visa.
pasaportë, -a, -a	passport
Kam pasaportë suedeze.	I have a Swedish passport
	<i>Qamil</i>
rast, -i, -e	case; occasion; circumstance
jot	your/sg
krejt	entirely, completely, quite
Rasti jot është krejt ndryshe.	Your case is quite different
kollaj	easy
Po i imi nuk do të jetë kollaj.	But in my case it won't be easy.

paraqet (paraqet's), paraqit'ur kërkesë, -a, -a	presents, proposes (CF) request
Më parë duhet të paraqes kërkesën për vizë.	First, I have to present my request for a visa.
Ullmari	
postojn postoja	send by post, post, mail mail it to him/her/it! (command)
ambasadë, -a, -a Postoja kërkesën dhe pasaportën ambasadës italiane.	embassy Just mail the request and the passport to the Italian embassy.
Qamili	
konsullatë, -a, -a pranor Konsullata nuk i pranon pasaportat me postë. Uj jesh i pranishëm Duhet të jesh i pranishëm vetë.	consulate accepts (CF) The consulate doesn't accept passports by mail. that [you/sg] may be present You have to be present your- self.
Ullmari	
dashka	[it] wants! (surprise form)

u dashka	[it] is wanted! [it] is necessary!
E pse u dashka të shkosh vetë në konsullatë?	And why in the world do you have to go to the consulate yourself?
Qamili	
rregull, -a, -a Kështu e kanë si rregull.	rule, regulation That's just the rule they have. ("Like this they have it as a rule.")
secili	each one (nominative masculine)
paraqitet, paraqit'ur	presents oneself, appears, reports in (CF)
i vet Secili duhet të paraqitet me pasaportën e vet.	(one's) own Each person has to present himself with his own passport.
<hr/>	
Qamil changes the subject.	

	<i>Qamili</i>
udhëto'n	travels, journeys (CF)
Nesër më duhet të udhëtoj për në Tiranë.	Tomorrow I have to set out for Tirana.
gjetkë	elsewhere
Ti mund të shkosh gjetkë.	You can go somewhere else.
	<i>Ullmari</i>
shkofsh	may you/sg go! (opta- tive)
në shkofsh	if you do go
Në shkofsh ti nesër, unë po marr Teutën të vemi në teatër.	If you do go tomorrow, I'm getting Teuta to go to the the- ater.

On their way to the theater Ullmar and Teuta, Qamil's sister, talk about the play they are going to see.

	<i>Ullmari</i>
të them të vërtetën ndonjëherë	that I tell the truth at some time, some- times; at any time, ever

Të them të vërtetën nuk
jam futur ndonjëherë në
teatër këtu në Shqipëri.

pa'ske
asnjëherë
Si, nuk paske qenë
asnjëherë?

habitet
habiteshe
do të habiteshe

ngjan

ka të ngjarë
E dija që do të habiteshe,
por ja, ka të ngjarë të futem
sonte.

akto'r, -i, -ë
i shkëlqyer

To tell you the truth, I haven't
ever been inside a theater here
in Albania.

Teuta
[you/sg] have! (surprise)
not once
What! you haven't been even
once!?

Ullmari
is surprised (CF)
[you/sg] were surprised
(reflexive imperfect)
[you/sg] would be sur-
prised
resembles, looks like
(CF)
probably, it looks like
I knew you would be surprised,
but there you are, it looks like!
will get in this evening.

Teuta
actor
shiny; brilliant

Teatri i Durrësit ka aktorë
të shkëlqyer.

luhan
luhet, luajtur
komedi!, -a, -
luhan, -i, -ë

Këtë javë po luhet komedia
"Luani i shtëpisë"

telefo'n, -i, -a
i me'r në telefo'n

mermim

Ndoshta duhet t'i merrmim
më parë në telefon.
A thua të jenë mbaruar
biletat?

dihet, di'tur
i dihet
Nuk i dihet.

The Durrës Theater has bril-
liant actors.

plays (CF)
gets played (CF)
comedy
lion

This week the comedy "The
Lion of the House" is playing.

Ullmari

telephone
gets them on the tele-
phone
[we] were getting
(imperfect)

Maybe we should have called
them first.
Do you think the tickets will
have been sold out ("have
been finished")?

Teuta

[it] is known (CF)
is known about it
Who knows?

pyesim
sportel!, -i, -e

Shkojmë njëherë e pyesim
tek sportel.

[we] ask
ticket window, counter
window

Let's just go and ask at the
ticket window.

They approach the ticket window:

Teuta

shfaqje, -ja, -

showing, show, presen-
tation

i sotëm
A keni bileta për shfaqjen e
sotme?

of today, today's
Do you have tickets for today's
show?

Sportelistja

sporteli'ste

woman attendant at a
ticket/counter win-
dow

galeri!, -a, -
Po, por vetëm në galeri.

gallery; balcony
Yes, but only in the balcony.

Teuta

sa'llë
poshtë në sa'llë
i zënë

hall; theater hall
downstairs in the theater
taken, busy, occupied

Vendet poshtë në sallë janë
të zëna.
Si thua, Ullmar?

The places down on the main
floor are all occupied.
What do you say, Ullmar?

Ullmari

s'prish punë

it doesn't hurt anything,
no harm done

S'prish punë.
boll

It makes no difference.
good enough, plenty
good

Boll që të futemi brënda.

Just so we get inside.

Teuta

dyshim, -i, -c
të pëlqejë

doubt
that [it] may please
you/sg

Pa dyshim që do të pëlqejë.

You will certainly like it.
("Without doubt that it will
please you.")

trajto'n
të'më, -a, -a
interesant

deals with, treats (CF)
theme, subject
interesting

Trajton një temë
interesante.

It deals with an interesting sub-
ject.

Ullmari

apo jo?

isn't that right ("or
not")

Ti e paske parë më duket,
apo jo?

I think you might just have
seen it, right?

Teuta

dra'më, -a, -a

drama, play

Jo, por kam lexuar dramën.

No, but I have read the play.

boto'het

is published (CF)

vitin që shkoi

last year ("in the year
that went")

U botua vitin që shkoi.

It was published last year.

komshi', -u, -nj

neighbor

Një komshiu im e kishte
parë.

A neighbor of mine saw it
("had seen it").

Më tha që e luajnë shumë
bukur.

He told me that the acting is
wonderful ("that they play
very beautifully").

Ullmar spots the seats marked on their tickets.

të dy'	<i>Ullmari</i> the two, both (masculine)	Shiko ç'veshje të bukura kanë aktorët.	See what beautiful costumes the actors have.
të dyja	the two, both (feminine)	mbe'së, -a, -a	<i>Tenta</i> niece, granddaughter
karri'ge, -ia, -	chair	Njëra nga aktoret është mbesa ime.	One of the actors is my niece.
to'në, -a, -a	our, ours	fusta'n, -i, -e	dress
Ja, të dyja karriget këtu janë tonat.	Here we are, the two seats in the third row are ours.	vi'jë, -a, -a	line; stripe
Është më e mirë.	Yours has a better view.	tri'ko, -ja, -	sweater, pullover
		lesh, -i, -ra	wool
pa u fikur	<i>Tenta</i> before ("without") getting dim	Ja, ajo atje me fustanin me vija që ka veshur një triko leshi...	There, that one there with the dress with stripes, wearing ("that has put on") a wool sweater...
dritë, -a, -a	light		
Hajde të ulemi pa u fikur dritat.	Let's go sit down before the lights go down.	<i>Ullmar interrupts.</i>	
	<i>Ullmari</i>		<i>Ullmari</i>
ske'në, -a, -a	stage; stage setting; scene	diku'sh	someone
i mahnitshëm	amazing	she'një, -a, -a	signal, sign
Sa skenë e mahnitshme!	What an amazing set!	e bën me she'një	makes a signalling motion; signals
veshje, -ja, -	clothing, clothes; costume	hesht	stops talking; is quiet (CF)

Dikush po na e bën me
shenjë të heshtim.

Someone is signalling us to
stop talking.

Analysis 27.

27.A. Participles after *duhet* or *do*

The reflexive verb *du'het* has a range of senses corresponding to English expressions with *is needed*, *is necessary*, *must*, *has to*, *should*, *ought*, etc. The third person forms both singular and plural, are very frequently used, while the other persons are much rarer. The verb is the reflexive form of the verb *do* 'wants, needs'.

The sentences below illustrate a special use of third person forms of these verbs with an immediately following participle.

**Duhet të jesh i pranishëm
vetë.**

You have to be present
yourself.

Na duhen shumë placka?

Do we need many things?

**Duhet ikur, se edhe
moti sikur u vrenjt.**

We should go, 'cause
it looks like the weather

**Duhet marrë viza për
në Itali.**

is clouding up.
A visa has to be gotten
to get to Italy.

Mjekra do rruar.

My beard needs to be shaved
('wants shaving').

In the first example, *duhet* is followed by a subjunctive form that reflects the real subject of the sentence and the meaning is something like: 'it is needed that you be present'. In the second example, the object clitic that precedes *duhen* reflects the referent that is used as the subject of the English sentence; the Albanian sentence is more literally: 'many things are needed to us'. In the third example, the participle after *duhet* is of an intransitive verb (one that has no object) and the meaning is something like: 'it is needed going away, one should/must go'. In the fourth example, the participle after *duhet* is of a transitive verb, and the potential object of *merr* 'takes, gets' serves instead as the subject of *duhet*: 'the visa is needed to be taken, the visa must be taken'. The fifth example substitutes *do* for *duhet*, giving a colloquial flavor to the expression: 'the beard wants/needs shaving'.

27.B. Participles after *pa*

Si mund të vij pa QENË i ftuar? How can I come without being invited?

Askush nuk merr punonjës pa i PAGUAR. No one gets workers without paying them.

Nuk dua të na mbyllet pa NGRËNË gjë. I don't want it to close on us before we get something to eat ("want that it get closed to us without eating anything").

Hajde të ulemi pa u FIKUR dritat. Let's go sit down before the lights go down.

The construction *pa* plus participle, as seen in the first two sentences above, often functions just like English *without* plus present participle (which ends in *-ing*). As seen in the next two sentences, the correspondence between the two languages is not always exact; in Albanian the construction has a broader function as the opposite of the *duke-plus-participle* discussed in an earlier Units.

Note that the participle here may be preceded by the reflexive clitic (as in the last example above), which gives the construction a reflexive interpretation, or by an object clitic (as in the second example above).

27.C. Time Expressions

<i>për dy orë</i>	for two hours
<i>për kur</i>	for/by when
<i>për sa kohë</i>	for the whole time
<i>për një muaj</i>	for/in a month
<i>për disa muaj</i>	for/in a few months
<i>për të hënë</i>	for/by Monday
<i>për dy vjet</i>	for/in two years

The preposition *për* has three uses in time expressions. First, it may correspond to English *for* in time expressions of periods of time taken in their entirety: e.g., *për një muaj* 'for a month'. Second, it may correspond to English *by* in time expressions that denote the final limit of a period of time: e.g., *për një muaj* 'by the end of a month'. In this sense it is like *brënda* 'within', except that *për* focuses on the final boundary, rather than on the period between the boundaries of that period. Third, *për* may correspond to English *in* in time expressions that denote the initial boundary of a period of time: e.g., *për gjysmë ore* 'in half an hour'. In this sense it is like *mbas* 'after', except that *për* focuses on the start of the period, rather than on the period after the start.

javën që vjen	next week, in the coming week
për javën që vjen	for/by next week
mujin që vjen	next month, in the coming month
vitin që vjen	next year, in the coming year
javën e shkuar	last week, in the past week
javën e kaluar	last week, in the past week
mujin e shkuar	last month, in the past month
mujin e kaluar	last month, in the past month
vitin e shkuar	last year, in the past year
vitin e kaluar	last year, in the past year

In time expressions, **që vjen** is equivalent to English *next* (compare English *this coming ...*). Either **e shkuar** or **e kaluar** (*kaloj* 'go by, pass') is equivalent to English *past, last*. For all these, the preceding noun will be in the accusative definite case.

mbas një jave	after a week, in a week'
mbas dy ditëve	after two days, in two days
mbas dy ditësh	after two days, in two days
mbas katër muajve	after four months, in four months
mbas katër muajsh	after four months, in four months
para disa vjetëve	several years ago
	("before some years")

para disa vjetësh	several years ago
	("before some years")

brënda një viti	within a year
brënda vitit	within the year
brënda kësaj dite	by the end of the day
	("within this day")
brënda këtyre ditëve	within a few ("these") days
brënda kësaj jave	within this week
brënda gjashtë javëve	within six weeks
brënda dy ditëve	within two days

Expressions of time with the prepositions **mbas** 'after, in' or **para** 'before, ago' are followed by the marginal or ablative case, as in the examples above. The preposition **brënda** 'within, inside' is followed in time expressions only by the marginal case.

Sot një javë	A week from today
dubët të shkojmë	we should go
në Jugosllavi.	to Yugoslavia.
Sot një javë	A week ago today
shkuam në Jugosllavi.	we went to Yugoslavia.
Sot dy muaj	Two months from today
do të jemi prapë këtu.	we'll be back here.

Sot dy mua]	Two months ago today
ishim këtu.	we were here.
Të hënë një javë	A week from Monday
bëmë festën.	we have a celebration.
Të hënë një javë	A week ago Monday
bëmë festën.	we had a celebration.
për sot tre mua]	for/in three months from today
për të hënë një javë	for/by a week from Monday

In expressions that reckon a length of time from a point of reference, the point comes before the length, exactly the reverse of how English does it. With a verb in a present tense form, such expressions are equivalent to English constructions with *from*, such as *a week from today*, *two months from Tuesday*, etc. With a verb in a past tense form, the equivalent English constructions have *ago*, such as *a month ago today*, *three weeks ago Wednesday*, etc.

27.D. Adjective Stems with Case Suffixes

As noted earlier, adjectives in Albanian are of two types: 1) those used without an attributive clitic and 2) those which must be preceded by an attributive clitic. In the first group are: a) classifier adjectives, including those

with formative elements like *-a'n* and *-ta'r* (e.g., *amerika'n* 'American', *shqipta'r* 'Albanian'); b) compound adjectives (*fatke'q* 'unfortunate', *kokëtrashë* 'stupid'); and adjectives whose attributive clitic and adjective stem have fused together (e.g., *tjetër* 'other', *tim* 'my', *tonë* 'our', *tënd* 'your/sg', *tuaj* 'your/pl'). To the second group belong a) adjectives formed from participles (e.g., *i feju'ar* 'engaged', *i ftu'ar* 'invited', *i hap'ur* 'open', *i humbur* 'lost'); b) adjectives with the formative elements *-të*, *-ëm*, or *-shëm* (e.g., *i sotëm* 'of today, today's', *i kënaqshëm* 'pleasant', *i dobët* 'weak'); c) all ordinal numbers (e.g., *i tretë* 'third', *i parë* 'first'); and d) most other common adjectives (e.g., *i mirë* 'good', *i gjatë* 'long', *i dobët* 'weak', *i ëmbël* 'sweet', *hollë* 'thin').

When adjectives are used as nouns, they add case suffixes to the adjective stem, singular or plural, to reflect the likely referent:

(a) Masculine suffixes are added to the masculine stem of the adjective. These suffixes are:

Indefinite	Singular	Plural
	Definite	Indef. Def.

Nom.	Ø	-i (or -u)	Ø	-(i)tē
Acc.	Ø	-in (or -un)	Ø	-(i)tē
Marg.	-l (or -u)	-it (or -ut)	-ve	-ve
	after -g, -k, -h or any vowel			

Feminine suffixes are added to the feminine stem of the adjective. These suffixes are:

Nom.	Ø	-a (or -ja)	-a	-at
Acc.	Ø	-ēn	-a	-at
Marg.	-e (or -je)	-ēs	-ave	-ave
	after vowels other than -ē			

(b) In addition, an attributive clitic precedes the second type of adjective, even when the adjective is used as a noun. The form of the attributive clitic depends on the case, number, and gender of the likely referent:

	Singular		Plural
	Definite and Indefinite	Definite and Indefinite	
	Masculine	Feminine	Masculine and Feminine
Nom.	i	e	tē
Acc.	tē	tē	tē

Marg.	tē	sē	tē
-------	----	----	----

Now combining these tables, let us see how a typical adjective with attributive clitic reflects case when used as a noun. The model here is the adjective *i feju'ar* 'engaged, betrothed'. As a noun with masculine suffixes it means *fiancé* (masc.), and with feminine suffixes it means *fiancée* (fem.).

	Masculine			
	Singular		Plural	
	Indefinite	Definite	Indefinite	Definite
Nom.	i feju'ar	i feju'ari	tē feju'ar	tē feju'arit
Acc.	tē feju'ar	tē feju'arin	tē feju'ar	tē feju'arit
Marg.	tē feju'ari	tē feju'arit	tē feju'arve	tē feju'arve
	Feminine			
Nom.	e feju'ar	e feju'ara	tē feju'ara	tē feju'arat
Acc.	tē feju'ar	tē feju'arēn	tē feju'ara	tē feju'arat
Marg.	tē feju'are	sē feju'arēs	tē feju'arave	tē feju'arave

Following the same model any adjective may be used as a noun. Masculine suffixes are added only to masculine stems (*i ma'dhl*, *i ke'ql*, *i z'fu*, in the singular, *tē mēdhe'jtē*, *tē kēq'jtē*, *tē z'njtē*, etc. in the plural) and

feminine suffixes are added only to feminine stems (e *madhja*, e *keqja*, e *zeza*, etc., in the singular; *të mëdha*, *të këqija*, *të zeza*, etc. in the plural).

In the following sentences, adjectives used like nouns are italicized:

<i>I pari është</i> aviator.	The oldest (first) is an aviator.
<i>Njëri është i fejuari</i> dhe <i>tjetra është</i> e ëma.	One is her fiancée, and the other is her mother.
<i>Ti je i ftuari</i> im.	You are my guest. ("the invited one")
<i>E dyta do të jetë</i> e fortja.	The second will be yours.
<i>... që të mos shtypë</i> <i>i forti të dobët</i> so that the strong not oppress the weak.
<i>Të ngasim e të ngjitem</i> <i>të përpjetën</i> .	Let's ride on and climb the slope.
<i>Më të majtën</i> mbetet veriu.	On the left is the north.

(c) When a noun is used with an adjective, the adjective normally follows the noun: *shoku i tij* 'his friend', *djali i mirë* 'nice boy', *motra e tij* 'his sister', *luftës së dytë*

'the second war', *film të bukur* 'nice film'.

However, the adjective *i gjithë* 'all' normally precedes the noun. The noun used takes its usual case suffixes and *i gjithë* is used in its stem (singular or plural) form.

<i>Të gjithë autoritetet</i> <i>paskan dalë</i> .	All the officials have come out.
<i>I gjithë populli u mbledh</i> <i>përpara komitetit</i> <i>ekzekutiv</i> .	The whole populace gathered in front of the executive committee.
<i>E gjithë bota e dësh</i> .	The whole world liked him.
<i>Të gjitha vajzat erdhën</i> .	All the girls came.

27.E. Kinship Nouns with Attributive Clitics

To indicate a personal relationship of a third person to a kinship term, that term may be preceded by an attributive clitic: e.g., *i atit* 'his/her/their father', *i vëllait* 'his/her/their brother', *i zotit* *i dyqanit* 'the store's owner', *e shoqja e Aliut* 'Ali's wife'. All the words of this group (except *zot* and *zonjë*) designate relatives.

Following is the list of such words. In the column on the right, the third person possessed nominative singular and plural forms — definite because a possessor adjective is always implied with such forms — are given. Note the special comments about the individual forms following the list.

Males:

a'tē	father, forefather	l a'ti	1.
blr	son	i b'ri	1.
vēlla'	brother	i vēlla'i	3.
shoq	husband	i sho'qi	1., 2.
g'lysh	grandfather	i g'ly'shi	3.
nlp	grandson, nephew	i n'lpi	3.
vje'hērr	father-in-law	i vje'hērr'i	3.
kuna't	brother-in-law	i kuna'ti	3.
njerk	step-father	i njerku	4.
zot	master, boss	i zoti	5.

Females:

ēmē	mother	e ēma	1., 6.
b'jē	daughter	e b'ja	1.
mo'tēr	sister	e mo'tra	3.
sho'qe	wife	e sho'qja	7.
g'ly'she	grandmother	e g'ly'shja	3.

mbēsē	granddaughter, niece	e mbe'sa	3.
vje'hērr	mother-in-law	e vje'hērra	3.
kuna'tē	sister-in-law	e kuna'ta	3.
nje'rkē	step-mother	e nje'rka	3., 8.
zo'njē	mistress, boss	e zo'nja	9.

1. Commonly used with attributive clitic.
 2. The word *burrē* is also used to mean husband.
 3. More commonly without attributive clitic.
 4. Both forms infrequent.
 5. In these meanings used only with attributive clitic. Without the clitic it means *Lord* or *Mr.*
 6. Alternant form without attributive clitic is usually replaced by *mēmē*, -a.
 7. Without the attributive clitic it may mean *female comrade*, but with the clitic it may only mean *wife*.
 8. Step-brothers and step-sisters are called the sons and daughters of *nje'rkē*.
 9. Like *zot*-. Without attributive clitic it means *Mrs.*
- Following the various case forms of *l b'ri* 'son' and *e b'ja* 'daughter'.

Nom.	i b'ri	e b'ja
------	--------	--------

Acc.	të bërin	të bërjën
Marg.	të bërri	së bërjën

27.F. If Clauses

Albanian has several ways of expressing 'if'. In clauses expressing a straight, factual condition, 'if' is expressed by *në*, followed by a plain verb; the negative of such clauses, 'if not', is expressed by *mos*.

Në ke kohë, eja. If you have time, come along. *Në kenë nevojë për gjësend, i bëni ziles.* If you need something ring the bell.

Në mos gabohem, i thonë pullë. If I'm not mistaken, they say "pullë".

In clauses expressing a condition that is not claimed to be actual, 'if' is expressed by *në*, followed by a verb in the optative form; the negative of such clauses, 'if not', is again expressed by *mos*. The longer form *në qoftë se* 'if it may be that', followed by a verb in plain form, also serves as 'if', with a hedge on whether the condition is a real one.

Në shkosh ti nesër, unë po marr Teutën të vemi në teatër. If you do go tomorrow, I'll get Teuta and go to the theater. *Në mos qofsha dembel.* ("If I may not be lazy")

Një mijë lekë, në qoftë se jeni vetëm ju të dy. A thousand leks, if it's only the two of you..

Another word for 'if' is *po*. When the condition is considered unlikely to be satisfied, *po* may be followed by a past definite verb form, much as in English *if* is followed by a past tense verb.

Afro një gjysmë ore, po na vajti mbarë. About half an hour, if we were lucky.

Po deshe ecim më këmbë. If you wanted to, we can walk there.

When the likelihood of the condition being satisfied is considered reasonable, *po* is followed by a present tense subjunctive verb form. Again, the negative condition uses *mos* before the subjunctive clitic.

Po të duash ti, e mëson shqipen shumë shpejt. If you really want to, you can learn Albanian very fast. *Po të duash të jap unë.* If you like, I'll give you

one.

Po të mbajë kështu, do vete për peshk nesër. If it stays like this, I'm going fishing tomorrow.

Po t'ia marrim nga e majta i blem më shkurt. If we head to the left we will be making more of a shortcut.

Po të më vejë mbarë, pothuaj pesëdhjetë karroqe misër. If I'm lucky, almost fifty measures of corn.

Se po të pickojë, do ta pësosh. Because if it stings you, you'll be sorry ("you suffer").

Po të marrësh këtë rrugë, del tek Teatri Popullor afër bashkisë. If you take this street, you come out at the People's Theater near the city hall.

Qorrohesh po të mos vësh gjyzykë. You'd go blind if you don't wear goggles ("You/s go blind if you don't put on glasses").

When the condition is considered contrary to what is known about the facts, *po* is followed by an imperfect tense subjunctive verb form. To convey the same idea, English uses the past perfect (*had* plus past participle) or conditional perfect (*would have* plus past participle). The negative condition again uses *mos* before or immediately after the subjunctive clitic.

Po ta dija kështu, s'kisha ardhur fare. If I had known it would be like this, I wouldn't have come.

Po mos ta dija kështu, kisha ardhur. If I hadn't known it would be like this, I would have come.

In actual use, the particle *po* is sometimes omitted, leaving the subjunctive form alone to convey the conditional nature of the clause. Note that the following sentences were used in the dialogues rather than the two just cited. The 'if' notion is implied in both sentences, even without *po* preceding the subjunctive clitic.

Të them të drejtën, kam pak turp. To tell the truth ("if I tell the truth"), I am a little embarrassed. **Ta dija kështu, s'kisha ardhur fare.** Had I known it would be this way, I wouldn't have come. ("If I knew it like this, I hadn't come at all")

27.G. Subjunctive Imperfect Tense after *do*

As previously discussed, Albanian uses the invariable particle *do* plus a subjunctive verb to form a kind of "future" tense, usually corresponding to *will* or *going to* in English. A verb in the subjunctive imperfect tense, forms a kind

of "past future" tense that may have one of four uses. First, it may simply indicate a time that lies in the future from a reference point in the past. English uses *would*, often contracted to 'd, for this.

I dhashë fjalën gruas që do të shkonim në kinema. I promised my wife that we would go to the movie.

E dija që do të habiteshe, por ja, ka të ngjarë të futem sonte. I knew you would be surprised, but there you are, it looks like I will get in this evening.

Second, it may indicate habitual or repeated occurrences during a time in the past. Again English uses *would* for this.

Sa herë i jepja gaz, do të më ndodhte ndonjë gjë. Every time I sped up ("gave it gas"), something would happen to me.

Third, it may indicate a hypothetical future occurrence. In the following example the verb involved is *them*, which has the imperfect tense stem form *thosh-*. Here again English uses *would*.

Do të thoshe kur ishit nën Turqinë. You'd mean, when you were under Turkey.

Fourth, it may indicate a hypothetical past occurrence. English uses *would have* plus a past participle for this.

Do të kënaqeshe. You would have enjoyed yourself.

27.H. Surprise Form of *duhet*

As you know, the participle stem of the verb *dua* is *dash-* (note the participle *dashur* and the adjective formed from it *i dashur* 'wanted, dear'). The surprise forms of that verb use that same stem, but it may not be obvious that the 3rd sg surprise form of *dua*, like all reflexive surprise forms, also uses the participle stem, preceded by *u*. Thus, *u dashka* in the dialogue is simply the surprise form of *duhet*.

E pse u dashka të shkosh vetë në konsullatë? And why in the world do you have to go to the consulate yourself?

Listening In 27.

1. *After coming home from work, Liria drops over for coffee with her neighbor Shpresa. She takes off her shoes before entering the apartment.*

Liria: Më dukesh e menduar Shpresa? Cfarë të shqetëson?

Shpresa: Sot një javë do të më vijë disa shoqe në shtëpi.

I kam ftuar për darkë.

Liria: Atëherë duhet të gëzohesh.

Shpresa: Ashtu vërtet, mirëpo nuk e kam gati shiëpinë.

Liria: Pse? Cfarë ka shtëpia? Mua më duket në rregull.

Shpresa: Duhet larë e pastruar qoshe më qoshe.

Liria: Jam e sigurtë se deri atëherë do ta kesh gati. Po të duash, mund të vij edhe unë e të ndihmoj.

Shpresa: Ty të falemdërit shumë. Pastaj kam edhe disa punë të tjera për të bërë.

Liria: Për shembull?

Shpresa: Më duhet të shkoj në pazar për të blerë gjërat e darkës.

Liria: Kjo s'është ndonjë punë e madhe.

Shpresa: Ashtu të duket ty.

2. *The two cousins, Luan and Ali, are sitting in a cafe and talking about the folk dancing and singing troupe from Shkodra that are coming to the village.*

Luani: C'të reja kemi, Ali?

Aliu: Kam një lajm shumë interesant. Në fshatin tonë do të vijë grupi i këngëve dhe i valleve popullore.

Luani: Po ke të drejtë. Sapo e lexova në gazetë.

Aliu: Po nuk jam i sigurtë se nga cili qytet vijnë?

Luani: Nga Shkodra.

Aliu: Nuk e kuptoj përse do të vijnë?

Luani: Për festën e Flamurit.

Aliu: Tani e mora vesh. Mua më pëlqejnë shumë këngë dhe vallet popullore, sidomos ato të veriut.

Luani: Edhe mua po ashtu. I shikoj gjithmonë në televizor.

Aliu: Por tani kemi rastin që jo vetëm t'i shohim por edhe t'i takojmë.

Luani: Gruaja dhe femijët do të gëzohen shumë.

3. *Maria, who wears the traditional clothes of her mountain village in northern Albania, is telling her friend Marta about her encounter the previous day with a German tourist in the Alietplace in Shkodër.*

Marta: C'ke, pse po qesh me vete?

Maria: Po kujtoja ajo që më ndodhi dje në pazar.

Marta: Cfarë të ndodhi. Ma thuaj!

Maria: Dje kur dola në pazar, kisha veshur rrobat e reja.

Marta: E pastaj?

Maria: M'u afrua një i huaj. Më duket se ishte gjerman.
Kur shikoi rrobat e bukura që kisha veshur, donte të m'i
blinte.

Marta: Çfarë të tha?

Maria: Më tha, "Dua t'i blej rrobat që ke veshur".

Marta: Po ti si iu përgjigje?

Maria: I thashë se duhet të jesh i luajtur mendsh.

Unit 28

Let's Watch the Parade

Johann is attending the national folk festival in the southern city of Gjirokastrë and .

	<i>Johani</i>	translates (CF)
përkthe'n, përkthye'r		
Po të kërkoja të më		I was looking for you to trans-
përkthesh në gjuhën shqipe		late into Albanian ...
...		
kërkesë, -a, -a		request, application,
		inquiry
bëra		[I] made/did (past def.)
le'je, -a, -		permit, permission
gjah, -u		game, hunt
kërkesën që bëra për lejen		the application that I made for
e gjahut.		my hunting license.

	<i>Murati</i>	
ato gjëra		that kind of thing
		("those things")

Ato gjëra i rregullojmë nesër.

stadium, -i, -e
sportiv
Tashti, hajde me mua në
stadiumin sportiv.
për

gjysmë ore
para'dë, -a, -a
pjesëma'rës, -i, -

festiva'l, -i, -e
Se për një gjysmë ore,
fillon parada e
pjesëmarrësve në festival.

c'ili
për c'ilin
e ka fja'ën

We will take care of all that tomorrow.

stadium
of or pertaining to sports
For now, come with me to the
(sports) stadium.

for, by, in (with
accusative)
half (of) an hour
parade
partaker ("part-taker").
participant

festival
Because in half an hour the
parade of the festival partici-
pants begins.

Johani
who, which
about which
is talking ("has the
word")

Për cilin festival e ke
fjalën?

Which festival are you talking
about?

Murati

dëkë
natyrisht
Nuk e dike? Natyrisht, për
Festivalin e Gjirokastrës.

[you/sg] know (surprise)
naturally, of course
You really don't know? About
the Gjirokastrë Festival, natu-
rally.

Johani

Po, po. Tani më kujtohet.
folklorik

Yes, yes. Now I remember.
of or pertaining to folk-
lore

Është festivali folklorik
kombëtar, që mbahet çdo
pesë vjet.

It's the national folklore festi-
val that is held every five
years.

Murati

veprimtari, -a, -
vlerë, -a, -a
artistik

activity
value
artistic
It is an activity of great artistic
merit ("an activity with big
artistic values").

Është një veprimtari me
vlera të mëdha artistike.

Johani

dyshon

doubts (CF)

dyshim
pa dyshim
bëhet
Pa dyshim. Po ku bëhet
parada?

doubting, doubt
without doubt
[it] is made (reflexive)
No doubt, But where is the
parade being held?

Murati

Në stadiumin sportiv.

In the sports stadium.

Johani

Atëherë ç'presim?
Le të shkojmë atje
menjëherë.

Then what are we waiting for?
Let's go there right away.

At the Gjirokastrë sports stadium

Murati

me mijëra
njerëz
Shiko. Kanë ardhur me
mijëra njerëz.
ndodhet

by the thousands
people
Look. People have come (here)
by the thousands.
is present, is located
(CF)

edhe ... dhe
udhëheqës, -i, -
i lartë
vend, -i, -e

both ... and
leader
high, tall
place, country

parti', -a, -
Ndodhen edhe udhëheqës
të lartë të vendit dhe
përfaqësues nga partitë e
ndryshme.

political party
Both high-level leaders of the
country and representatives of
various parties are here.

Johani

muzikolog, -u, -ë
folklorist, -i, -ë
A thua të kenë ardhur dhe
muzikologë e folkloristë të
huaj?

musicologist
folklore scholar
Do you think that foreign
musicologists and folklore
scholars have also come?

Murati

domosdo'
Domosdo.
buçet (buçat), buçitur
dau'lle, -ja, -
Ja, dhe daullet zunë të
buçasin në skenë.
përhëndet
pjesëmarrësit
Tani populli përhëndet
pjesëmarrësit.

certainly, of course
Of course.
booms (CF)
big drum
Look, the drums have begun to
boom on the stage.
greets (CF)
the participants
Now people are greeting the
participants.

Johani

kostum, -i, -e

costume

Po fillon parada e
kostumeve.

The parade of costumes is
starting.

Murati

A të pëlqejnë kostumet?

Do you like the costumes?

Johani

Shumë.

Very much.

mozaik, -u, -ë
shpirt, -i, -ra
më kënaq shpirtin

mosaic
spirit, soul
delights me ("gives my
spirit pleasure")

Ky mozaik ngjyrash më
kënaq shpirtin.

This mosaic of colors just
delights me.

i mbushur
popullo'

filled, filled up, full
ethnic, folk

Vendi është i mbushur me
qindra fëmijë, gra e burra
me kostume popullore.

The place is filled with
hundreds of children, women
men in ethnic costumes.

Murati

Vërtet.

That's true.

Opar, -i
jelek, -u, -ë
fill, -i, fi'je
ar, -i

Opar (name of town)
vest
thread
gold

Shiko këtë grua nga Opari
me jelek me fije ari!

magjeps
A nuk është magjepëse?

E bukur është.
matet
lab, -i, -ë

Po s'mund të matet me
këta burra labë.

fustanellë, -a, -a
qeleshe, -ja, -

Do të thuash këta me
fustanella dhe qeleshe të
bardha?

op'ingë, -a, -a
xhufkë, -a, -a

Take a look at this woman
from Opar with the gold-
embroidered vest!
enchanted, charming
Isn't she charming?

Johani
She is beautiful.
gets measured (CF)
inhabitant of Labëri dis-
trict

But she can't compare with
these Lab men.

Murati
white pleated kilt
brimless cap made of
white felt

You mean these (men) in white
kilts and caps?

Johani

moccasin
tassel

Po. Dhe me opinga me
xhufka të kuqe.

të fitojë
Kush do ta fitojë flamurin e
festivalit vallë?
ide', -ja, -
Ke ndonjë ide?

aspa'k
Aspak.
institu't, -t, -e
shpall
folklor, -i
fitues, -i, -

Po më duket se Drejtori i
Instituit të Folklorit është
gati të shpallë fituesit e
festivalit.

dëgj'ove

E dëgjove?

Yes. And (wearing) moccasins
with red tassels.

Murati
that [he] may win
Who will win the Festival
Flag, I wonder?
idea
Do you have any idea?

Johani
not at all, none
None.
institute
announces (CF)
folklore
winner

But I think that the Director of
the Institute of Folklore is
ready to announce the festival
winners.

Murati
[you/sg] heard (past
def.)

Did you hear that?

mo'ri
Flamurin e mori
Gjirokastra.

[it] took (past def.)
Gjirokastrën won ("took") the
flag.

Johani

A big, big mistake!

Murati

hey you! (call to a
familiar male)

Gabim, gabim i madh!

mor

Mor ç'thua?

vendim, -i, -e

jurit, -a, -

S'të pëlqen vendimi i

jurisë?

Hey you, what are you saying?

decision

jury

You don't like the jury's deci-

sion?

Johani

is driving at, is on the
topic of

e ka fjalën

e ka aty' fjalën

is on that subject ("has
the word there")

Jo, s'e kam aty fjalën.

bën, bërë (bëri, bënë)

bi'e, prurë (pruri, prurë)

fotografi'k

aparati fotografik

No, I'm not talking about that.

makes, does (CF)

brings (CF)

photographic

camera

Bëra gabim që s'prura
aparatin fotografik.

I made a mistake in not bring-
ing ("that I didn't bring") the
camera along.

kasti'le

fotografi', -a, -

E bleva kasti'le për të bërë

fotografi këtu në vendin

tua.

on purpose, especially
photograph

I bought it especially to take
pictures here in your country.

Murati

lesson

mësim, -i, -e

Mësim për tjetër herë.

Let it be a lesson to you ("a
lesson for next time").

dorë, -a, duar

Mos e lësho më nga dora!

hand

Don't let it out of your hand
again! ("Don't let it go from
the hand!")

Johani

You're right.

Ke të drejtë.

më mbetet merrak

I worry ("worry
remains to me")

fotografon

i papërkrahshëm

pa'mje, -ja, -

photographs (CF)

indescribable

visual image, scene

Do të më mbetet merak që
nuk i fotografova këto
pamje të papërshkrueshme.

I will regret forever that I did
not photograph these inde-
scribable scenes.

Analysis 28.

28.A. The Attributive Clitics *i, e, të, së*

The form of the attributive clitic depends on the case, definiteness, gender, number, and sometimes, position of its referent. The following table summarizes those forms. In this table a star * indicates a form used only if its referent immediately precedes it; before the comma is the form used otherwise:

	Singular			Plural		
	Masc Def		Fem Indef		Masc Def	
Nom	i	i	e	e	të, *e	të
Acc	të, *e	të	të, *e	të	të, *e	të
Mag	të	të	të, së	të	të	të

A few examples will illustrate some of these forms. The attributive clitics are italicized.

Jam *i* sigurt. (Here *I* is a male.)

Jam *e* sigurt. (Here *I* is a female.)

gjaku *i* humbur *i* njërit

Drejtori *i* Institutit *të* Folkorit

shumicës popullore ishte kundër bashkëpunimit

nga përhapja fle madhe fle sëmundjeve

u formuan grupe *të* ndryshme

Shtetet *e* Bashkuara *të* Amerikës 'the United
States of America'

miratoit ndërtimin *e* stacionit *të* ri

Kish një vull *të* vjetër.

në historinë *e* lavdishme *të* popullit tonë

me gjakun *e* derdhur *të* tjetrit

me shira *të* mëdha

për shkak *të* personit *të* vrarë

pranë stacionit *të* autobusëve

flimin *e* luftës *së* dytë botërore

sekretari *i* shoqatës *së* veteranëve

mbas ikjes *të* mbretit dhe *të* qeveritarëve

This last example shows *së* in position immediately after its noun referent and *të* in a position separated from that

referent. Unlike the alternation between *tē* and *e*, however, the *tē/sē* alternation does not apply when there is no preceding referent; in that case, only *sē* is used: *Ja dha verën sē fejuarës*. 'He gave the wine to his fiancée.'

28.B. Compounding of Stems

<i>asnjëherë</i>	not once, never
<i>bashkë-punë</i>	cooperates, works together (CF)
<i>ndonjëherë</i>	sometimes, anytime
<i>rrallëherë</i>	seldom, rarely
<i>bojëkafe</i>	brown ("coffee color")
<i>gjakmarrje</i>	blood revenge, vendetta
<i>gjashtëdhjetë</i>	sixty
<i>kryeministër</i>	prime minister
<i>kurdoherë</i>	any time whatever ("whenever time")
<i>mirëpret</i>	welcomes (CF)
<i>imirëpriftur</i>	welcome
<i>nënshetës</i>	citizen
<i>pjesëmarrë</i>	partaker ("part-taker"), participant
<i>pranverë</i>	spring
<i>radio televizion</i>	radio-television
<i>rrobaqepës</i>	tailor

New stems may be formed in Albanian, as in other languages, by putting together otherwise independent elements to form COMPOUND stems. In recently formed examples, the stems continue to be written with a space (or sometimes a hyphen) between them, even though they function as a single unit: e.g., the compound stem *radio televizion* may take case suffixes at the end of *televizion*, but not at the end of *radio*. But in well established examples, the stems are written together without an intervening space:

<i>atdhe</i>	fatherland ("father-earth")
<i>gjakmarrje</i>	blood revenge ("blood-taking")
<i>gjashtëdhjetë</i>	sixty
<i>hekurudhë</i>	railroad ("iron-road")
<i>përmbi</i>	concerning ("for-on")

In earlier times, stems were not formed this way so frequently in Albanian as in languages like German or English. For example, corresponding to English *overcoat*, a compound, Albanian has *palto e madhe*, and instead of *raincoat*, Albanian has borrowed a French word *pardesy*, using the Albanian spelling of the way the word sounds to an Albanian ear, rather than the French spelling *pardessus*.

In modern times, however, compounding has become increasing productive in Albanian. Notice the following characteristics:

- (a). Compound stems have the grammatical characteristics of their final stem. Thus, any suffixes or formative elements added to a compound stem are generally the same as those appropriate to the final stem: *bashkëpunon* 'cooperates, works together' is a verb, like *puno*, and it takes the same suffixes and formative elements as *puno*.
 (b). Compounds formed with a noun and an adjective, such as *fatkeq* 'unfortunate' ('fate-bad') and *kokëtrëshë* 'stupid, fat-head' ('thick-head'), are indeed used as adjectives, but without attributive clitics, unlike *i keq* 'bad' and *i trëshë* 'thick'. This is not true for a compound secondarily derived from a participle: *i mirëpritur* 'welcome' ('well-received').
 (c). As in English, the use and meanings of compound stems like *blackbird*, *horseshoe*, *railroad*, are like those of the final stem. Thus, *blackbird* is a kind of bird, not a kind of black. Similarly, *atdhe* is a kind of land, not a kind of father; *bashkëpunon* means some kind of work, not some kind of together, and *kryeministër* is a kind of minister.
 (d). In compound stems the primary stress is always on

the second stem but the first stem may have secondary stress.

- (e). Finally, from these and other like examples it is evident that the meaning of a compound is not a simple combination of the meanings of its components. For this reason, most compounds must be learned as new words whose meanings can only be guessed at from their components.

28.C. The Formative Element -*ës*, -*i*, -

<i>shpërës</i> , -i, -	salesclerk
<i>shpër</i>	selling, sold (participle)
<i>rrobapës</i> , -i, -	tailor
<i>qepur</i>	sewing, sewn (participle)
<i>mirëpritës</i> , -i, -	welcomer
<i>pritur</i>	waiting, waited (participle)
<i>pjesëmarrës</i> , -i -(it)	participant
<i>marrë</i>	taking, taken (participle)
<i>udhëheqës</i> , -i, -	leader
<i>hequr</i>	leading, led (participle)
<i>mësues</i> , -i, -	teacher

mësu'ar	teaching, taught (participle)
fitu'es, -i, -	winner
fitu'ar	winning, won (participle)
përfaqësues, -i, -	representative
përfaqësuar	representing, represented (participle)
shërbyes	servant
shërbyer	serving, served (participle)

The element -ës, -i, - may be added to the participle stem of a verb to form a noun designating someone with an active characteristic of that stem. If the participle ends in -u'ar or -y'er, a stem ending in -u'e or -y'e is used, and the ë of the suffix is dropped.

The plural stem of all nouns ending in this element is identical to the singular stem.

28.D. The Formative Element -isht

frëngjisht	in French
anglisht	in English
zakonisht	customarily, usually

sigurisht	certainly
natyrisht	naturally

The element -isht forms "manner" adverbs from noun or adjective stems. One of its uses is to form "language adverbs" like *frëngjisht* and *anglisht* as well as *turqisht* 'in Turkish', *greqisht* 'in Greek', *rusisht* 'in Russian', *gjermanisht* 'in German'. In other functions, it resembles the element -ly in English words like *sweetly*, *shortly*, *simultaneously*, *wrongly*, *naturally*, etc.

28.E. The Formative Element -e'së, -a, -a

kërkesë, -a, -a	application, inquiry
kërko'n	seeks, applies, inquires (CF)
kërkim	seeking, search, research
kthesë, -a, -a	curve, turn
kthen	turns, returns (CF)
kthim	return, turning
fletë, -a, -a	invitation, invitation notice
flet	invites (CF)
fletim	inviting, invitation
vonë'së, -a, -a	tardiness, lateness

vonon	delays (CF)
vonon	delaying, delay

The examples above illustrate the use of the formative element *-esē*, -a, -a. This element, like the element *-lm*, -l, -e, is added to the last consonant of the stem many verbs whose CF ends in -n. The noun resulting from adding *-esē* is not always sharply different in meaning from the gerund resulting from the addition of *-lm*, as you can see from the examples. As a rough characterization, *-lm* nouns represent the general action or activity, while *-esē* nouns represent the specific object or result of an action.

Verbs whose stem CF ends in -n may have corresponding nouns with both of these elements, as in the examples above.

Most verbs whose stem CF ends in -n have a corresponding *-lm* gerund, and this same form may also serve to represent an event or a specific object involved in or resulting from an action: e.g., *importon* 'imports' (CF), *filon* 'begins' (CF).

importon	importing, importation; import
importon	imports (CF)

filon, -l, -e	beginning; start
filon	begins (CF)

For some verbs whose stem CF ends in -n, however, only the *-esē* noun has any currency:

marcesē, -a, -a	marriage
maron	marries off (CF)

28.F. The Formative Element *-ēsi*, -a

bujqesē, -a	agriculture
bujk, -a, bujq	farmer
lartēsē, -a	height
l lartē	high
qetēsē, -a	quietness, peacefulness
l qetē	quiet
mundēsē, -a	possibility
mund	can, be able (CF)
rēndēsē, -a	importance, weight
i rēnd	heavy; important

The element *-(ë)si, -a* (productive) is added to stems, most commonly adjective stems, to form abstract nouns; the initial *ë* drops out after a vowel or *r* or *l*. It has the same function as English elements like *-ness, -ance* or *-ity*: e.g., *quietness, rapidity, importance*.

28.G. Making Proposals and Exhortations

Albanian has several ways for a person to propose action or exhort others to act.

The invariable particle *le* corresponds to English *let* when followed by a subjunctive present tense verb. Most often the verb will be 1st pl, and that combination corresponds to English *let's*.

Le të shkojmë atje menjëherë. Let's go there right away.

Le të shkojmë të marrim një taksë. Let's go get a taxi.

Le ta fillojmë me muzeun, pastaj shkojmë gjetiu. Let's begin with the museum, then we'll go somewhere else.

The imperative verb *hajde* (plural form *hajdeni* can be used alone ('come on') or followed by a 1st pl subjunctive present tense verb. It is used to urge a shared action.

Hajde të flasim me atë burrë atje. Let's go talk with that man.

Sidoqoftë, hajde të futemi nën këtë pemë derisa të rrallohet shiu. Anyway, come on and let's get under this tree till the rain lets up.

Hajde të kalojmë nga krahë tjetër i rrugës. Come on, let's cross over toward the other side of the street.

Hajde të ulemi pa u fikur dritat. Let's go sit down before the lights go down.

Mild suggestions, as expressions of opinion, may be made with the verb *them* followed by a subjunctive present tense verb.

Aty them të pushojmë pak. I think we should rest there a little.

A thua të jetë dakord qeveria? Do you think the government will agree?

A thua të jenë mbaruar biletat? Do you think the tickets will be all gone?

Mild suggestions or proposals may also be made by using an unattached subjunctive present tense verb. With 1st person forms, the effect is something like English *shall I/we, should I/we, maybe I/we should, I/we'd better, let's*. With 2nd person forms, the effect is to make an attenuated suggestion or command; in English that is done by putting the suggestion in the form of a question: something like *what say you ...?*, or *how about ...*. With 3rd person forms, the effect is to express a desire or wish concerning the subject of the verb; in English that is sometimes done with *may*, or *might*.

Të paktën të ndërroj këpucët. At least I should change my shoes. ("At least that I change shoes.")
Të hipi në gomar? Shall I get on the donkey?
Atëherë të vishem shpejt e shpejt. Then I'd better get dressed right away.

Të ndalojmë atëherë. Let's stop then ("shall we stop then").

Të rrimë këtu. Let's stay here.

Mirë, po më parë të fusim diçka në gojë. Okay, but first let's have a something to eat.

Të mos kesh gjalle! Not to worry! ("How about not

having worry?")

Shqipëria që sot e tutje të bëhet më vete, e lirë dhe e pavarur. May Albania from now on become separate, free and independent!

Ç' të jenë vallë gjithë ata njerëz tek hyrja e bashkisë? Who are all those people ("What might be, I wonder, all those people ...") at the city-hall entrance, I wonder.

Listening In 28.

1. Skender, a former professional actor in the repertory theater in Tirana, is in his apartment with his friend Ilir.

Skenderi: Do të shikosh ca fotografi të jetës sime artistike?

Iliri: Bjeri t'i shikoj!

Skenderi: Ja, këtu i kam futur të gjitha fotografitë. Këtu në këtë fotografi, siç e shikon, po qëndroj në skelën e Vlorës.

Iliri: O shiko! Sa vapor i madh! Duhet të jetë i huaj.

Skenderi: Jo, është vapor i "Tirana". Është shqiptar.

Iliri: Po në këtë fotografinë këtu ku je?

Skenderi: Këtu jam në skenën e teatrit popullor. Po Ilirim dramën "Iliri i shtëpisë". Ti e di që unë kam qenë aktor,

apo jo?

Iliri: Jo nuk e dija. Edhe mbesa ime ka qenë aktore në teatrin popullor të Durrësit. Duhet ta kesh njohur. E quajnë Shpresa.

Skënderi: Po e njoh. Është aktore shumë e mirë. Bile e kam takuar vitin e shkuar në Tiranë.

2. The Albanian Ministry of Commerce has invited a group of American businessmen to Tirana for a seminar on private enterprise. One of the businessmen, Bill Singleton, strikes up a conversation with Ilir, one of the Albanian participants in the seminar.

Billi: Mora vesh se jeni tregtar në Shqipëri.

Iliri: Po, ashtu është. Kam ardhur këtu për të takuar disa tregtarë amerikanë.

Billi: Jeni i interesuar për të blerë apo për të shitur?

Iliri: Vendi ynë sot është shumë e varfër sot. Tani për tani nuk kemi shumë për të shitur. Duam të blejmë disa kompjutera.

Billi: Kam dëgjuar se Shqipëria është e pasur me minerale?

Iliri: Ke të drejtë.

Billi: Po fabrika keni tani?

Iliri: Po, kemi disa fabrika. Por makinat janë të vjetra.

Billi: Unë dua të ndërtoj një fabrikë këpucësh në Shqipëri. Si thua, a është e mundur një gjë e tillë?

Iliri: Sigurisht. Kjo më duket një ide shumë e mirë.

3. Bardhyl has a piece of paper in his hand and goes to the apartment of his neighbor Gjergj.

Bardhyli: Të lutem, a mund të ma ndimosh pak me këtë kërkesë?

Gjergji: Ç'kërkesë është?

Bardhyli: Po. Është kërkesa për pasaportën e re.

Gjergji: Akoma s'e ke rregulluar këtë gjë?

Bardhyli: E bëra kërkesën para një muaji, po ministria e hrendshme s'më ka kthyer akoma përgjigje.

Gjergji: Si ka mundësi?

Bardhyli: Nuk e di pse.

Gjergji: Mbase s'të ka ardhur radha. Ti e di sa shumë njerëz i kanë dërguar kërkesa ministrisë për pasaportë.

Bardhyli: Ndoshta. Nejse, unë vendosa ta bëj prapë kërkesën.

Gjergji: Pse s'vete të bisedosh njëherë vetë me ata?

Bardhyli: Ndoshta kjo është rruga më e mirë.

Unit 29

Finding out About Albania

After his return to America, Arben is interviewed by a reporter in Boston.

	<i>Gazetari</i>
gazeta'r, -i, -ë boto'n arti'kull, -i, arti'kuj Unë jam gazetar, dhe më pëlqen të botoj një artikull përmbi Shqipërinë. të mi'	journalist, reporter publishes (CF) article I'm a journalist, and I'd like to write an article about Albania. my, mine, of mine (mas- culine plural) my, mine, of mine (fem- inine plural) Can you answer some ques- tions of mine?
të m'ra	
A mund të m'i përgjigjesh disa pyetjeve të mia?	
Pajetër.	<i>Arbeni</i> Certainly.

libër, -i, -a
të cilët

pasqyro'n
Kam lexuar ca libra të cilët
nuk pasqyrojnë Shqipërinë
e sotme.
tho'ni
pakëz
i tanishëm
A mund të më thoni pakëz
mbi jetën e tanishme?

çfarë gjë

intereso'n
më shumë

Gazetari

book
which, who, whom
(masc. pl.)
mirrors, reflects
I have read a couple of books
(about it) which don't reflect
today's Albania.
[you/pl] say, tell
a little bit
present, of now
Can you tell me a little about
present-day life?

Arbeni

what thing, what specifi-
cally
interests (CF)
more, most

Cfarë gjë ju intereson më shumë?	What interests you most in particular?	formo'n formu'an	forms (CF) [they] formed (past def.)
fund, -i, -e e fu'ndit Ngjarjet e fundit.	<i>Gazetari</i> bottom, end recent Recent events.	Mbas ikjes së mbretit dhe të qeveritarëve, italianët formuan atëherë një qeveri.	After the departure of the king and his cabinet, the Italians then formed a government.
mbretëri, -a, -	<i>Arbeni</i> kingdom	si edhe parlame'nt, -i, e Si edhe një parlament.	as well as parliament As well as a parliament.
Siç e di, Shqipëria ka qenë mbretëri gjër më një mijë e nëntëqind e tridhjetë e nëntën.	As you know, Albania was a kingdom until 1939.	shum'icë, -a, -a ku'ndër	majority, multitude against (followed by marginal)
	<i>Gazetari</i>	bashkëpuno'n	works together, cooperates (CF)
pushto'n pushto'i	conquers, occupies (CF) [it] conquered, occupied (past def.)	bashkëpunim, -i, -e Në këtë rast, shumica e popullit ishte kundër bashkëpunimit me italianët.	cooperation Under these circumstances ("in this case"), the majority of the people was opposed to cooperation with the Italians.
Më duket se kjo ishte koha kur Italia pushtoi Shqipërinë?	Wasn't that when Italy occupied Albania ("it seems to me that this was the time when ...")?		<i>Gazetari</i>
ikje, -ja, -	<i>Arbeni</i> leaving, departure	ngjan ngja'u	happens (CF) [it] happened (past def.)
mbret, -i, -ër qeveritar, -i, -ë	king governmental official	Cfarë ngjau pastaj?	What happened then?

formo'het	<i>Arbeni</i>	forms oneself, is formed (reflexive)	nda'het, nda'hë	gets divided/separated (CF)
u formu'an		[they] were formed (past def.)	u nda'hë	[they] got divided/separated (reflexive past def.)
grup, -i, -e		group	komuni'st, -i, -ë	communist
politi'k		political	ba'llë, -i, -	front, forehead
rezisto'n		resists (CF)	Por më vonë, u ndanë në dy grupe kryesore: Partia Komuniste dhe Balli Kombëtar.	But later they divided into two main groups: the Communist Party and the National Front.
lufto'n		fight, battles (CF)		
U formuan grupe të ndryshme politike për të rezistuar dhe luftuar italianët.		Various political groups were formed to resist and fight the Italians.		
	<i>Gazetari</i>			<i>Gazetari</i>
bashko'n		joins together, unites (CF)	ekzisto'n	exists (CF)
i bashkuar		joined, united	Ekzistojnë më këto parti?	Do these parties exist any more?
gjatë		during (followed by marginal)		<i>Arbeni</i>
Këto grupe, a ishin të bashkuara gjatë luftës?		These groups, were they united during the war?	ka'trën	(the) four (accusative)
	<i>Arbeni</i>		në dy'zet e ka'trën	in forty-four
Në fillim, po.		In the beginning, yes.	Balli'st, -i, -ë	Frontist
			nacionali'st	nationalist
			arra'u's	expels, drives out (CF)
			arra'u'set	flee's (CF)

Në dyzet e katrën Ballistët
dhe të gjitha grupet
nacionaliste u arratisën nga
atdheu.

Ikën
mërgo'n
mërgi'm, -i, -e
Domethënë, ikën në
mërgim?

Po.
detyro'n
u detyru'an

ardhje, -ja, -
komunizëm, -i
U detyruan nga ardhja e
komunizmit në fuqi.

Por tashti, ç'thua?

In 1944 the Frontists and all
the nationalist groups left fled
from their fatherland.

Gazetari
[they] left (past def.)
emigrates; exiles (CF)
emigration, exile
That is, they went into exile?

Arbeni
Yes.
compels, requires
[they] were compelled
(reflexive past def.)
arrival, coming
communism
They were forced to by the
arrival of communism into
power.

Gazetari
And what do you think now?

gjë'ndje, -ja, -

Si është gjendja atje?

me sa
krahaso'n
krahasi'm
i kalu'ar
Me sa di unë, nuk është
keq, në krahasim me të
kaluarën.
përpa'ra

vu'an, vu'ajtur
mung'e'së, -a, -a
ushq'e'n
ushqi'm
Përpara luftës populli
vuanë nga mungesa e
ushqimit.
për më te'për

vdes, vde'kur (vdi'q)
vdi'snin

situation, position, con-
dition

How is the situation there?

Arbeni
as far as, inasmuch
compares (CF)
comparison
past

As far as I know, it's not bad
in comparison with the past

before (followed by
marginal)
suffers (CF)
lack, absence
nourishes, feeds (CF)
nourishment, food
Before the war, the people
used to suffer from the lack of
nourishment.

furthermore, what's
more
dies (CF)
[they] were dying
(imperfect)

përhap përhapje, -ja, - sëmundje, -ja, - Dhe për më tepër, shumë njerëz vdisnin nga përhapja e madhe e sëmundjeve.	spreads, disperses (CF) spreading, spread disease, illness And what's more, many people used to die from rampant dis- ease ("from the great spread- ing of diseases").	ekonomik përmirësoh kusht, -i, -e jetesë, -a Sot, vendi po zbaton reforma ekonomike për të përmirësuar kushtet e jetesës së punonjësve.	economic improves (CF) condition living, life Now the country is implement- ing economic reforms in order to improve the workers' living conditions.
Përse? ilac, -i, -c S'kishte ilaç?	<i>Gazetari</i> Why? medicine Wasn't there any medicine ("medicines")?	me'rmi shpesh A merrni lajme shpesh nga Shqipëria?	<i>Gazetari</i> [you/pl] take/get often Do you get news from Albania often?
(clicks his tongue and moves his head up slightly) E shkreta Shqipëri!	<i>Arbeni</i> Unh-unh. (In English accom- panied by a shake of the head) <i>Gazetari</i> Poor Albania! <i>Arbeni</i>	rallë lokal Dikur shumë rallë, por tani ne shqiptaret kemi gazetën lokale. jonë Ja, kjo është gazeta jonë.	<i>Arbeni</i> rarely, seldom local Previously, very seldom, but now we Albanians have our local newspaper. our (feminine nomina- tive) Here, this is our paper.
situatë, -a, -a Ashtu ishte në atë kohë, por tani situata ka ndryshuar. zbaton reformë, -a, -a	situation That's the way it was then, but now the situation has changed. puts into effect, imple- ments (CF) reform		

dialekt, -i, -e përdoret Cili dialekt përdoret në gazetë?	<i>Gazetari</i> dialect gets used (CF) Which dialect is used in the paper?
letrë Në gazetë shkruajnë në gjuhën letrare kombëtare.	<i>Arbeni</i> literary, standardized In the paper they write in the national standardized lan- guage.
Si thua? A keni mjaft ide për të shkruar artikullin.	Well, what do you say? Do you have enough ideas to write the article?
Jo akoma. megjithatë	<i>Gazetari</i> Not yet. in spite of that, even so, anyway
natë, -a, netë vizitë, -a, -a Po megjithatë, një nga këto netë do të vij të bëj një vizitë në shtëpi.	night visit But anyway, one of these nights I'll come over to pay ("make") a visit to you at home.

mirëprejt (mirëprejt), mirëpritur i mirëpritur të keqsh ngurro Je i mirëpritur, dhe po të kesh ndonjë pyetje, mos ngurro! gjithmonë	<i>Arbeni</i> welcomes (CF) welcome that [you/sg] may have hesitates (CF) You are welcome (to come), and if you have any question, don't hesitate! on every occasion, always
Më ke gjithmonë gati.	I'm always ready and willing. ("You have me always ready.")

Analysis 29.

29.A. The Albanian Infinitive with *për*

In earlier Analysis sections we have seen that English infinitives (*to* + verb) usually correspond to a subjunctive verb in Albanian. For the particular function of expressing purpose — 'for the purpose of ___ing' or 'in order to',

—where English might use an infinitive, Albanian uses the preposition *për* followed by *të* and a participle. This construction is sometimes called the Albanian infinitive.

Ne kemi shumë traktorë që përdorim për të punuar tokën. We do have many tractors that we use for working the land.

për të vënë në vend nderin e familjes. in order to restore the honor of the family.

Këtu në Sheshin e Flamurit mbledhet çdo vit populli i Vlorës për të festuar me ceremoni këtë ngjarje të rëndësishme. Here in Flag Plaza every year the populace of Flora congregate in order to celebrate with ceremonies this important event.

E bleva kastile për të bërë fotografi këtu në vendin tuaj. I bought it especially to take pictures here in your country.

Sot, vendi po zbaton reforma ekonomike për të përmirësuar kushtet e jetesës së punonjësve. Now the country is implementing economic reforms in order to improve the workers' living conditions.

U formuan grupe të ndryshëm politike për të rezistuar dhe luftuar Italianët. Various political groups were formed to resist and fight the Italians.

A keni mjaft ide për të shkruar artikullin. Do you have enough ideas to write the article?

29.A.a. *Infinitive with me*

Gheg varieties of Albanian use the preposition *me* followed by the participle stem in other ways that the English infinitive is used.

me shkue to go

duhet me shkue he has to go

In addition, rather than using *do* to form a future tense with *të* and a participle, in those varieties the future tense is formed with a form of the verb *kam* followed by *me* and the participle stem (or the whole participle, if it is a consonant-stem verb).

ka me shkue he will go

me prit to wait

kemi me prit we will wait

kemi me pritun we will wait

29.B. Adjective before Noun

When an adjective precedes, rather than follows its noun referent, it gains an affective force, implying some degree of personal involvement. Compare:

Shqipëria e shkretë wretched Albania
E shkreta Shqipëri! Poor Albania!

The first phrase is presented as objective description. The second phrase, reversing the normal order of noun and adjective, emphasizes the speaker's feelings of sympathy.

This reversal of normal order of noun and adjective is accompanied by a parallel reversal of their grammatical characteristics. As with adjectives serving as nouns (to mean something like "one with the characteristic of the adjective") this reversal has the result that the adjective, as well as its attributive clitic, if any, itself reflects the gender, number, case, and definiteness appropriate for the whole phrase, and the noun, now serving as adjective, reflects only its gender and number. However, when the focus is on the adjective, the adjective may precede the noun. In this construction, the adjective takes case suffixes as if it were a noun, while the noun after it appears in its bare stem form, as if it were an adjective. For example:

Është e para herë	Is this the first time
që vjen	that you are coming
në dasmat shqiptare?	to Albanian weddings?
Ishte i pari flamur	It was the first flag
në qiellin shqiptar.	in the Albanian sky.
Më i njohuri në Shqipëri	The best known one in Albania
është Hotel Dajti.	is Dajti Hotel.

29.C. Kinship Terms

The following are the principal terms used for close relatives:

a'të, -i, e'tër	father, sire
baba', -i, -lla'rë	father, dad
nënë, -a, -a	mother
dja'lë, -i, djem	son (boy)
va'jzë, -a, -a	daughter (girl)
bu'rre, -i, -a	husband (man)
gru'a, -ja, gra	wife (woman)
vëlla', -i, vëllezër	brother
mo'tër, -a, -a	sister
xhaxha', -i, -lla'rë	uncle (father's brother)

daŕ, -u, dajila'rē	uncle (mother's brother)
haŕlĕ, -a, -a	aunt (father's sister)
teŕe, -ja, -	aunt (mother's sister)
teŕo, -ua, -	aunt (regional term)
gĭyſh, -l, -ēr (-it)	grandfather
gĭyſhe, -ja, -	grandmother
nĭp, -l, -ēr	nephew
mbe'sē, -a, -a	niece
kushĕrĭ, -rĭ, -nĭ	cousin (male)
kushĕrĭrē -a, -a	cousin (female)
vje'hĕrr, vje'hĕrrĭ	father-in-law
vje'bĕrr, vje'hĕrra	mother-in-law
kuna't, -l, kune'tĕr	brother-in-law
kuna'tē, -a, -a	sister-in-law
nĭerk, -u	step-father
nĭerkē, -a	step-mother

As with other kinds of nouns, a possessive adjective used with one of these kinship terms usually follows it. In this type of construction the kinship term always has a definite suffix. For example:

Babai im banon nē Berat.	My father lives in Berat.
E njoh nĭpĭn tēnd.	I know your nephew.

Erdhi pas hallĕs sē tij. He came after his aunt.

However, a few words reflecting the most intimate relationships — singular nouns for *father, son, brother, husband, mother, daughter, sister, wife, and lord* — may be preceded by a 1st or 2nd person possessive adjective, and then the kinship term does not have a definite suffix.

These words are:

a'tē	father
bir	son
vĕlla'	brother
shoq	husband
ēmē	mother
bljĕ	daughter
mo'tĕr	sister
sho'qe	wife

The 1st sg adjective *my* has the following forms in such constructions

	<i>Masculine</i>	<i>Feminine</i>
<i>Nominative</i>	im	pme
<i>Accusative</i>	tĭm	tĭme
<i>Marginal</i>	tim	sĭme

The 2nd sg adjective for *your/sg* has the following forms in the same constructions (again, only singular forms are involved):

	<i>Masculine</i>	<i>Feminine</i>
<i>Nominative</i>	yt	jot
<i>Accusative</i>	tēt	tēt
<i>Marginal</i>	tēt	sat

The kinship term in such constructions takes only singular indefinite case suffixes:

	<i>Masculine</i>	<i>Feminine</i>
<i>Nominative and Accusative</i>	a'tē bir shoq	ə'mē b'ɣjē sho'qe
<i>Marginal</i>	e'ti b'iri sho'qi	ə'me b'ɣje sho'qeje

Combining the tables above, here are the words *bir* 'son' and *b'ɣjē* 'daughter' in combination with preceding *im* 'my' and *yt* 'your':

<i>Nominative</i>	im b'ir	i'me b'ɣjē
	yt b'ir	jot b'ɣjē
<i>Accusative</i>	tīm b'ir	t'ime b'ɣjē
	tēt b'ir	tēt b'ɣjē

Marginal

tīm b'iri s'ime b'ɣje
tēt b'iri sat b'ɣje

Examples:

Erdhl im bir.	My son arrived.
Erdhl yt b'ir.	Your/sg son arrived.
Erdhl ime b'ɣjē.	My daughter arrived.
Erdhl jot b'ɣjē.	Your/sg daughter arrived.
Erdhl me tīm bir.	He arrived with my son.
Erdhl me tēt b'ir.	He arrived with your/sg son.
Erdhl me t'ime b'ɣjē.	He arrived with my daughter.
Erdhl me tēt b'ɣjē.	He arrived with your/sg daughter.
Erdhl pas tīm b'ir.	He arrived after my son.
Erdhl pas tēt b'ir.	He arrived after your/sg son.
Erdhl pas s'ime b'ɣje.	He arrived after my daughter.
Erdhl pas sat b'ɣje.	He arrived after your/sg daughter.

We have already seen in the Analysis of Unit 27 that a third person possessor can be expressed by an attributive clitic preceding the kinship term in a definite case.

Erdhi i biri.	His/her/their son arrived.
Erdhi e bija.	His/her/their daughter arrived.
Erdhi me të birin.	He arrived with his/her/their son.
Erdhi me të bijën.	He arrived with his/her/their daughter.
Erdhi pas të birit.	He arrived after his/her/their son.
Erdhi pas së bijës.	He arrived after his/her/their daughter.

29.D. Interrogative *cil-* and Relative *i cël-*

From the stem *cël-* two sets of forms are made: (a) the question-asking set without attributive clitics, and (b) the RELATIVE ADJECTIVE set with attributive clitics. In form, both sets are like adjectives in that the choice among them depends on the gender, case, and number of the referent. Depending on that referent (see Analysis, Unit 10, Who in Albanian.) the *cël-* stem takes different definite case suffixes. For the relative adjective set, the appropriate attributive clitic precedes the stem, as indicated below in parentheses:

Singular

	Masc	Fem	Masc	Fem
Nom	(i) cël	(e) cël	(të) cëlët	(të) cëlët
Acc	(të) cëlën	(të) cëlën	(të) cëlët	(të) cëlët
Marg	(të) cëlët	(së) cëlës	(të) cëlëvet	(të) cëlëvet

Examples from both sets are given below:

(a)

Cili do të shkojë me ju?	Who (masc.) will go with you?
Dua të di cila është ajo?	I want to know who she is?
Cilla pe në park?	Whom (masc.) did you see in the park?
Me cilën u llafosë?	With whom (fem.) did you speak?
Banoni afër cilit?	You live near which (masc.)?
Cilës ia dha?	to whom (fem.) did he give it?
Cilët janë ata?	Which are they (masc.)?
Cilat janë ato?	Who are they (fem.)?
Cilëvet duhet t'ua them?	To whom (masc.) should I tell it?
Mbas cilavet vj unë?	After which (fem.) do I come?

(b)

Është burri	He's the man
i cili ka bërë	who has done
më shumë për Shqipëri.	most for Albania.

E njoh vajzën të cilën ju patë.	I know the girl whom you saw.
Lexoi librat të cilët ishin atje.	He read the books that were there.
Unë e di mirë çupën e së cilës është.	I know well the girl whose it is.
Ku janë ata, emrat të cilëve janë shkruar në libër?	Where are those whose names have been written in the book?
Njerëzit të cilët mësojnë shqipen duhet të punojnë shumë.	People who study Albanian must work hard.

29.E. Word-order: Topic and Focus.

Since all Albanian verb forms except the participle indicate the person and number of the subject, so that when the subject of the verb is a pronoun — which reflects only the person, number, and gender of its referent — the context usually makes it unnecessary to explicitly include that pronoun in the phrase with the verb. Usually, the subject is also the TOPIC of the phrase: what the phrase is about.

Jam nga jugu. I'm from the South.

However, the word-order relationship between subject, verb, and complement (when one is present) affects the identification of what the TOPIC is and what the COMMENT on that topic is.

In phrases whose verb is a form of *është* 'is', if there is an explicit subject it will normally precede the verb, and the complement will follow the verb as the comment on that topic:

a) Faiku është djalë i mirë. Faik is a good boy.

However, the topic can be shifted to the complement by inverting the order, and placing the complement, which now serves as topic, before the subject, now serving as comment.

b) Është djalë i mirë Faiku. He's a good boy. Faik is.

Topic shift here is thus achieved by a change from normal word order. Notice that the placement of the phrase stress, as mentioned in Analysis 1A, directs attention to the FOCUS of the phrase—that part which contains presumably new information for the listener. In the first example

below, the topic is the location of the hotel but the focus is on the hotel. In the second example, the topic and focus are both the hotel, while the comment, not containing new information, is the location.

a) normal:	b) topic shifted:
Atje është hoteli.	Hotei është atje.
Over there is the hotel.	The HOTEL is over there.

In phrases whose verbs have an explicit subject but no full object, the subject follows the verb to indicate that it is the focus of the phrase. Notice that this is also true when the verb has a pronominal object clitic, so long as no full object occurs which could become the focus in the phrase. Look at these examples carefully:

Më pret gru'aja. My wife expects me.

With no full object present, the subject normally follows the verb.

Në mëngjes ra shi i madh. In the morning it rained a lot.
("big rain fell")

Again no object of the verb is present, and the focussed subject *shi i madh* 'big rain' follows the verb *ra* 'fell'.

Nesër do të bëjë Tomorrow it will be ("will do")
ditë e m'pre. a nice day.

This is still another example with no full object present, and again the subject *ditë e m'pre* 'good day' follows the verb. For emphasis, the focussed subject in such sentences precedes the verb and displaces the phrase stress from its normal final position:

Gru'aja më pret. My WIFE is expecting me.

The normal position for a full object of a verb is following the verb. To indicate that it is the topic, this object precedes the verb; with phrase stress it also becomes the focus of the phrase:

<i>normal:</i>	E njeh dyqanxh'un?	Do you know the shopkeeper?
<i>inverted:</i>	Dyqanxh'un e njeh?	Do you really know the shopkeeper?
<i>inverted:</i>	Dyqanxh'un njeh?	Is it the shopkeeper that you know?
<i>normal:</i>	E ke' atë?	Do you have it?
<i>topic shift:</i>	Atë e ke?	Do you really have that one?

topic and
focus shift: Atë ke?

Is it THAT the one
that you have?

Listening In 29.

1. Two Albanian immigrants, Abazi, Dëshku and Xhevdet Shehu in Italy talk about their families in Albania.

Abazi: Çfarë ke që je i shqetësuar?

Xhevdeti: Sapo mora një letër nga shtëpia. Dhe nëna më thotë për lajmin e keq që kanë marrë kohët e fundit.

Abazi: Pse? Ç'u ka ngjarë?

Xhevdeti: Pronari i shtëpisë ku banon familja ime do të shesë shtëpinë. Kështu që ata janë të detyruar të largohen prej andej.

Abazi: Dhe ku do të venë të banojnë.

Xhevdeti: Me sa më shkruajnë, tek një kushëriri ynë deri në fund të muajit.

Abazi: Mirë, po ti pse mërzitesh?

Xhevdeti: Se ndërrimi i shtëpisë kushton shumë. Dhe është pak vështirë të gjesh një tjetër vend për të banuar.

Abazi: Kur duhet të ikin nga shtëpia?

Xhevdeti: Më njëzet e tre shkurt.

2. Ullmar and Qamil are talking about the situation in Albania which led many Albanians to leave their homeland.

Ullmari: Kam dëgjuar se shumë shqiptarë janë larguar nga atdheu?

Qamili: Po është e vërtetë. Shumica banojnë në Amerikë, por ka shqiptarë edhe në vendet e tjera.

Ullmari: Përse të ketë ndodhur vallë, për shkaqe ekonomike apo edhe politike?

Qamili: Përpara shumë vjetëve shumë shqiptarë lanë atdheun për të kërkuar një jetë më të lumtur. Disa të tjerë, dhe këta nuk janë pak, ikën tashti në kohët e fundit në mërgim me ardhjen e komunizmit.

Ullmari: A ka vuajtur shumë populli shqiptar në kohën e komunizmit?

Qamili: Po ka vuajtur. Populli nuk ishte i lirë të thoshte atë që mendonte.

Ullmari: Pse, çfarë ndodhte po të flisje kundër qeverisë?

Qamili: Të gjithë ata që flisnin kundër qeverisë i fusnin në burg, dhe shumë vdisnin nëpër burgje.

Ullmari: Sa keq! Po më vjen shumë keq për popullin tuaj.

3. Ullmar and Qamil are talking about the controversial problem about the Albanian language and its dialects.

Ullmari: Ç'e ke atë që po lexon?

Qamili: Është gazeta jonë lokale. Këtu i marrim lajmet për Shqipërinë.

Ullmari: Cili dialekt përdoret në këtë gazetë?

Qamili: Më parë i përdornin të dy dialektet, gegë dhe toskë. Por tani shkruajnë në gjuhën letrare kombëtare.

Ullmari: Pse, të gjithë shqiptarët flasin në gjuhën letrare?

Qamili: Në fillim flisnin në njërin ose në tjetrin dialekt.

Por tani brezi i ri në Shqipëri përdor gjuhën letrare kombëtare.

Ullmari: Po librat në ç'dialekt shkruhen?

Qamili: Të gjithë librat dhe gazetat në Shqipëri shkruhen në gjuhën letrare.

Ullmari: Nuk e dija që gjuha letrare paska një përhapje kaq të madhe. Po radio dhe televizioni?

Qamili: Edhe radio e televizioni në Shqipëri përdorin gjuhën letrare.

Ullmari: Kështu që ëshië më mirë të mësosh gjuhën letrare që e marrin vesh shumica e shqiptarëve.

Qamili: Patjetër, ashtu mendoj unë.

Unit 30

Fifth Review

Although these Review sections have the form of tests, their purpose is to reinforce and extend the student's knowledge.

Comprehension Test 30.

Listen to each of the following conversations, with your book closed. Answer in Albanian the questions after each conversation.

1. A month ago, twenty-year-old Qemal received his draft notice to serve in the Albanian armed services. He goes over to the apartment of his friend Qemal for the last time.

Qemali: Ej, erdha kastile që të bëjmë ca fotografi. Eja të dalim përjashta.

Petriti: Ç'e do? Do që të më kujtosh mua?

Qemali: Po. Dua të kujtoj kur të jem në ushtri.

Petriti: Më parë bëjmë një këtu. Mund të marrim gjithë pamjen e fushës. Ku të qëndrojmë? Këtu apo atje?

Qemali: S'prish punë. Vetëm qëndro drejt dhe rregulloje pak këmbishën. Mbas kësaj, dua të bëj edhe një me

gjyzlykë. Hiqe dorën nga xhepi dhe shiko drejt këtu. Gati?

Petriti: Hajde të bëjmë një bashkë tashti. Sa film ke akoma?

Qemali: Sa për katër.

Questions:

1. Përse erdhi Qemali?

2. Ku do t'i bëjnë.

3. Pse e do?

4. Çfarë duhet të rregullojë Petriti?

5. Sa film ka akoma Qemali?

2. Ali did not invite his co-workers Hasan and Faik to his wedding because too many people had already been invited, but he did invite them to visit him and his family before the wedding.

Hasani: A mund të më shoqërosh sot?

Faiku: Pse? Ku ke ndër mend të shkosh?

Hasani: Dua t'i bëj vizitë Aliut në shëpi.

Faiku: Pse? Do ta urosh për martesën e tij?

Hasani: Po. E kam për detyrë, se është shoku im.

Faiku: Atëherë, vemi bashkë, se edhe unë s'e kam uruar atë.

Hasani: Mirë atëherë. Shkojmë tashti. Kështu mund të gjejmë edhe prindërit e tij në shtëpi.

Faiku: Përveç kësaj, duhet të mos harrojmë se unë në orën njëmbëdhjetë duhet të jem në bankë. Kam për të marrë ca para.

Hasani: Atëherë, le të mos vonohemi! Ç'rugë do të marrim?

Faiku: Besoj më mirë t'ia marrim nga e djathta drejt monumentit.

Hasani: Edhe mua më duket se ajo rrugë është më e shkurtër.

Questions:

1. Ku po shkon Hasani?
2. Pse do ta vizitojë?
3. Ku duhet të jetë Faiku në orën njëmbëdhjetë?
4. Pse?
5. Nga ç'udhë do të shkojnë?

3. *Sadik and Ramiz are friends at high school. They are walking home together after school is over at 1:30.*

Sadiku: E lexove librin që të dha im atë?

Ramizi: Jo të gjithë. Shpresoj ta mbaroj në fund të javës. Pse? Mos i duhet tani?

Sadiku: Jo, por unë kam një tjetër libër që dëshiroj ta lexosh ti.

Ramizi: Shpresoj të jetë interesant. Kur është botuar libri?

Sadiku: Është botuar dy tre muaj të shkruar nga Ministria e Arsimit.

Ramizi: Kush e ka shkruar?

Sadiku: Është shkruar nga një grup njerëzish. Një nga ata është dhe Kol Jakova.

Ramizi: Në kohët e fundit kam lexuar edhe gjëra të tjera të këtij autori dhe më kanë pëlqyer shumë.

Sadiku: Le të shpresojmë se dhe libri që po të jap unë do të pëlqejë.

Questions:

1. Kur do ta mbarojë librin Ramizi?
2. Pse e pyet Sadiku?
3. Kur u botua libri?
4. Kush e ka shkruar?

4. *Thimi's family owns a furniture store in Durrës. Arben meets him on the famous beach there.*

Arbeni: Çfarë punë bën babai yt?

Thimiu: Ai është tregtar për mallrat e huaja.

Arbeni: A blen shumë mallra importi Shqipëria nga vendet e tjera?

Thimiu: Tani në Shqipëria ka shumë mallra importi të cilat i blejmë nga vendet e huaja. Jemi akoma vend i varfër.

Arbeni: S'keni fabrika në Shqipëri?

Thimiu: Kemi, po si jo. Por makinat që përdoren atje janë të vjetra.

Arbeni: Po jashtë atdheut, a shisni ndonjë mall?

Thimiu: Lesh, lëkurë, perime, e të tjera.

Arbeni: Në ç'shtet i shitni?

Thimiu: Në Greqi, Itali, Francë, dhe gjetkë.

Arbeni: Besoj se ti punon bashkë me babanë?

Thimiu: Po. Të gjithë në familje punojmë për të përmirësuar jetën tonë.

Questions:

1. Çfarë bën babai i Thimiut?
2. A ka në Shqipëri mallra importi?
3. Çfarë mallra shet Shqipëria jashtë atdheut?)

4. Ku e shet leshin dhe lëkurën?

5. *Agim is lying in his hotel bed reading a book. Arben is writing a postcard home.*

Agimi: Arben, e ke lexuar këtë libër?

Arbeni: Nuk kam patur rastin ta lexoja. Ç'thotë?

Agimi: Flet mbi luftën që kanë bërë shqiptarët në luftën dytë botërore.

Arbeni: Në atë kohë në Shqipëri, më duket se ishin italianët?

Agimi: Po. Por në 1940, thotë libri, paskan qënë të bashkuar të gjitha grupet politike për të luftuar për lirinë Shqipërisë.

Arbeni: A ka qënë në fuqi një qeveri e formuar me të gjitha partitë politike?

Agimi: Jo. Nuk mund të formohej një qeveri e tillë.

Arbeni: Pse? Cila ka qënë arsyeja?

Agimi: Partitë nacionaliste u detyruan të linin atdheun sepse erdhi në fuqi partia komuniste.

Questions:

1. Përmbi çfarë flet libri?
2. Në ç'kohë ishin të bashkuar grupet politike?

3. Përse nuk u formua një qeveri me të gjitha partitë politike?
4. Pse ikën grupet nacionaliste?

6. *Arben and Agim have just arrived back in America and are discussing their trip to Albania on the ride home from the airport.*

Arben: Me të vërtetë qeshë shumë i kënaqur nga kjo vizitë.

Dëshiroja që t'i vizitoja të gjitha ato vende që pamë gjatë rrugës, por s'patëm kohë.

Agim: S'është çudi që për së shpejti të shkojmë edhe një herë tjetër atje. Kështu që mund ta bëjmë të plotë vizitën tonë. Arben: Kështu do të dëshiroja edhe unë. Njerëzit atje më kanë pëlqyer shumë.

Agim: Të gjithë janë mikpritës (*hospitable*) në Shqipëri. Gjithmonë kam dashur të shkoja në Shqipëri por nuk ka qenë e lehtë.

Arben: Vite më parë ishte shumë e vështirë të merrje vizë për të hyrë në Shqipëri.

Agim: Ke të drejtë. Por tani çdo gjë ka ndryshuar. Tani mund të shkosh në Shqipëri sa herë të duash.

Arben: Kjo është një gjë shumë e mirë për shqiptarët dhe

të huajt.

Questions:

1. A është i kënaqur Arbeni nga vizita?
2. A duan ata të shkojnë prapë në Shqipëri?
3. Si janë njerëzit në Shqipëri?
4. A është kollaj tani të marrësh vizë për të hyrë në Shqipëri?

Vocabulary

In the following list, words are listed in a comprehensive format. Non-predictable forms are spelled out in full. Grammatical information in *italics* appears at the end of the definition between parentheses.

Nouns are listed in their indefinite nominative form, followed by their definite suffix. For a singular noun the plural suffix follows.

Verbs are listed in their citation form, followed between parentheses by the 1st sg present tense form if it is non-predictable. If it is non-predictable, the participle is given after a comma, followed between parentheses by the 3rd sg past definite tense form, in turn followed by the 3rd pl past definite tense form if it is non-predictable. If all forms of the verb are predictable from the citation form, that is indicated by *(CF)* at the end of the definition. Reflexive verbs are all cited in their 3rd sg citation form, which ends in unstressed *-et* (but not *-y'et*), with *(CF)* at the end of the definition.

Adjectives are listed in their masculine singular form followed between parentheses by the attributive clitic in its masculine nominative form (*li*). If it is non-predictable, the feminine form is given after a comma, followed between parentheses by the attributive clitic in its feminine nominative form (*e*). If they are non-predictable, the masculine and feminine plural forms are given after a comma, followed between parentheses by the attributive clitic in its plural nominative form (*lẽ*).

Prepositions are defined with the senses in which they appear in dialogues, and the case that they govern is indicated between parentheses.

Numbers to the right of the definition identify the Unit or Units in which the word appears in some form in a buildup to the Dialogue (indicated by after the number) or in the Supplementary Vocabulary (indicated by SV after the number) of the Unit.

a	whether (<i>question particle</i>); or	1.02D		environment	
a ka mundësi?	is it possible?	2D	Ameri'kë, -a	America	2D
a nuk	don't you think so?	3D	amerika'n, -i, -ë	American (<i>masculine</i>)	2D
tri'dhjetë a	some thirty or thirty-	22D	amfitea'tër, -i, -a	amphitheater	26D
tri'dhjetë e pe'së	five		ande'j	in that direction	3D
s', -ja	A	26D	anemba'në	on all sides, all over	19D
eropo'rt, -i, -e	airport	26D	a'në, -a, -	side, direction	1.03D; 9D
s'fër	near, by; nearby,	2D; 3D	në anën e ma'jtë	on the left side	1.03D
	close (<i>followed by marginal</i>)		në a'nën e dja'thtë	on the right side	20D
			në a'nën	on the side	1.03D
afro'	nearly, approximately	21D	angle'x, -i, -ë	Englishman	2.35V
afro'het, afu'ar	comes near,	13D	Angli', -a	England	15D
	approaches (<i>CF</i>)		angli'sht	in English	2D
afro'n	brings near (<i>CF</i>)	13D	apara't fotografi'k	camera	28D
ah	ah!	16D	apo'	or	7D
ai'	he, that one	2D; 7D	apo jo'	isn't that right ("or not")	27D
	(<i>masculine</i>), that; it		aq	so much, such, so	1.01D
ajo'	she, that one	2D	aq...sa	so much...that, as	20D; 23D
	(<i>feminine</i>), that; it			much...as; such...that	
ako'ma	still, yet	9D	aq i fto'htë sa	so cold that	20D
akto'r, -i, -ë	actor	27D	aq m'f'rë sa	so well that	23D
skullo're, -ja	ice cream	16D	ar, -i	gold	28D
All', -u	Ali	10D	arabi'sht	in Arabic	1.35V
ama'	and how! (<i>expression of special appreciation</i>)	8D	arança'të, -a	orangeade	1.35V
			a'rdhje, -ja, -	arrival, coming	29D
ambasa'dë, -a, -a	embassy	27D	e a'rdhme, -ja	[the] future	26D
amble'nt, -i, -e	ambiance,	26D	a'rdhur	come (<i>participle, see vjen</i>)	13D

ke'ml a'rdhur	[we] have come, [we]	20		him, it (<i>accusative</i>)	
a'rē, -a, -a	came		atēhe'rē	then; therefore, so	100.8
arkeologl'k	field	22D	atij	to him, to that one; to	10.20
armi'k, -u, armi'q	archeological	26D		that (<i>masculine</i>	
armi'ke, -ja, -	enemy (<i>masculine</i>)	17D		<i>marginal</i>)	
arrati's	enemy (<i>feminine</i>)	17D	atje'	there	1.010
	expels, drives out	29D	ato'	they, those (<i>feminine</i>)	15D
	(<i>CF</i>)		ato gjē'ra	that kind of thing	28D
arrati'set	flee (CF)	29D		("those things")	
arsi'm, -i	education	3D	aty'	there nearby	8D
ary'e, -ja, -	reason	17D	aty' pēr aty'	right there	8D
arti'kull, -l, arti'kuj	article	29D	aty're	to them (<i>dative</i>)	11D
artistl'k	artistic	28D	avlato'r, -l, -ē	aviator	4D
as	not, nor	3D	avoka't, -l, -ē	lawyer	4D
asgjē'	not a thing, nothing	3D	baba', -l, baballa'rē	father	1D
ashtu'	in that way, so	5D	baga'zh, -l, -e	baggage	21D
ashtu' ē'shtë	so it is, that's how it	15D	bakshl'sh, -l, -e	tip, charity	16D
	is		ba'ltē, -a, -ēra	mud	21D
asku'sh	no one, nobody	23D	ba'llē, -l, -	front, forehead	29D
asnjeri'	no one, nobody ("not	16D	ba'njo	bathroom, toilet	1.010
	a person")		ba'nkē, -a, -a	bank	9D
asnje'	none, not one	15D	Balli'st, -l, -ē	Frontist	26D
asnjehe'rē	not once	27D	bano'n	resides, lives (<i>CF</i>)	4D
aspa'k	not at all, none	28D	bano'r, -l, -ē	resident, inhabitant	25D
ata'	those; they	4D: 10D	bar, -l, -ēra	grass	20D
	(<i>masculine</i>)		l ba'rdhē	white	8D
atdhe', -u	fatherland	25D	bark, -u, ba'rqe	belly	19D
a'tē, -l, e'tēr	father, sire	2D	ba'shkē	together	9D
		2D: 14D	ba'shku'ne	joined, united	29D

leshkëpunl'm, -l, -e	cooperation	29D	bë'het mera'k	gets worried	15D, 16D
leshkëpunu'o'n	works together,	29D		("becomes worry")	
	cooperates (CF)		bë'hu	make yourself!	16D, 20D
leshkë', -a, -	city hall;	3D, 26D		become! (sg reflexive	
	administrative			command)	
	authority of a town or		u bë' ko'bë	it's been a long time	25D
	district		bën, bë'rë (bë'ri,	makes, does (CF)	3D, 4D,
leshko'n	joins together, unites	29D	bë'në)		5D, 13D,
	(CF)				28D
leha'r, -l, -e	summer	5D, 22D	bëj	make! do! (sg	10D, 14D
le'së, -a, -	pledge, faith	17D		command)	
lel, -l, -e	waist, lower back	20D	e bë'n me she'një	makes a signalling	27D
lek', -ja, -ra	trouble	14D		motion, signals	
leazi'në, -a	gasoline	21D	bë'n të fa'la	gives one's regards	25D
lera'l, -i	Berat (a city in south-	4D, 10D	bën fja'lë	argue ("make	10D
	central Albania)			words")	
lebe'r, -l, -ë	barber	9D	bën shaka'	make jokes	14D
leqe't, -l, -e	crop, harvest	22D	bën muhabe't	chats ("makes	20D
Besol'k, -u	Besnik	3D		conversation")	
Besol'k	faithful, loyal	17D	e bën proble'm	makes it a problem	10D
Beso'n	believes, supposes	5D, 7D	bën qe'j	has a good time	13D
	(CF)			("makes fun")	
bezdi's	bothers (CF)	11D	bërry'l, -l, -a	elbow	19D
bezdi'set	gets bothered (CF)	11D	bibliote'kë, -a, -a	library	10D
bë', -ja	B	26D	b'i'e, pru'rë (pru'ri,	brings (CF)	9D, 28D
bë'bet, bë'rë (u bë'	gets done/made;	4D, 5D,	pru'në)		
[u bë'ra])	become (CF)	10D, 13D,	b'i'e, rë'në (ra'shë)	falls (CF)	5D, 10D,
		17D, 23D,			14D, 16D,
		28D			20D, 22D
			bë dëbo'rë	[it] snows	5D

ble shi'	[it] rains	30	blu	blue	130
bi'ni	fall! (2nd pl)	70	bo'jē, -a, -ra	paint, color	130
i bi'e	strikes it ("falls to it")	70, 100	bo'jē gēshte'nje	chestnut color, maroon	130
i bi'e muzi'kēs	plays music ("strikes the music")	140	bojēka'fe	brown ("coffee color")	130
i bi'e zi'les	rings the bell ("strikes the bell")	70	boli	good enough, plenty good	270
i bi'e pērqa'rk	takes a tour around it	100	borxh, -i, -e	loan	160
i bi'e shku'rt	makes a shortcut ("hits it short")	190	bosta'n, -i, -e	melon	160
mē bi'e	I drop it ("it falls to me")	160	bosh	empty	70
bi'jē, -a, -a	daughter	100	botēro'r	worldwide, global	110
e bi'ja	[his/her/their] daughter	100	boto'het	is published (CF)	270
bile'	in fact, indeed; even	90	boto'n	publishes (CF)	290
bile'tē, -a, -a	ticket	160, 270	brē'nda	inside (followed by marginal)	70
bir, -i, bij	son	130	brē'nda nē	inside (followed by accusative)	70
im bi'r	my son	130	i bre'ndshēm	interior	260
i bi'rt	[his/her/their] son	260	brez, -i, -a	generation	170
bi'rrē, -a, -a (or -)	beer	1040, 80	bre'z pas bre'zi	generation after generation	170
bisedo'n	converses (CF)	140	brisk, -u, bri'sqe	razor blade	90
bize'le, -ja, -	pea	80	brohori't	cheers (CF)	250
bjer	bring! (sg command)	90, 150	(brohori's),		
tē bje'rē	that [it] fall (3rd sg subjunctive of bi'e)	50	brohori'tur		
ble'tē, -a, -	bee	220	buçe't (buça's),	booms (CF)	280
		20, 150	buçl'tur		

həpəsi', -a	agriculture	22D	co'pē, -a, -ē	piece	8D
h'ū, -a, -ē	bread, food	3D, 7D	njē co'pē rru'gē	a fair distance ("a piece of road")	26D
i h'kur	beautiful, pretty	10D, 13D			
idari', -a	beauty	10D	ç'	what	
idpa'r, -i, -ē	Bulgarian	2.35V	ç'dëshiro'ni	what [you/pl] desire	1.04D
idgari'	Bulgaria	2.35V	ç'e do'	what's the use ("what do you want it for?")	16D
idgari'sbt	Bulgarian	1.35V			
lrg, -a, bu'rgje	prison, jail	25D	ç'do tē tho'tē	what does [it] mean	5D
lri'm, -i, -e	spring, source	20D	ç'hē'nē	what a moon! ("what moon!")	11D
lri'rē, -i, -a	man, husband	2D, 14D:			
		4D	ç'ke	what's wrong with you ("what do you have?")	14D
me burrin e saj	with her husband	4D			
i h'ū	soft, tender	20D	ç'ke'mi	what we have; what's new ("what do we have")	3D, 11D
h're'k, -u, -ē	meat or cheese pie	11D			
a	some, a couple of (colloquial)	15D			
			ç' urdhëro'ni	what you command	8D
d', -ja	C	26D	ç'vend	what country	5D
op, -i, -a	corner	26D	ça'dër, -a, -a	tent, umbrella	19D, 26D
urmonal', -a, -	ceremony	25D	çaj, -i	tea	1.04D
o'la	who (feminine)	10D	çakma'k, -u, -ē	cigarette lighter	1.05D, 22D
o'let	who (masculine plural)	10D			
			çan, ç'a'rē	chops; cuts through (CF)	23D
o' ci'lēt	which, who, whom (masculine pl)	29D			
			ç'a'ntē, -a, -a	carrying case; handbag, briefcase	21D
d'li	who; which (masculine sg)	2D, 4D: 10D, 28D			
			çantë e shpinës	backpack, knapsack	21D
çig're	cigarette, cigarettes	1.05D	çast	moment	9D
çigresh'itës, -i, -	cigarette seller, tobacconist	3D	çdo	every	7D
			çdo njeri	each person,	17D

çe'lës, -l, -a	everyone		dal	[I] go out (1st sg present, see del)	160
çë', -ja	key	70			
çë'shtje, -ja, -	Ç	260	të da'lë	that [it] may emerge (3rd sg subjunctive present, see del)	30
çek, -u, -çe'qe	issue, subject, problem	260			
çel	check	150	da'le	wait a while! just a moment!	260
	opens up; blossoms, blooms (CF)	220	e da'lë, -a	exit, exit area;	260
çere'k, -u, -ë	quarter, fourth	30		outskirt	
çfa'rë	what, what kind	30	të da'lë	(3rd sg present subjunctive, see del)	100
çfarë gjë	what thing, what specifically	290			
çi'fte, -ja, -	double-barreled gun	220	zuri të da'lë	[it] began to emerge	30
çi'kë, -a, -a	bit, little piece	80, 190	dalëngada'lë	gradually	110
çka	neither well nor badly, so-so	1010	da'rdhë, -a, -a	pear	80
			da'rkë, -a, -a	evening meal, supper; time of the evening meal: evening time, supper time	
çlo'dhet	gets rested (CF)	100		wedding	140
çlodh	refreshes (CF)	100	da'smë, -a, -a	[it] wants! (surprise form, see do)	270
çmim, -l, -e	price, valuation	100	da'shka	[it] is wanted! [it] is necessary! (surprise form, see du'het)	130, 170
çon, çu'ar	conveys, leads; spends [a period of time], fares (CF)	30, 260; 230	u da'shka	wanted; liked (participle, see do)	170
				dear, wanted	170
ia çon	fares, gets along	230	da'shur	big drum	220, 260
çora'p, -l, -ë	stocking	150		branch	200
çu'pë, -a, -a	girl	100			
çudl', -a	surprise, wonder	140	i da'shur		
çudl'tet	gets surprised (CF)	160	dau'llë, -ja, -		
dako'rd	in accord, in agreement	210	de'gë, -a, -		

éi (dál), dá'lē (dó'li)	emerges, comes out, goes out (CF)	5D, 10D, 13D, 16D			2D, 5D, 14D
é'le, -ja, -	ewe	20D	e di'elē	Sunday	9D
émbe'l	lazy	11D	tē di'elēn	on Sunday	16D
érđh	pours, spills (CF)	17D	dí'ell, -l, di'ej	sun	5D, 19D
l de'rdhur	poured, spilled	17D	dí'gjet, dje'gur (u do'g)	gets burned, burns oneself	16D, 22D
é'rē, -a, dy'er	door	2D	di'bet, di'tur	is known (CF)	27D
é'ri	until, till, up till, by (followed by accusative)	5D, 16D, 26D	l di'bet	is known about it	27D
é'risa'	until when —	26D	di'ja	[I] knew (1st sg imperfect)	16D
é'shl	[she] wanted (past def. see do)	13D, 17D, 26D	di'mēr, -l, -a	winter	5D
é't, -l, -e	sea	26D	di'tē, -a, -	day	1.01D, 5D
é'ta'r	of or pertaining to the sea: marine, naval	26D	di'tke	[you/sg] know (surprise form, see di)	28D
é'ty'rē, -a, -a	duty, obligation	23D	diale'kt, -l, -e	dialect	29D
é'tyro'n	compels, requires	29D	dí'ka'	something	10D
é', -ja	D	26D	dí'ké'	someone (accusative)	2D
é'bo'rē	snow	5D	dí'ku'jt	someone (marginal)	15D
é'gjo'bet	is heard (CF)	21D	dí'ku'r	at some point in time	25D
é'gjo'n	listens, hears (CF)	5D, 10D, 16D, 17D,	dí'ku'sh	someone	27D
		28D	dí'mro'r	of winter, wintry	13D
é'no'n	punishes (CF)	17D	dí'na'r, -l, -ē	dinar	1.35V
é'rgo'n	sends (CF)	9D	dí'sa'	several	10D
é'shiro'n	desires, wishes, wants (CF)	1.04D, 22D	dí'skuto'n	disputes, argues (CF)	25D
é, di'tur	knows (CF)	1.02D.	dja'lē, -l, djem	boy, son	2D, 13D
			dja'li lm i madh	my eldest son ("my big boy")	2D
			dja'thē, -l, -ru	cheese	8D

dja'thtas	rightwards, to the right	2D	do të kënaqeshe	[you/sg] would enjoy yourself	15D
i dja'thtë	right-hand, right, on the right	1.03D. 20D	do të ketë vje'dhur	must have stolen, will have stolen	16D
e dja'thta	the right-hand one, the one on the right	1.03D	do të pre's	[I] shall wait	7D
dje	yesterday	3D	do të shi'hemi	[we]'ll see each other	3D
djeg, dje'gur (do'gji)	burn (CF)	16D	do të shko'j	[I] shall go	4D
djem	boys (see dja'lë)	4D	do të shko'jmë	[we] will go	3D
do (du'a), da'shur (de'shi)	wants, likes; needs (CF)	1.05D. 3D, 4D, 13D, 15D, 16D	do të shko'sh	[we] would go	11D
		15D	do të tho'sh	[you/sg] will go	3D
do'ja	[I] was wanting (imperfect)	15D	do të tho'she	[you/sg] would say, [you/sg] would mean	17D
do'ni	[you/pl] want	1.04D	do të tho'të	[it] will say, [it] means	3D
do me thë'në	[it] means ("wants by saying")	17D	do të thu'ash	[you/sg] want to say, [you/sg] mean;	10D
do rru'ar	needs shaving, needs to be shaved	9D		[you/sg] will say	
do t'ia bëja	[I] would manage, [I] would get by	25D	do të ve'te	[I]'ll go	3D
do të bë'het	[he] wants to become	4D	do të vi'sh	[you] want to come	2D
do të bë'jë	[it] will do, will make	5D	do' s'do'	[you/sg] want or don't want, whether you want to or not	14D
do të bje'rë	[it] will fall	5D	i do'bët	weak	17D
do të ha	[I] shall eat	3D	i do'bëti	the weak one (masculine)	17D
do të habiteshe	[you/sg] would be surprised	27D	doemo's or do'emos	like it or not, certainly, of course	11D, 13D
do të jetë	[it] will be	14D	do'll	[it] emerged (past definite, see del)	13D

docto'r, -i, -ē	doctor	40		(CF)	
dolla'rē	dollars	1.35V	dubet tē je'tē	[he] must be, [he] should be	17D
domēthē'nē	that is, which means	13D			
domethē'nē	that is	17D	dubet l'kur	it is necessary to go	21D
domosdo'	certainly, of course	28D	dubet ma'rrē	[it] must be taken	27D
domosdo'shēm	necessary, essential	20D	du'bet	must get replaced	17D
do'rē, -a, du'ar	hand	20D	zēvendēsu'ar		
du	utterly unable, just can't	2D, 11D	du'ke	while	14D
			du'ke bē'rē	doing, making	14D
dra'mē, -a, -a	drama, play	27D	duke ode'njur	[while] staying, sitting	20D
drejt	straight (followed by marginal)	1.03D	du'ke pri'tur	[while] waiting/expecting	14D
				[while] waving	25D
i dre'jtē	straight, right	14D, 16D	duke valvi'tur	appears (CF)	5D, 8D, 11D, 16D
e dre'jtē, -a, -a	right, rights	17D	du'ket, du'kur (u du'k)		16D
ka tē dre'jtē	is right ("has right")	15D	duri'm, -i	patience	16D
e dre'jta	the right one, that which is right	14D	duzi'nē, -a, -a	dozen	15D
			dy	two	1.05D
drejto'r, -i, -ē	director, boss	25D	dy tre	two or three, several, a couple of (masculine)	25D
dre'kē, -a, -a	lunch	8D			
drita're, -ja, -	window	7D	i dy'tē	second	40
dri'tē, -a, -a	light	27D	dymbēdhje'tē	twelve	3D, 25D
dri'zē, -a, -a	bramblebush, thornbush	22D	dyqa'n	store	2D
			dyqanxht', -u, -n	storekeeper	1.05D, 3D
dru, -ri, -nj	tree; wood	22D	dyqi'od	two hundred	1.35V
du'a	[I] want, [I] like (see do)	1.04D	dyshe'k, -u, -ē	mattress, bed	20D
			dysht'm, -i, -e	doubt; doubting	27D, 28D
deba'n, -i, -e	tobacco	3D			
du'bet	is needed/necessary; must, should really	2D, 4D, 19D, 20D			

dysho'n	doubts (<i>CF</i>)	28D	dhje'tē	ten	105D
i dy'tē	second	14D	dhjeto'r, -i	December	25D
dyze't	forty	1.35V	dho'mē, -a, -a	room	7D
dha	[he/she/it] gave (<i>see</i> jep)	13D	dho'mē e pri'tjes	guest parlor	11D
u dha	[he/she/it] got/was given (<i>see</i> je'pet)	13D	e	and	1.04D
dha'shē	[I] gave (<i>past def., see</i> jep)	13D	e	him, her, it (<i>3rd sg object clitic</i>)	1.04D
dhe	and; also, too; even; and finally	2D; 5D; 13D	ky e mbron	he protects him	17D
dhe a'q	so much as that	8D	e kam parē	I saw her	10D
dhe mē pa'rē	even earlier, already	19D	mos e humbasim	lest we lose it	2D
dhe pak	a little more	10D	kēpu'te	break it off!	20D
dhe pasta'j	and afterwards, and in addition	20D	provo'je	try it out!	4D
dhe u'nē	me too ("also I")	5D	py'ete	ask him!	8D
dhe, -u, -ra	land, earth	22D	ru'aje	guard it!	22D
dhemb	causes pain, hurts (<i>CF</i>)	19D	u'le	lower it!	10D
dhe'mbje, -ja, -dhen	pain	19D	e', -ja	E	26D
dhē', -ja	sheep (<i>collective plural</i>)	20D	ec	walk! (<i>sg command, see</i> e'e'en)	2D
dhē'adēr, -i,	Dh	26D	e'enl	walk! (<i>pl command, see</i> e'e'en)	2D
dhēndu'rē	bridegroom, son-in-law	14D	e'e'en (e'ci), e'cur	moves under internal power: goes, goes forward, moves, walks (<i>CF</i>)	10D; 19D; 26D
dhē'nē	given (<i>participle, see</i> jep)	13D	e'e'en mē kē'mbē	[we] go on foot, [we] walk	26D
			eduko'n	brings up, rears, educates (<i>CF</i>)	23D
			a'dha or adha'	also, too, and, and	3D; 5D

	too; till, yet, even, still	17D; 20D	kam e'tje	is thirsty ("has thirst")	16D
edhe ... dhe	both ... and	28D	ē', -ja	È	26D
edhe ne've	WE, US (<i>with emphasis</i>)	16D	l ē'mbël	sweet	11D
edhe një'	yet another, one more	26D	ēmbëll'rë, -a, -a	sweet thing, dessert	8D
edhe u'në	I too	13D	ē'më, -a, -a	mother, mom	10D
ej	hey!	3D	e ē'ma	his/her/their mother	10D
ej e'j	hey hey!	10D	ē'ndërr, -a, -a	dream	11D
e'ja	come! [you/sg]	2D	ē'shtë (jam), qe'në	is (CF)	1.03D,
e'jani	come! [you/pl]	2D	(qe (qe'shtë))		3D, 11D
ekonomi'k	economic	29D	është l shtëpisë	is right at home, is in one's backyard	25D
ekzisto'n	exists (CF)	29D	është mbaru'ar	has been finished, is all gone	4D
elb, -l, -ëra	barley	22D	është rru'ar	has shaved	9D
e'mër, -l, -a	name	4D	është bërë merr'k	has become worried	15D
e ka e'mrin	has the name, is called	4D	fabri'kë, -a, -a	factory	9D
e'nde	still	23D	Fal'k, -u	Faik	2D
e e'njte	Thursday	9D	faj, -i, -e	guilt, crime, fault	17D, 21D
epo'	what can one do? that's how it is	21D	ka fa'j	have guilt, be guilty	17D
epo'kë, -a, -a	era, epoch	25D	fal	excuse, absolve (CF)	2D
e'rdh-	came (<i>past def., see vjen</i>)	2D, 4D, 11D, 13D, 14D, 23D	fa'lem	[I] pray	1.05D
e'rë, -a, -ra	air, wind; scent, smell	5D, 9D	faleminde'rit	thanks	1.01D, 2D, 11D
e'rë pa di'ell	dark atmosphere ("wind without sun")	5D	fami'lje, -a, -	family	4D
e'tje, -ja	thirst	16D	fa'qe, -ja, -	face, picture	22D
			fa're	very, absolutely; at all (<i>with negative verbs</i>)	11D, 16D

fa'rē, -a, -a	seed	22D		word")	
farmaci', -a, -a	pharmacy	9D	e ka aty ŋalēn	is on that subject	28D
fat, -i, -e	fate, luck	16D		("has the word	
fe'stē, -a, -a	celebration, holiday	13D		there")	
fejo'het	gets engaged (CF)	10D	me njē ŋa'lē	in other words ("with	14D
fejo'n	affiances (CF)	10D		one word")	
l feju'ar	engaged	10D	ŋali'm, -i, -e	speech	13D
l feju'ar, -i	fiancé	10D	ŋalo'set	talks (CF)	10D
festiva'l, -i, -e	festival	28D	ŋa'hē, -a, -ē	flame	22D
festivali'st, -i, -ē	participant in a festival	28D	ŋamu'r, -i, -ē	flag	25D
			ŋas	[I] speak (1st sg	2D
festu'n	celebrates (CF)	25D		present, see ŋe't)	
fē', -ja	F	16D	ŋe, ŋe'tur	sleeps (CF)	11D
fēmijē, -a, -a	child	4D, 13D	ŋe't (ŋas), fo'tur	speak (CF)	2D
fi'ket	gets weak, grows dim, dies out (CF)	21D	ŋi's-	(imperfect)	15D
			ŋi'sni	speak (2nd pl)	10D, 2D
film, -i, -a	film, movie	13D	ŋok, -u, -ē	hair	9D
fil, -i, ŋi'je	thread	28D	fol	speak! (sg command,	10D
filim, -i, -e	beginning, start	25D		see ŋe't)	
filimi'sbt	originally	25D	folko'r, -i	folklore	28D
fillo'n	begins (CF)	16D, 21D, 23D	folklo'rik	of or pertaining to folklore	28D
		10D			
fillo're	elementary, beginning		folklori'st, -i, -ē	folklore scholar	28D
fis, -i, -e	clan, tribe, genus	17D	fo'rmē, -a, -a	form	17D
fito'n	wins (CF)	16D	formo'het	form oneself, be formed (CF)	29D
fitu'es, -i, -a	winner	28D			
	wood	10D	formo'n	form (CF)	29D
				extremely, very: with	7D, 19D

lfo'rtē	strong	17D	l fto'htē	cold	4D, 5D
lfo'rti	the strong one (masculine)	17D	fton	invites; invites over (CF)	14D
l'vānjē, -a, -a	infant	15D	l ftu'ar	invited (adjective)	14D
l'vānē, -a, -a	photograph	28D	l ftu'ari	the guest ("the invited one")	14D
l'vānē'k	photographic	28D			
l'vānē'o'n	photographs (CF)	28D	fukara', -i, fukare'nj	poor man	23D
l'vā, -i, -ē	neighbor (male)	10D	fund, -i, -e	end, bottom	2D, 16D, 29D
l'vā'njē, -a, -a	neighbor (female)	10D			
l'vā'acē, -a	France	15D	e fu'ndit	recent	29D
l'vā'acē'z, -i, -ē	Frenchman	2, 35V	fuqī', -a, -	strength, force, power	26D
l'vā'skēt	fresh, cool	8D	fuqī'shēm	powerful, strong	26D
l'vā'jī'sht	in French	2D	fu'rrē, -a, -a	oven	8D
l'vā'kē, -a	fear	8D	fusta'n, -i, -e	dress	27D
l'vā'fri'kē	is afraid ("has fear")	8D	fustane'lē, -a, -a	white pleated kilt	28D
l'vā, -i, -a	fruit	8D	fu'shē, -a, -a	field	16D
l'vā'bet, fry'rē	gets blown up, swells up (CF)	22D	fut (fus)	puts inside (CF)	25D
			fu'tet	gets in, gets put in (CF)	26D
l'vā, fry'rē	blows (CF)	5D, 19D	futbo'll, -i	soccer	16D
fryn e'ra	the wind blows	19D	l fy'er	offended, insulted	17D
fryn e'ra ngadalē	the wind blows gently	19D	fyt, -i, -e	throat	16D
l'vā, -i, -ra	village, rural area, country	10D, 19D	gabi'm, -i, -e	mistake	20D
l'vā'ta'r, -i, -ē	villager, farmer	22D	gabo'het	is mistaken, errs (CF)	15D
l'vā'h	hides [something] (CF)	22D	gabo'n	errs, makes a mistake (CF)	20D
l'vā'het, fshē'bur	hides [itself] (CF)	22D	ga'jle, -ja, -	worry	10D
l'vā'het, fto'hur	gets cold (CF)	21D	galeri', -a, -	gallery; balcony	27D
l'vā'hē	coldly, cold	5D	ga'ti	ready	5D, 9D

gatu'an	cooks, prepares (CF)	80	gur, -i, -ë	stone, rock	280
gaz, -i, -ra	gas	210	gusht, -i	August	250
gazeta'r, -i, -ë	journalist	290	gjah, -u	game, hunt	260
gaze'të, -a, -a	newspaper	260	gjak, -u, -ra	blood	170
gdhi'het, gdhi'rë	dawns, reaches dawn (CF)	190	gjakma'rrje	blood revenge, vendetta	170
u gdhi'	[it] dawned	190	gja'lpë, -i	butter	80
u gdhi've	[you/sg] reached dawn (past def.)	190	gja'shtë	six	180
ge'gë, -a, -	Gheg, Ghegs	50	gjashtëdhjetë	sixty	135
gë', -ja	G	260	gjashtëmbëdhjetë	sixteen	235
gështe'një, -a, -a	chestnut	150	gjashtëqind	six hundred	135
gëzo'het	gets pleased, is glad	20	gja'të	during (followed by marginal)	290
gëzu'ar	gladdened, glad (participle)	110	i gja'të	long, tall	90, 140
gisht, -i, gishtëri'nj	finger	190	gjellë, -a, -	cooked food	80
gisht i kë'mbës	toe	190	gjellëto're, -ja, -	small eatery with food served at a counter	80
go'jë, -a, -ra	mouth	140, 220	gjen, gje'tur	finds (CF)	20, 90, 110, 140, 260
goma'r, -i, -ë	donkey	190	gjen bela'në	gets into trouble ("finds the trouble")	140
go'të, -a, -a	glass	80	gje'ndje, -ja, -	situation, position, condition	290
gra'	women (see gru'a)	140	gjer	up till	70
gre'kë	Greeks	235	gjer më	until (followed by	70
Greqi'	Greece	235			
Greqi', -a	Greece	200			
greqi'sht	Greck	135			
gro'pë, -a, -a	hole, ditch	200			
gru'a, -ja, gra	woman, wife	40			
		500			

gera'n, -i, -ē	German	2 JSV	gjysb, -i, -ēr	grandfather	2JD
qermani', -a	Germany	2 JSV	gjydy'kē, -t	glasses, spectacles (plural only)	2JD
qermani'sht	in German	1 JSV			
gera'	until; as long as	22D	ha, ngrē'nē (hēn'grī)	eats, bites (CF)	3D, 8D.
ger'a	elsewhere	25D			19D
ger'thē	elsewhere	27D	ha bu'kē	eats a meal ("eats bread")	8D
ger'thē, -ja, -	leaf	20D, 22D	habe'r, -i, -e	information	16D
ger'tis	tripses/wanders around (CF)	10D, 19D	habl'tet	is surprised (CF)	27D
	Gj	26D	ha'het	gets eaten (CF)	3D
gē, -ja	thing; something,	3D, 21D	ha'jde	come along! come on! (sg command)	2D
	anything				
gē'a'shē	something	2D	hajde tē fl'a'sim	let's go speak	2D
gē'o'n	thunders (CF)	5D	ha'jdeni	come along! come on! (pl command)	2D
gē'o'nd, -i	something	7D			
gē'roka'stēr, -a	Gjirokastër (city in southern Albania)	5D	ha'k, -u, ha'qe	just deserts	17D
gē'ashtu'	likewise	11D	hakma'rrje, -ja	revenge	17D
gē'thē	all	7D	hall, -i, -e	troublesome problem	27D
gē'thē	all, entire	11D	si do t'i ve'jē ha'lli	how will its problem go away	27D
gē'mo'nē	on every occasion,	29D	ha'llē, -a, -a	aunt (father's sister)	4D
	always		hama'll, -i, hame'nj	porter	3D
gē'hojē'	all the time, always	7D	hap	opens (CF)	7D, 10D.
gē's, -i, -e	chest	19D			19D, 25D
gē, -ri, -njē	knee	19D	hap ve'shin	keep your ears open!, open your ears!	14D
gē'thē, -a	tongue, language	11D			
gē'mē, -i	sleep	19D	ha'pet	gets opened; opens (itself) (CF)	7D
gē'smē	half	3D			
gē'smē o're	half (of) an hour	28D	l ha'pur	open; spread out	7D: 10D

harro'n	forgets (CF)	90	hi'pēn (hi'pi), hi'pur	climbs on, climbs in (CF)	100
ha'sem, -i, -ē	enemy in a blood feud	170	hi'q	pull!; remove! (sg command, see heq)	210
hava' -a	weather, wind, climate (colloquial)	190	histori', -a, -	history	210
hedh	throws (CF)	80	i ho'liē	thin	150, 210
hedh fa'ra	broadcasts ("throws") seeds: sows	220	hote'l, -i, -e	hotel	140, 210
hedh njē sy'	casts an eye, has a look at	210	Hotel Da'jiti	Dajiti Hotel	20
he'kur, -a, -a	iron		hotelxhi', -u, -nj	hotel clerk	20
hekuro's	irons (CF)	90	i hu'aj	strange, foreign; foreigner, alien	15, 20
bekurudhē, -a, -a	railway	260	humb	loses (CF)	160
heq	pulls, removes (CF)	220	humbe't (humbe's),	gets lost (CF)	190
he'rē, -a, -	time, occasion, instance	100, 140	humbe'sur		
he'rēt	early	80	i hu'mbur	lost	170
heroi'k	heroic	250	byn, hy'rē (hy'u)	enters (CF)	110, 140
hesht	stops talking; is quiet (CF)	270	byr	enter! (sg command)	140
hē', -ja	H	260	hy'rje, -ja, -	entering; entrance	260
hē'nē, -a	moon	110	i	to/for/from him/her/it (indirect object clitic)	140
e hē'nē	Monday	90	i tho'nē	[they] say for it	150
hē'ngr-	ate (past definite, see ha)	80	si i tho'nē	how do they say	150
biç	nothing	30		""what do they call ""	
bi'db	throw (sg command, see hedh)	80, 220	i tho'tē	[it] says to it, calls it them (object clitic)	200, 140
hi'je, -ja, -	shade, shadow	200	si i urdhēro'n	as you command them	150
			si'limi	bring me them! (sg)	80

	command)		instituta't, -t, -e	institute	28D
l	l	26D	interesana't	interesting	25D, 27D
	(3rd sg complex object clitic)		intereso'n	interests (CF)	29D
šerpo'n	sends it to him/her	13D	itali', -a	Italy	13D
šam'rim	[we] take it from him	22D	itali'sht	in Italian	1.35V
šme'rr kē'ngēs	starts singing ("takes it to the song")	14D	italia'n, -i, ē	Italian	27D
šxotē pēr	has a knack for, is especially good at	21D	ja	look there! look here!	13D
	idea	28D	ja ku	right here	25D
š. ja, -	leaves, departs, goes away (CF)	4D, 7D, 10D, 21D, 29D	ja	(complex object clitic)	
š. (i'kl), l'kur	leaving, departure	29D	posto'ja	mail it to him/her/it!	27D
š. ja, -	my	2D		(command)	
š. ja, -	[I] was (1st sg imperfect, see ē'shtē)	3D	jam	[I] am	2D
š. ja, -	[you/sg] were (2nd sg imperfect, see ē'shtē)	10D	jam bē'rē	[I] have become	9D
š. ja, -	[we] were (1st pl imperfect, see ē'shtē)	9D	jana'r, -i	January	25D
š. ja, -	[you/pl] were (2nd pl imperfect, see ē'shtē)	17D	ja'nē	[they] are	4D
š. ja, -	[he] was, [she] was (3rd sg imperfect, see ē'shtē)	3D, 4D	jap	[I] give (see jep)	3D
š. ja, -	medicine	29D	japone'z, -i, -ē	Japanese	2.35V
š. ja, -	importation	13D	japoni', -a	Japan	2.35V
			ja'shtē	out, outside (followed by marginal)	9D
			java'sh	slowly	23D
			ja'vū, -a, -	week	8D
			je	[thou] art, [you] are (2nd sg present, see ē'shtē)	1.01D
			jele'k, -u, -ē	vest	28D
			tē je'm	that [I] may be (1st sg present subjunctive, see ē'shtē)	13D

je'mi	[we] are (1st pl present, see ē'shtë)	2D		ē'shtë)	
tē je'nē	that [they] may be (3rd pl present subjunctive, see ē'shtë)	15D	jē', -ja jo jo aq shu'mē jo'nē	J no, not not so much our (feminine nominative)	26 113 29 20
je'ni	[you all] are (2nd pl present, see ē'shtë)	1.01D	jot jo'te	your/sg your/sg (feminine),	17D 2
jep (jap), dhē'nē (dha)	gives (CF)	7D, 10D, 13D, 23D	e jo'tja	thy yours/sg (feminine)	14D 14D
jep bo'rxh	give loan, lend	16D	ju	you/pl, you all	14D 16D 11D 10D
jep fja'lēn	gives one's word, makes a promise	13D			
jep shēnde't	gives health, is invigorating	20D	ju tē dy'	the two of you, you two, both of you	11D
je'pet, dhē'nē (u dha')	gets given (CF)	13D	ju	to you/pl (object clitic)	7D 11D 5D 2.35V 28D 3D; 142
jepet fl'mi	the film is run ("the film gets given")	13D	jua trego'	[I] show it to you/pl	
tē je'sh	that [you/sg] may be (2nd sg present subjunctive, see ē'shtë)	27D	ju'a]	your (plural)	
jesbi'i, -e	green	15D	jag, -u	south	
jete'sē, -a	living, life	29D	Jugoslavi', -a	Yugoslavia	
je'tē, -a	life	11D	juri', -a, -	jury	
tē je'tē	that [he] may be (3rd sg present subjunctive, see	10D, 17D	ka (kam), pa'sur (pa'ti)	has; there is, there are (CF)	
			ka d'tē	since days ("it has days")	
			e ka' pēr	considers it ("has it for")	
			e ka' pēr mi'rē	considers it lucky	

la pœ	has reason ("I has why")	11D	i kalu'ar kam	past [I] have (1st sg present, see ka)	13D, 29D 1.05D
la qe'ně	has been	13D			
ka qe'ně ke'q	has been ill	20D	kam dy' dī'tě qě	it's been two days	9D
la rě'ně	[it] has fallen	16D		since I ("I have two days since")	
la dī'	has a way ("has how")	11D	kamerle'ri kana'l, -l, -e ka'ně	the waiter channel [they] have (3rd sg present, see)	1.04D 26D 8D
la tī ngjārě	probably, it looks like	27D	kape'le, -ja, - kape'le republi'ke	hat felt hat	26D 26D
/la	there isn't any	10D	kaq	this much, so much	8D
/la gjě	it doesn't matter ("there isn't anything")	11D	kaq shu'mě karañ'i, -l, -a karsbi'	this much, this many carnation opposite, facing (followed by marginal)	26D 20D 14D
/la ku tě ve'jě	there's nothing better ("it doesn't have where to go")	23D	karri'ge, -la, - karro'qe, -ja, -	chair measure of grain with 8-10 kilogram capacity	27D 22D
/la rěaděsī'	it's not important ("there's not importance")	15D	kasti'le	on purpose, especially	28D
u, -u, qe	ox, steer	8D	kat, -i, -e ka'těr	storey, floor four	15D 1.05D, 29D
uk', -ja, -	coffee	1.04D	katěrbědhje'tě katěrqi'nd ke	fourteen four hundred [you/sg] have (2nd sg	2.35V 1.35V 1.04D
kufe sa'de	strong coffee without sugar	1.04D			
u'te', -ja, -	coffee house	1.04D			
u'tshě, -a, -a	animal	20D			
u'b	rots (CF)	23D			
i ka'lbur	rotted, rotten	23D			
la'ě, -l, ku'a'j	horse	19D			
u'o'n	passes; passes over; crosses over(CF)	26D			

	<i>present, see ka)</i>		i kēna'qur	delighted; satisfied	140
ke tē fa'la	[you/sg] have regards	23D	kēndo'n	sings (CF)	138.14
ku e ke djalīn	where do you/sg have	2D	kē'ngē, -a, -	song	140
	the boy; where is		kēpu'cē, -a, -	shoe	140
	your/sg son		kēpu't (kēpu's),	breaks off, snaps off	140
tē ke'm	that [I] may have (1st	23D	kēpu'tur	(CF)	
	sg present		kērcē'het, kērcy'er	[it] gets danced, [one]	140
	subjunctive, see ka)			dances (CF)	
ke'mi	[we] have (1st pl	104D, 7D	kērcē'n, kērcy'er	jumps, dances (CF)	138.13
	present, see ka)		(kērcē'u)		
ke'ni	[you/pl] have (2nd pl	104D, 7D	kērcy'en	[they] danced (3rd pl	13D
	present, see ka)			past def.)	
keq	badly, bad	101D	kērcē'sē, -a, -a	request, application,	27D.13
e ke'qe	bad (fem.)	5D		inquiry	
jam ke'q	[I] am ill	20D	kērko'n	asks for, seeks (CF)	20.13
tē kesh	that [you/sg] may	20D, 29D	kērko'nīm	[we] sought, we	160
	have (2nd sg present			looked for (1st pl	
	subjunctive, see ka)			imperfect.)	
kē	whom, what	10D, 13D,	kēna'j	to this (marginal	140
	(accusative)	15D		feminine)	
kē', -ja	K	26D	kēna'j i the'm	I call this	140
kē'mbē, -a, -	foot, leg	11D	kēshī'liē, -a, -a	counsel, advice;	25D
kēml'shē, -a	shirt	9D		council	
kēna'q	gives pleasure,	13D	kēshīlta'r, -i, -ē	counselor, adviser	26D
	delights (CF)		kēshtu'	in this way, like this,	5D.13
				so	
mē kēna'q	delights me ("gives	28D	kēshtu' qē	[it is] in this way that	17D
shol'rtin	my spirit pleasure")	11D	kēta'	these, they	2D

kū' rə'dhē	at this turn, this time	16D		see ka)	
kū'	this (<i>accusative</i>)	9D	kjo	this, she (<i>feminine</i>)	17D
kū']	in this direction,	5D, 7D	kli'mē, -a	climate	19D
	around here		kod, -i, -e	legal code	17D
kū']	to this (<i>masculine</i>	16D, 20D	ko'dēr, -a, -a	hill	20D, 25D
	<i>marginal</i>)		ko'hē, -a, -	time; weather	5D; 17D
kū'] i tho'nē	they call this	16D	ka ko'hē	has [free] time	5D, 9D
kū'	these, they (<i>feminine</i>)	15D, 16D,	ko'hēt e fu'ndit	recent times	17D
		19D	ko'hē tē vje'tra	former times ("old	17D
kū'	here	1, 3D		times")	
i kū'tə'shēm	local, hereabout	20D	si bēn ko'ha	how is the weather	5D
kū're	to these (<i>marginal</i>	20D	ko'kē, -a, -	head	19D
	<i>plural</i>)		kolo'njē, -a	perfume, cologne	9D
k	have! (<i>sg command</i> ,	14D	kolla'j	easy	27D
	<i>see ka</i>)		komb, -i, -e	nation, country	23D
ki me'ndjen	be aware! ("have the	14D	kombēta'r	national (<i>masculine</i>)	13D
	mind")		kombēta're	national (<i>feminine</i>)	13D
kima', -ja, -	cinema, movie	1, 3D,	komeđi', -a, -	comedy	27D
	theater	13D	kompju'ter, -i, -a	computer	28, 4Liste
kū'x, -i, -ē	Chinese	2, 3SV			ning
kū'ō	China	2, 3SV	komshi', -u, -nj	neighbor	27D
kakaleri', -a, -	booth where sundries	3D	komuni'st, -i, -ē	communist	29D
	are sold: kiosk		komuni'xēm, -i	communism	29D
kū'sha	[I] had (<i>1st sg</i>	16D	konsulla'tē, -a, -a	consulate	27D
	<i>imperfect, see ka</i>)		kontrollō'n	checks (CF)	21D
ki'sha a'rđhur	[I] had come	16D	konvi'kt, -i, -e	dormitory, boarding	10D
kū'shē, -a, -a	church	5D		school	
kū'shte	[he, she, it] had, there	3D, 4D,	kopsht, -i, -e	garden; kindergarten	8D, 25D
	was (<i>3rd sg imperfect</i> ,	17D; 23D	Ko'rçē, -a	Korçë	11D

korr	mows, reaps; harvests (CF)	22D		see kthe'het)	
korri'k, -u	July	25D	u kthy'et	[you/pl] returned,	2D
ko'rrje, -ja, -	mowing, reaping; harvesting	22D	kthe'së, -a, -a	turned	23D
kos, -l	yogurt	8D	kthen, kthy'er	turn, curve	21D, 2B
kostu'm, -l, -e	costume	28D	(kthe'u)	returns; turns (CF)	21D, 2B
kot	without purpose, of no use, in vain, vain	7D, 11D	kthy'et	[you/pl] turned (2nd pl past definite, see kthen)	2D
krah, -u, -ë	arm; wing	26D	l kthje'llët	clear, bright	19D
krahasi'm, -l, -e	comparison	29D	ku	where	1, 3D
krahaso'n	compares (CF)	29D	kufi', -ri, -j	border, boundary	20D
krejt	entirely, completely, quite	27D	kuinta'l, -i, -ë	quintal (measure of 100 kilograms)	22D
kreno'het	takes pride, boasts (CF)	25D	kujde's, -l, -e	care, attention;	23D, 2D
kri'het, kre'hur	combs oneself (CF)	19D	kujde'set	caution	
krushk, -u, krushq	bride-fetcher, relative by marriage	14D, 23D	kujt	takes care (CF)	7D
kryemjal'stër, -i, -a	prime minister	26D		to whom	4D
kryeso'r	chief, main, principal	25D	të ku'jt	(marginal, see kush)	
kryeta'r, -l, -ë	chief	26D	kujto'het	whose, of whom	4D
kryeta'ri l bashkl'së	mayor	26D	më kujto'het	is remembered (CF)	10D
kthe	return!, turn! (sg command)	21D		I remember ("it is remembered to me")	28D
kthe'het, kthy'er (u kthy'e)	turns oneself, returns (CF)	23D	kujto'n	thinks of; reminds (CF)	20D, 25D
u kthe'et			kujto'	remind (see command)	20D

ku't (ku'lo's),	grazes (CF)	20D	kusht, -i, -e	condition	29D
ku'tar			kushto'bet	is dedicated (CF)	25D
ku'je, -ja	pasturing, grazing;	20D	kushto'n	costs (CF)	1.05D
	pasture		kuti', -a, -	box, case	15D
ku'sar	clear, transparent	20D	ky	this one, he, this the	1.01D,
ku't, -i, kune'tër	brother-in-law	4D		latter (masculine	4D, 17D
ku'të, -a, -a	sister-in-law	4D		nominative)	
ku'dër	against (followed by	29D	lab, -i, -ë	inhabitant of Labëri	28D
	marginal)			district	
ku'm, -i, -e	meaning,	17D	la'get	gets wet (CF)	26D
	understanding		la'het, la'rë	gets washed (CF)	9D
ku'ta	[you/sg] understand	1.02D	lajm, -i, -e	message, news	15D
ku'tar	understood	17D	lan, la'rë	washes (CF)	9D, 19D
	(participle)		la]	wash! (sg command)	19D
kuq, e ku'qe	red	8D	larg	far, far away, away	2D, 21D
ar	when	5D, 11D	larg	far from (followed by	5D
ku'të i'kni	whenever you/pl go	7D		marginal)	
	away		larg shëpl'së	far from the house	5D
ku'do'	whenever	11D	i la'rgët	distant, far off	15D
ku'dohe'rë	any time whatever	11D	largo'bet	gets distant (CF)	11D
	("whenever time")		largo'n	makes distant;	11D, 20D
ku'o'rë, -a, -a	crown; garland,	20D		removes (CF)	
	wreath		largo'	remove! (sg command)	20D
ku'se'	whereas, on the other	5D	largo'je	remove it!	20D
	hand		lart	up, upstairs	15D
ku'rë	never	21D	i la'rtë	high, tall	10D, 24D
ku'rri'z, -i	back, back area	19D	lartëst', -a, -a	height	20D
ku'sh	who	2D	la'shë	[I] left (1st sg past)	15D
ku'bëri', -ri, -nj	cousin (masculine)	4D			

	<i>definite, see lē</i>		<i>ties (CF)</i>	190
i la'sbtē	ancient	25D	llg], -i, -e	17D
latini'sbt	in Latin	1.35V	li'g] nde'ri	17D
i lavdi'shēm	praiseworthy,	25D	ll'ndje, -ja	7D, 3D
	laudable		ll'nln	17D
le	let	10D		
le tē shkō'jmē	let's go ("let that we may go")	10D	ll'pset	16L
le	[you/sg] leu/left (2nd sg past def., see lē)	25D	lind	25D
i le'htē	light, easy	22D, 21D	ka ll'ndur	25D
lehtēso'n	makes easier,	22D	liqe'n, -l, -e	19D
	lightens, eases (CF)		i li'rē	7D
le'je, -a, -	permission, permit;	28D, 25D	lodh	10D
	leave, furlough		lo'dhet	10D
lek, -u, -ē	lek (unit of Albanian money)	1.05D	lo'jē, -a, -ra	16D
le'pur, -l, le'puj	rabbit, hare	22D	lojta'r, -l, -ē	16D
le'tēr, -a	paper; letter	15D	loka'l	29D
letra'r	literary; standardized	29D	lu'an, lu'ajtur	16D, 17D
lexo'n	reads (CF)	11D, 25D		
lē, -ja	L	26D	lu'an me'ndsh	16D
lē, lē'nē (la)	lets, allows; leaves,	13D, 15D,	lu'an me'ndsh pas	16D
	leaves behind (CF)	17D, 19D	lu'an, -l, -ē	27D
lē taki'm	makes an	13D	lu'ttē, -a, -ra	3D, 13D
	appointment		lufto'n	26D
lēku'rē, -a, -	skin	22D		
lēsho'n	lets go, rents out (CF)	7D		
li'bēr, -l, -a				

lú de'le	daisy ("ewe-flower")	20D	mal, -i, -e	mountain	5D, 20D
lú, -i, lúme'nj	river	3D	mall, -i	nostalgia	11D
lúmo, Lu'mun	Lumo (<i>man's name</i>)	13D	ka ma'li pēr	misses ("has nostalgia for")	11D
lútur	happy	25D		article of	15D
lútur', -a	happiness, joy	14D	mall, -i, -ra	merchandise, property	
lútur	implores, prays (CF)	1.02D.		violet	20D
		22D	manusha'qe, -ja, -	March	25D
lú'tem	[I] implore you/pl:	2D	marš, -i	marriage	14D
	please		marše'sē, -a, -a	Tuesday	9D
lúbbē, -a, -a	lamp (<i>electric or gas light</i>)	22D	e ma'rtē	gets married (CF)	14D
lú, -ja	LL	26D	marto'het	marries off (CF)	14D
lú'p'it (llogari's)	calculates (CF)	20D	marto'n	married	4D
lú, -i, -e	kind, sort, type	8D, 15D	i martu'ar	[I] take/get (1st pl presente, see merr)	
lú'qdo llo'ji	(some) of every kind	15D	marr	[we] take/get (1st pl present)	8D, 10D
lúdh	big	2D	ma'rrim	that [you/sg] may	26D
lúma'dhe	big (<i>fem. sg</i>)	3D	tē ma'rrēsh	take (2nd sg subjunctive)	
lúbēsh'to'r	majestic	25D		taken, received	
lú'pēs	enchanting, charming	28D	ma'rrē	(participle, see merr)	
lúhōl'tsbēm	amazing	27D	ma'rrje, -ja, -	taking, getting	17D
lú, -i	May	25D	mat	measure (CF)	15D
lú'jē	on the tip, atop	25D	maia'nē	yonder, beyond	20D
	(followed by marginal)		ma'tet	(followed by marginal)	
lú'jē, -a, -a	summit, top	20D	mba'het, mba'jtur	gets measured (CF)	28D
lú'jās	leftwards, to the left	2D		gets held, holds/keeps oneself (CF)	13D, 19D
lú'jē	left-hand, on the left, left	1.03D. 20D			
lúma'jta	the left-hand one	1.03D			
lú'niē, -a, -a	machine, automobile	21D, 22D			

mba'hu	hold yourself! (<i>sg command</i>)	19D	mbe't	stays, remains (<i>CF</i>)	40
mba'het fjal'm	a speech is given ("speech is held")	13D	mbe'tet	remains (<i>CF</i>)	140, 180
u mba'jtën fjal'me	speeches were given	13D	mbetsh	may you/ <i>sg</i> stay/remain!	200
mban, mba'jtur	holds, keeps (<i>CF</i>)	5D, 13D, 26D	mbe'tshi	may you/ <i>pl</i> stay/remain! (<i>optative</i>)	130
mban fjal'm	give a speech ("hold speech")	13D	më mbetet mera'k	I worry ("worry remains to me")	240
mban me'od	remembers (<i>keeps in mind</i>)	8D	mbërri'n	arrives (<i>CF</i>)	210
të mba'jë	that [it] may keep (<i>3rd sg subjunctive</i>)	5D	të mbërri'sh	that [you/ <i>sg</i>] may arrive (<i>2nd sg subjunctive</i>)	210
mba'rë	favorably, successfully	21D, 22D	mbi	on, concerning, (<i>followed by accusative</i>)	170
më vete mba'rë	[it] goes successfully for me, I am successful	22D	mbjell, mbje'llur (mbo'lli)	sows, plants (<i>CF</i>)	200
mbari'm, -e, -i	ending	20D	mbje'llje, -ja, -	sowing	220
mbaro'bet	gets finished (<i>CF</i>)	8D	mbledh, mble'dhur (mblo'dhi)	gathers in, gathers, collects (<i>CF</i>)	130, 220
mbaro'n	finishes (<i>CF</i>)	9D	mble'dhje, -ja, -	gathering, meeting	260
mbas or pas	after, behind (<i>followed by marginal</i>)	20D	mbli'dhet, mble'dhur (u mblo'dh)	congregates (<i>CF</i>)	130
mbasanda'j	afterwards	13D	mbra'pa or pra'pa	behind (<i>followed by marginal</i>)	1, 010, 90, 200
mba'se	maybe, perhaps	2D, 100	mbret, -i, -ër	king	290
mbasi'	after	23D			
mba'thje, -t	underwear (<i>plural only</i>)	15D			
mbe'së, -a, -a	niece, granddaughter	27D			

antërl', -a, -	kingdom	29D			any case	
arë'më	last night, yesterday evening	4D	megjithatë'		in spite of that, even	29D
bron	protects, defends (CF)	17D	megjithëse		so, anyway	
dash	fills (CF)	11D	me'je		although, even though	26D
abu'shur	filled, filled up, full	28D	mend, -të		me (marginal)	14D
dyll	closes (CF)	7D			mind, mental abilities (plural only)	8D, 16D
dyllët	gets closed, closes (CF)	8D	ka ndër mend		has in mind,	16D
aby'llur	closed	7D	me'ndje, -ja, -		considers; intends	
at	with, by, by means of (followed by accusative)	1.04D	ka me'ndjen		mind	14D
			mendo'n		is alert	20D
me ç'kupto'j	as I understand ("with what I understand")	19D	i mendu'ar		considers, thinks (CF)	5D, 15D
me die'll	sunny	19D			preoccupied, lost in thought	15D
me fa't	lucky	19D	menjëhe'rë		at once	19D
me gjithë zemër	sincerely, honestly, gladly	17D	me'që		inasmuch as	11D
			mera'k		worry	7D
me sa	as far as, inasmuch	29D	ka mera'k		is worried ("has worry")	7D
me shëndet	with regard to health; healthy; congratulations	13D: 4D; 9D	me mera'k		diligently, painstakingly	25D
	truthfully ("with truth"), reality	8D	merr (marr), ma'rrë (mo'ri, mo'rën)		takes, gets, receives (CF)	4D, 8D, 9D, 15D, 21D
me të vërtetë	[I] get angry with you	11D	ma'rrim		[we] take/get (1st pl present)	8D, 10D
zemëro'hem me			të ma'rrësh		that [you/sg] may take (2nd sg subjunctive)	26D
q'						
medo'emos	no matter what, in	11D				

merr mē qa'fē	abuse, mistreat ("gets on neck")	22D		me (past definite)	
merr ve'sh	understands	4D	mē ha'het	I feel like eating ("for me it gets eaten")	3D
e mora ve'sh	(I) understood it	3D	mē je'pni	[you/pl] give to me	2D
i merr kē'ngēs	sings	14D	m'i jepni	give them me! (pl command)	15D
i me'rr nē telefo'n	gets them on the telephone	27D	ma mēso'n	[he] teaches it to me	11D
la merr kē'ngēs	starts singing ("takes it to the song")	14D	mē pre't	[she] waits for me	4D
ia me'rr	heads (in a direction)	19D	ma qe'pni	[you/pl] sew it for me	9D
mē merr malli	a feeling of longing affects me ("longing takes me")	25D	mē kupto'ni	[you/pl] understand me	101D
me'rrja	take it to it!	14D	mē si'li	bring to me! (command)	104D
i me'sēm, e me'sme	middle	3D	si'llmē	bring me! (command)	104D
shko'lla e me'sme	the high school	3D	si'llmi	bring me them! (sg command)	8D
me'tēr, -a, -a	meter	20D	rrēfe'mē	tell me! show me!	20D
meze', -ja, -	appetizer	11D	shkurto'mē	shorten for me!	9D
mezi'	with great difficulty; barely, hardly	23D	ujdl'smē	fix up for me! (sg command)	9D
mē	me, to me, from me, for me (object clitic)		mē'	more, any more	100D
mē dhe'mb	[it] hurts me ("it hurts to me")	19D	mē i li'rē	cheaper	2D
mē du'het	I need ("it is needed for me")	4D, 27D	mē i njo'hur	better known	2D
mē du'ket	[it] appears/seems to me	8D	mē i njo'buri	the best known one	2D
m'u du'ke	[you/sg] appeared to	15D	mē me rëndēs'	more important, most important	16D
			mē vo'nē	later	3D
			mē	at, on (followed by accusative)	2D, 19D

nē kē'mbē	on legs, on foot	20D	me ml'jēra	by the thousands	28D
nē nē fu'nd	finally	2D	mik, -u, mlq	friend, reliable friend	11D
m', -ja	M	26D	mlk l da'sbur	dear friend	17D
ē mēdha'	big (<i>feminine pl, see e</i>	5D	mlkprl'tēs	hospitable	11D
	ma'dhe)		minare' -ja, -e	minaret	7D
me shira tē	rainy ("with big	5D	minera'l, -l, -e	mineral	20D
sēdha'	rains")		minie'rē, -a, -a	mine, well (<i>for</i>	26D
māgje's, -i, -e	morning	3D		<i>mineral resources</i>)	
māja'nē	aside	19D	mini'stēr, -l, -a	minister	26D
mēgi'm, -l, -e	emigration, exile	29D	ministri', -a, -	ministry	26D
mēgo'a	emigrates; exiles	29D	minu'tē, -a, -a	minute	2D
	(CF)		mirato'n	gives official	26D
e mērku'rē, -a	Wednesday	9D		approval, approves	
mēzi't (mēzi's) ,	bored (CF)	11D	mi'rē	(CF)	
mēzi'tur				well; okay; good	1.01D:
mēzi'tet, mēzi'tur	gets bored (CF)	11D			9D: 20D
mēzi'm, -l, -e	lesson	28D	mi'rē se na e'rdhe	welcome ("well that	11D
mēso'het	is taught, gets	21D		you came to us")	
	accustomed (CF)		mirē thu'a	that's a good	10D
mēso'n	learns; teaches (CF)	11D		suggestion ("you say	
mēsu'es, -l, -	teacher (<i>masculine</i>)	3D, 10D	l mi'rē	well")	1.05D, 4D
mēsu'ese, -ja, -	teacher (<i>feminine</i>)	10D	tē ml'ra	good	11D
tē ml'	my, mine, of mine	9D, 29D		good ones (<i>feminine</i>	
	(<i>masculine plural</i>)		mē ml'rē	<i>plural</i>)	
vēlle'zērit e ml'	the brothers of mine	4D	mē ml'rē tē ve'ml	better ("more well")	2D
tē ml'a	my, mine, of mine	9D, 29D		we'd better go	4D
	(<i>feminine plural</i>)			("better that we go")	
rro'bat e ml'a	my clothes	9D	mirēdi'ta	good day (<i>greeting</i>)	2D
ml'jē, -a, -ra	thousand	10D	mirēmbre'ma	good evening	1.04D

mi'rēpo	however ("fine, but ...")	70	l mosbu'ar	aged, very old	250
mirēpre't	welcomes (CF)	290	mot, -l	year; weather	190, 20
mirēpri'tur			mo'tēr, -a, -a	sister	40
l mirēpri'tur	welcome	290	moto'r, -i, -ē	motor	210
mi'sēr, -i, -a	corn, ear of corn	220	mozal'k, -u, -ē	mosaic	280
mi'sh, -i, -ra	meat	1040 AD	mu'a	me	20
mi'zē, -a, -a	winged bug; fly	220	mu'aj, -i, -	month	100
mi'zē dhe'u	ant ("insect of earth")	220	muhabe't, -i, -e	chat, conversation	260
mjaft	enough	30	mund	can, may	20
mjafto'n	suffices (CF)	110	mond tē vi'jē	[he] may/can come	30
mje'kēr, -a, -a	beard; chin	90	ka mu'ndur	has been able	220
mode'rn	modern	100	mund	conquer, beat (CF)	160
mo'llē, -a, -	apple	80	mu'ndet, mu'ndur	is possible, is able (CF)	170
monume'nt, -i, -e	monument	250	mundēsi', -a, -	possibility, ability	20, 220
mor	hey you! (call to a familiar male)	280	ka mundēsi'	there is a possibility	20
more'	hey you! (call to a familiar male)	100	mundi'm, -i, -e	effort, trouble	220
mo'ri	took (past def. see merr)	280	l mu'ndur	possible	90
mos	don't; not? (with doubt); lest, might it not	70; 110; 160, 200	munge'sē, -a, -a	lack, absence	290
mos u bezdi'sni	don't get bothered!	110	mungo'n	is lacking, is absent (CF)	210
tē mo's ke'sh	lest [you/sg] have	200	musta'qe, -ja, -	mustache	90
tē mos shly'pē	so as not to oppress	170	muze', -u, -	museum	250
			muzi'kē, -a	music	140
			muzikolo'g, -u, -ē	musicologist	280
			mysafi'r, -i, -ē	guest (masculine)	110
			na'	take it! (said when offering something by hand)	70

na	us, to us, from us, for us (<i>object clitic</i>)	11D	nda'j	separate! (<i>sg command</i>)	14D
na du'ben	[they] are needed/necessary for us	19D	nde'nja	[I] stayed (<i>past def.</i>)	19D
na fa'nal!	excuse us!	2D	nde'nji	[he] stayed (<i>past def.</i>)	13D
tē na tako'ni	that [you/pl] meet us	2D	nde'njur	stayed, remained; sealed (<i>participle, see rri</i>)	19D: 20D
nacionalist	nationalist	29D	nder, -i	honor	1.05D, 17D
najlo'n, -i	nylon	15D	ndero'n	honors (<i>CF</i>)	17D
na'tē, -a, ne'tē	night	1.05D, 29D	nde'shje, -ja, -ndez	match, game ignites, kindles, lights (<i>CF</i>)	16D, 22D
na'tēn	in the night time, at night; per night	5D: 7D	tē nde'zēsh	that [you/sg] may light (<i>2nd sg subjunctive</i>)	22D
natyri'sht	naturally, of course	28D	ndēr	among, between (<i>followed by accusative</i>)	16D
nda'bet, nda'rē	gets divided/separated (<i>CF</i>)	14D, 29D	ndērro'n	changes (<i>CF</i>)	9D
nda'ju	get separated! (<i>reflexive sg command</i>)	14D	ndērro'n rru'gē	changes the route, takes a different path	19D
mos u nda'j	don't get separated	14D	ndērsa'	while, whereas	26D
mos m'u nda'j	don't get separated from me!	14D	ndērtē'sē, -a, -a	large building	26D
u nda'nē	[they] got divided/separated (<i>reflexive past def.</i>)	29D	ndērtl'm, -i, -e	construction, building	23D
ndalo'n	stops, prohibits (<i>CF</i>)	19D	ndērtō'n	constructs, builds (<i>CF</i>)	23D
ndan	divides, separates (<i>CF</i>)	14D	ndi'en	senses (<i>CF</i>)	9D
			ndihmo'n	helps, assists (<i>CF</i>)	2D, 3D,

ndjek	follows (CF)	22D		prepositions)	
ndodh	takes place, happens (CF)	25D	nevo'jë, -a, -a	need	7D
ndo'dhet	is present, is located (CF)	23D	ka nevo'jë për	has need of, needs	7D
ndo'fta	maybe	1.03D.	l nevo'jëshëm	useful	20D
ndonjë' or ndo'një	some, any; any, anyone, some, someone	28D	në	if	5D
ndo'një tje'tër	some other, another	10D	në mos	if not, unless	11D. 12D
ndonjëhe'rë	sometime, at some time, sometimes; at any time, ever	1.03D.	në qo'ftë se	provided that, if	11D
ndo'shta	perhaps	7D: 8D	në shkollë	if you do go	27D
ndo'tje, -ja, -	pollution		në	in, at, on, to	2D
ndreq	fixes (CF)	7D	në Amerikë	in America	2D
ndrit	shines brightly (CF)	3D. 27D	në dy'zet e ka'trën	in forty-four	29D
ndry'sbe	otherwise, differently		në mëngje's	in the morning	3D
l ndryshëm ,	different, various (masculine and feminine)	8D	në shkollën	in the school	3D
e ndry'shme	change, difference	26D	në shtëpi'	at home	3D
ndryshi'm, -i, -e	changes (CF)	9D	në ç'o'rë	at what time	3D
ndryshu'ar		20D	në të ma'jtën	on the left one	20D
ne	we, us	11D. 14D	në shtëpinë tonë	to our house	3D
na'ica	even so	13D. 19D	në', -ja	N	26D
			nën	under (followed by accusative)	17D
			nënë, -a, -a	mother	2D
			nënashë'tas	citizen	2D
		16D	nënëntë	nine	1.03D
		22D	nëntëdhjetë	ninety	1.35V
			nëntëmbëdhjetë	nineteen	2.35V
		7D. 14D	nëntëqind	nine hundred	10D
		16D	nënto'r, -l	November	25D
					22D

qə	in the region of; toward where?, from where?: toward, from, by; (<i>followed by nominative</i>)	1.03D; 15D, 17D, 23D	ngo'pet	gorges oneself; feels full	8D
qə e dja'thta	toward the right	1.03D	ngre, ngri'tur, (ngri'ti)	raises (CF)	14D, 25D
qə e ma'jta	toward the left	1.03D	ngre'jnē	[they] offer the toast ("they raise the health")	14D
qə e'tja	from thirst	16D	shēnde'tin		
qə njē	one for each, one apiece, apiece	AD, 20D	ngreh, ngre'hur	raise, lift (CF)	16D
qə ora gja'shtē	from six o'clock	7D	ngri'het, ngre'hur	gets erected, gets established; rises,	26D; 16D, 22D
qə pa'k	slightly	11D		arises (CF)	
qə ve'ra	towards summer	23D	ngri'tje, -ja, - ngri'tur	raising, lifting raised (<i>participle, see ngre</i>)	25D 25D
qəda'lē	slowly; gradually	1.02D; 11D	i ngro'htē	warm	7D
mē ngada'lē	more slowly	1.02D	ngrys	darkens; frowns (CF)	21D
qədonjēhe'rē	from time to time	3D	ngry'set	gets dark in the evening (CF)	21D
qəko'n	loads (CF)	19D		implants (CF)	11D
i qəparku'ar	loaded	19D	ngul	insists ("puts foot down")	11D
qə'sim	[we] drive, [we] ride (1st pl present, see nge't)	19D	ngul kē'mbē	hesitates (CF)	29D
qə'tērro'n	confuses (CF)	20D	ngurro'n	narrow	23D
qəl	gets stuck, gets jammed (CF)	21D	i ngu'shtē	happens (CF)	29D
qə't (ngas), nga'rē	drives, rides [an animal] (CF)	19D	ngjan, ngja'rē (ngja'u)		
qə'sja	[I] drove (<i>imperfect, see nge't</i>)	23D	ngjan, ngja'rē (ngja'u)	resembles, looks like (CF)	27D
			ngja'rje	happening, event	25D
			ngjit (ngjis), ngji'tur	joins (CF)	9D

ngji'tur me	right next to (<i>followed by accusative</i>)	90	një', -ja	Nj	260
ngjit (ngjis), ngji'tur	climbs (<i>CF</i>)	190	një	one, a; same	1040, 1150
ngjy'rë, -a, -a	color	150	një mi'jë	one thousand	110
nip, -i, -ër	nephew, grandson	40	një' nga	one from, one of	190
nis	start something out (<i>CF</i>)	150	një, -ra	one (<i>feminine</i>)	170
ni'set	gets started, sets off, departs, begins (<i>CF</i>)	50, 150, 210	një, -ri	one (<i>masculine</i>)	100
nuk	not (<i>followed by verb</i>)	20	i një'rit	of the one (<i>masculine</i>)	170
nu'mër, -i, -a	number, figure	150	njëhe'rë	one time, once	10, 130
nu'se, -ja, -	bride, new wife	140	njëmbëdhje'të	eleven	30
nxe'htë	hotly	50	njëqind	a hundred	1, 350
i nxe'htë	hot	50	njëri tje'trin	one another	170
nxi'bet, nxi'rë (n xli')	gets black (<i>CF</i>)	210	një'ri me tje'trin	one another ("one with the other")	170
nxito'het	hurries (<i>CF</i>)	10, 80, 150	e një'ri tje'trit	of one another, each other's	170
nxjerr, nxje'rrë (nxo'ri)	takes out, extracts	190	njëso'j	alike ("same kind")	110
nja	approximately	20	njëze't	twenty	250
njuh (njoh), njo'hur	is acquainted with, knows, recognizes (<i>CF</i>)	10, 160, 210	njëzet e te'të	twenty-eight	250
nje'rëx	people (<i>plural, see njeri'</i>)	100, 170, 210, 280	nji'bet, njo'hur, (u njo'h)	becomes acquainted	20
njerëzit e tu	your family ("your people")	250	njob	[I] know (<i>see njuh</i>)	10
			i njo'hur	known; well-known, famous	70, 260
			i njo'më	moist, fresh; tender	80
			o	either, or	1, 040

l. ja	O	26D	pagu'het, pagu'ar	gets paid (CF)	3D, 23D
in	the hour, the clock	3D	pagu'hej	[it] got paid (3rd sg imperfect)	3D
in, -a, -	hour, clock	3D			
in, -i, -e	yard, garden	19D	pak	little, slightly; a little, some; awhile; few, little	1.02D; 1.04D; 20D; 22D
in, -i, -ë	officer	4D			
ja, -i	Opar (name of town)	28D	pak nga pak	little by little	11D
q'ngë, -a, -a	moccasin	28D	pa'k si	somewhat	15D
in, -i	rice	8D	pake'të, -a, -a	packet, pack	1.05D
or	or	17D	pakëso'n	lessens, decreases, reduces (CF)	22D
without, minus (followed by accusative)	without, minus (followed by accusative)	1.04D, 5D, 11D	pa'këz	a tiny bit, a little bit	20D, 29D
without doubt	without doubt	28D	të pa'ktën	at least	14D
before ("without")	before ("without")	27D	pa'lë	pair	9D
getting dim	getting dim		një pa'lë	a pair of	9D
without paying	without paying	23D	një palë rroba	a suit (a pair of clothes)	9D
without paying them	without paying them	23D			
at ten minutes to eight	at ten minutes to eight	5D	palla't, -i	multistoried building, palace	1.03D
[he] saw (past definite, see sheh)	[he] saw (past definite, see sheh)	23D	palleti i kulto'rës	palace of culture	1.03D
may they have! (3rd pl optative, see ka)	may they have! (3rd pl optative, see ka)	14D	pa'lito, -ja	coat	9D
may we see! (1st pl optative, see sheh)	may we see! (1st pl optative, see sheh)	1.05D	palito e ma'dhe	overcoat (big coat)	9D
may we see one	may we see one	1.05D	pambu'k, -u	cotton	15D
another (1st pl optative, see shi'het)	another (1st pl optative, see shi'het)		pa'mje, -ja, -	view, scene, sight, visual image	20D, 28D
pays (CF)	pays (CF)	7D	pantallo'na, -t	pants (plural only)	9D
			i papërshkrueshëm	indescribable	28D
			para or përpa'ra	before, in front of (followed by marginal)	9D, 19D

pa'ra lu'ftës	before the war	3D	parlame'nt, -i, e	parliament	210
para	(after a negative particle) hardly, not	17D	partl', -a, -	political party	210
	very much		pas	after	140
s'para vl'het	[it] hardly gets noticed	17D	pas	after (followed by marginal)	90, 180
para', -t	money	3D	pasapo'rtë, -a, -a	passport	270
para'dë, -a, -a	parade	28D	pasdre'ke	in the afternoon ("after lunch")	90
i paralu'ftës	pre-war	22D	pa'ska	[it] actually has (3rd sg surprise form, see ka)	150
paraqe't (paraqe's), paraql'tur	presents (CF)	27D			
paraql't	presents (CF)	17D	pa'skam	[I] surely have (3rd sg surprise form, see ka)	160
paraql'tet	gets presented, presents itself/oneself (CF)	17D, 27D	pa'skan	[they] actually have (3rd pl surprise form, see ka)	130
pardesy', -ja, -	raincoat	26D			
pardje'	day before yesterday	13D	pa'skan bërë	[they] actually have made	130
pa'rë	first	10D	pa'ske	[you/sg] have! (2nd sg surprise form, see ka)	270
i pa'rë	first	4D			
më pa'rë	earlier ("more first")	10D	pasqy'rë, -a, -a	mirror	190
e pa'ra	the first one (feminine)	14D, 17D	pasqyro'n	mirrors, reflects	290
i pa'ri	the first one (masc)	4D	pasta'j	afterwards; then; therefore; furthermore	20, 230
pikë së pa'ri	the first	16D			
pa'rë	seen (participle, see sheb)	3D, 13D	pastërti', -a	cleanliness; cleaner's, laundry	190; 90*
ka pa'rë	has seen	3D			
natl' -a	leading citizenry	26D	natleartl' -a	confectionery	1, 64D

pa'sur	had (<i>participle, see ka</i>)	13D	pesē mi'jē	five thousand	1.05D
pa'shē	[I] saw (<i>1st sg past definite, see sheh</i>)	10D, 13D	pesēdhje'tē	fifty	1.35V
pala'te, -ja, -	potato	1.04D	pesēmbēdhje'tē	fifteen	2D
pa'tur	had (<i>participle, see ka</i>)	19D	pe'sēqi'nd	five hundred	1.05D
pa'ti	[it] had (<i>3rd sg past definite, see ka</i>)	21D	peshk	fish	5D
pa'te	[you/sg] had (<i>2nd sg past definite, see ka</i>)	19D	pē', -ja	P	26D
pa'tje'tēr	unquestionably, undoubtedly, absolutely ("without other")	16D	pēlqe'n, pēlqy'er	pleases, likes (<i>CF</i>)	7D, 13D
patrio't, -i, -ē	patriot	25D	(pēlqe'u)		
pavarēsl', -a	independence	25D	mē pēlqe'n	[it] pleases me, I like	7D
i pava'rur	independent	25D	mē pēlqen mē	I prefer, I am pleased	15D
paza'r, -i, -e	market, marketplace	2D	mirē	better	
pe	[you/sg] saw (<i>2nd sg past definite, see sheh</i>)	13D	pēlqe'nte	[it] pleased, would please (<i>3rd sg imperfect</i>)	13D
pe'mē, -a, -	fruit; fruit tree; tree	26D	mē pēlqe'nte	[it] would please me, I would like	13D
penslo'n, -i, -e	pension	26D	tē pēlqe'n	it pleases you/sg, you like	7D
perēndi'm, -i	west	20D	tē pēlqe'jē	that [it] may please you/sg	27D
peri'me, -t	vegetables	8D	pēr	for; about, concerning; by, in (<i>followed by accusative</i>)	3D; 17D; 7D, 9D, 28D
perso'n, -i, -a	person	17D	pēr ci'lin	for which	28D
pe'sē	five	1.05D	pēr dy vje't	in two years, by two years' time	23D
			pēr ku	where to? whither?	21D
			pēr kur	for when, by when	9D

për më te'për	furthermore, what's more	29D	përgjigje, -ja, -	answer	8D
për në	headed for (followed by accusative)	23D	përgjigjet,	answers (CF)	17D
për sa ko'hë që	during the time ("for as much time as")	23D	përgjigjur		
për së shpejti	in a little while, very soon	26D	përha'p	spreads, disperses (CF)	29D
për shkak të	because of, due to	17D	përha'pje, -ja, -	spreading, spread	29D
për të hënë	for Monday, by Monday	9D	përhe'rë	constantly, always	15D
për të verb	for __ing, to __		përke't (përka's),	belong	26D
për të bërë	for doing, to do	15D	përkitur		
për të la'rë	for washing, to wash	9D	përkohësi'sht	for the time being, temporarily	21D
për të	in order to finish	23D	përkra'h	supports (CF)	26D
përfundu'ar			përkthe'n,	translates (CF)	28D
për të pl'rë	to drink	8D	përkthy'er		
për t'u qe'thur	for getting a haircut	9D	(përkthe'u)		
per ters	unfortunately	21D	përmbi'	concerning (followed by accusative)	17D
për ve'ten ti'me	for myself	15D	përmirëso'n	improves (CF)	29D
përce'lli	accompanies (CF)	7D	përndry'she	otherwise, if not	22D
përdo'r	uses, employs (CF)	22D	përpa'ra	in front of; before, earlier (followed by marginal)	2D; 29D
përdo'ret	gets used (CF)	29D			
përfaqësu'es, -i, -	representative	26D	përpa'ra	before, earlier	8D
përfundo'n	brings to completion, finishes; comes to an end, results (CF)	23D	përpa'ra se më përpa'ra	before ("before that")	19D
				earlier ("more before")	17D
përzat'i't (përzat'i's).	prepares (CF)	19D	përpl'qet,	tries, strives (CF)	23D
			përpje'kur		

i përpje'të	uphill	19D	pl'rë	drinking, drunk	8D
të përpje'tën	the uphill slope	19D		(participle, see pl)	
përpo'sh	down, downstairs	7D	i pi'rë	drunk	14D
përqa'rk	all around (followed by marginal)	10D	i pl'sët	dirty	9D
			pl'ko'n	stings (CF)	22D
përse'	for what, what for.	1.05D.	pl'ni'k, -u, -e	outing; picnic	20D
	why	20D	pl'a'f, -i, -ë	steamed rice	8D
përsëri'	again, another time	2D	pjek, pje'kur (po'qi)	touches, runs into (CF)	25D
përsënde't	greet (CF)	28D	pjek, pje'kur (po'qi)	bakes, roasts (CF)	8D
i përshta'tshëm	appropriate, suitable	25D	i pje'kur	baked, roasted	8D
përve'ç	except, besides (followed by marginal)	19D, 20D	pje'për, -i, -a	melon	8D
			pjesëma'rës, -i, -	partaker ("part-taker"), participant	28D
përru'a, përro'i,	creek	20D	pjesëta'r, -i, -ë	member	17D
përre'nj			pl'a'čkë, -a, -a	personal effects, belongings	19D
pëso'n	suffers, undergoes (CF)	22D		old man	25D
pl, pi'rë	drinks (CF)	3D, 11D	plak, -u, pleq	old woman	2.35V
pi duha'n	smokes ("drinks tobacco")	3D	pl'a'kë, -a, -a	full, many	15D
			plot	full of	20D
pi'je	drink it!	11D	plot me	full, complete	11D
pi'më	[we] drink	14D	i plo'të	fully, completely	21D
pi'je, -ja, -	beverage	8D	plotësl'sht	dust	23D
pi'kë, -a, -a	point	16D	plu'hur, -i, -a	yes	1.02D
pi'kë së pa'ri	in the first place	16D	po	exactly like that	21D
pi'qet, pje'kur (u po'q)	is baked/roasted (CF)	8D	po ashtu'	if	3D
pi'qet, pje'kur (u po'q)	meets up (CF)	25D	po	if it keeps	3D
			po të mba'jë	if it keeps like this	3D
			po të mbajë		

kēshta'				downstairs	
po tē mo's vč'sh	if you/sg don't put	23D	po'shtë në sa'llë	downstairs in the	27D
po	(aspectual clitic)			theater	
po bën	[you/sg] are doing	3D	pothu'aj	almost	10D
po blëj	[I] am buying	3D	pra	then, now, well	10D
po fjalë'sej	he was conversing	10D		(unstressed particle)	
po kërko'nim	[we] were seeking	10D	pra'në	beside, near (followed	3D, 14D
po puno'jnë	[they] are working	23D		by marginal)	
po qëndro'n	[he] is standing	2D	pra'pa	behind, in the rear	4D
po shko'nte	[he] was going	10D	pra'pa	in back of, behind	14D
po ujdil'snin	[they] were fixing	23D		(followed by marginal)	
po zbduken	[they] are	3D	pra'pë	again	11D
	disappearing		pranda'j	therefore	14D
po or por	but	1.01D	i pranl'shëm	present	27D
poll'c	policeman	1.03D	prano'n	accepts (CF)	27D
pollcl', -a	police force, police	26D	pranve'rë, -a	spring	22D
politi'k	political	29D	prej	from (followed by	13D, 20D
po'pull, -l, po'puj	populace, people (in a	13D		marginal)	
	collective sense)		prej Tirane	from Tirana	13D
popullo'r	of/by/for the people;	26D; 28D	prej këtej	from here	21D
	popular; ethnic, folk		prej u'jqve	from the wolves	19D
por	but	1.03D, 3D	prej	from, (caused) by, by	20D
porosl't	orders (CF)	8D		(followed by marginal)	
port, -l, -e	port	26D	i kënaqur prej	pleased by the	19D
po'rtë, -a, -a	gate, main door	9D	havasë	weather	
po'stë, -a, -a	mail, post office	1.03D, 15D	prishur prej	ruined by the carts	23D
			qerrevet		
posto'n	send by post, post,	27D	prej	from, made of, of	23D
	mail				

janë prej druri	they are made of wood	23D		done	
prek	touches (CF)	20D	prit	wait!: receive! (sg command, see pret)	9D; 22D
e pre'mte, -ja	Friday	9D	pri'tje, -ja	receiving, waiting	11D
pre't (pres), pre'rë	cuts (CF)	20D	pri'tur	awaited, expected (participle, see pret)	14D
pre't (pres), pri'tur	waits, awaits; expects; accepts; receives (CF)	4D; 10D; 17D; 22D	priva't	private	26D
			priva't, -i, -ë	private business	26D
pre'sim	[we] await (1st pl present)	9D	privatizo'n	privatizes (CF)	26D
pre'sin	[they] await (3rd pl present)	19D	proble'm, -i, -e	problem	10D
			progra'm, -i, -e	program	26D
pri'tni	[you/pl] await/expect (2nd pl present)	10D	prona'r, -i, -ë	owner	26D
më pri'ti	[he] received me, [he] gave me a reception	23D	pro'në, -a, -u	property	26D
prezanto'n	to present, introduce (CF)	2D; 14D	provo'n	tries out (CF)	8D
pri	lead! (sg command, see prin)	25D	pse	why	21D; 3D
			pse	because (short for se'pse)	9D
prill, -i	April	25D	pu'lë, -a	hen, chicken	8D
prin	leads (CF)	25D	pullë, -a, -a	stamp, button	15D
prind, -i, -ër	parent	14D	pu'në, -a, -	work, job; something to do; thing, matter, affair	3D; 11D; 21D
prish	breaks, ruins, destroys (CF)	20D		I have something I am to do	3D
			kam pu'në	laborer	23D
pri'shur	broken, ruined, destroyed (participle)	23D	punëto'r, -i, -ë	works; plows, cultivates (CF)	3D; 22D
s'prish punë	it doesn't hurt anything, no harm	27D	puno'n	worker	23D
			puno'njës, -i, -	vacation, workbreak	13D
			pushi'm, -i, -e		

pusbo'n	ceases, stops (CF)	100, 21D, 26D	qe'nke	[you/sg] really are! (2nd sg surprise, see ē'shtē)	40
pushto'n	conquers, occupies (CF)	29D			
py'et (py'es), py'etur	asks (CF)	3D, 8D, 9D, 17D	qengj, -l, -a	lamb	8D
py'esim	[we] ask (1st pl present, see py'et)	27D	qep	sews (CF)	9D
py'etje, -ja, -	question	17D	qe'pē	onion, onions	104D
pyll, -l, -py'je	forest	20D	qersbo'r, -l	June	25D
qa'fē, -a, -a	neck, nape	22D	qe'rre, -ja, -	cart, wagon	21D
qa'het, qa'rē	complains (CF)	11D	qesh	laughs (CF)	14D
qan, qa'rē	cries (CF)	11D	qe'sbē	[I] was (1st sg past def. see ē'shtē)	11D
qe	[he] was (3rd sg past def. see ē'shtē)	13D	qetēst', -a	quietness	19D
qe'f, -l, -e	pleasure, enjoyment; eager desire/wish	7D, 8D	qeth	cuts hair, shears (CF)	9D
ka qe'jf	likes/enjoys, really likes; has a yen, would really like	8D, 22D	qe'thet	gets sheared, has a haircut (CF)	9D
pa qe'jf	not feeling well	15D	qeveri', -a, -	government	17D
qele'sbe, -ja, -	brimless cap made of white felt	28D	qeverlta'r, -l, -ē	governmental official	29D
qen, -l, -	dog	19D	qē	which, that; since; so that	3D, 13D, 9D, 11D
qe'ndēr, -a, -a	center	26D	qē tē	in order that, so that, to	11D, 15D
qe'nē	been (participle, see ē'shtē)	13D	qē so't e tu'tje	from today on	25D
qe'nka	[it] is! (3rd sg imperative see ē'shtē)	21D	qē ta dī'sh	so that you will know it	14D
			qē', -ja	Q	26D
			i qēndi'sur	embroidered	25D
			qēndro'n	stands, stays, stops (CF)	2D, 4D, 20D

qipa'rē	a little while ago,	10D	radio televizio'n, -l	radio-television	26D
q'el, -l, q'l'ej	recently	19D	ra'dhē, -a, -	turn; row	16D, 27D
qind, -l, -ra	sky	10D	na vjen radha	our turn comes ("the	15D
q'isha	hundred	11D		turn comes to us")	
	may I be (1st sg		raki', -a	raki (anise-flavored	1.04D
	optative, see ē'shtë)			brandy)	
q'itē	may it be (3rd sg	5D, 15D,	rast, -l, -e	chance, opportunity;	19D; 27D
	optative, see ē'shtë)	23D		case; occasion;	
qo'itē...qo'itē	whether...or	23D	rasti's	circumstance	
qorro'het	gets blinded, goes	23D		happens by chance	26D
	blind (CF)		ra'shē	(CF)	
qorro'n	makes blind (CF)	23D		[I] fell (1st sg past	20D
qo'she, -ja, -e	corner	7D	re, -ja, -	definite, see bl'e)	
nē qo'she	in/at/around the	7D	e re'	cloud, clouds	5D
	corner		e re'ja	new (feminine)	23D
qo'she mē qo'she	in every corner, from	10D	tē re'ja	the new one	23D
	one end to the other		refo'rmē, -a, -a	new (feminine plural)	16D
qu'an, qu'ajtur	calls, considers (CF)	2D	rekla'mē, -a, -a	reform	29D
qu'ajonē	[they] call/consider	2D	respekto'u	advertisement	13D
	(3rd pl present)		restora'nt, l -e	respects (CF)	17D
mē qu'ajonē	[they] consider/call	2D	reze'rvē, -a, -a	restaurant	5D
	me		rezisto'n	reserve; spare	21D
qu'het, qu'ajtur	gets called, is	5D, 17D	rē', -ja	resists (CF)	29D
	deemed		rē'-tē'-shē', -ja	R	26D
qu'mēsht, -i	milk	1.04D		RTSh = Radio	26D
qyte't, -i, -e	city	7D, 19D	i rē'ndē	Televizioni Shqiptar	
ra	[it] fell (3rd sg past	5D, 20D	rēndēsi', -a	heavy, difficult	3D
	definite, see bl'e)		me rēndēsi'	importance	16D
ra'dio, -ja, -	radio	26D		important ("with	16D

i rëndësi'shëm	importance")		i rre'gullt	takes care of	
rëndo'n	important	25D		regular, standard;	10D
rë'në	weighs down (CF)	21D	rreth	proper	
më ka rë'në	fallen (participle, see bl'e)	16D	rreth, -i, -e	around, about	20D
i ri, e re	I dropped it ("it has fallen from me")	10D	rrë', -ja	district	25D
ru'an, ru'ajtur	new	19D	rrëfe'n, rrëfy'er	Rr	26D
ru'aj	guards, protects, preserves, maintains (CF)	22D	rrëfe'	tells, shows (CF)	10D
rus, -i, -ë	guard? (sg command)	2.35V		tell! show! (sg command)	20D
Rumani', -a	Russian	2.35V	rrë, ndë'njur	stays, remains; sits (CF)	10D, 11D, 19D, 20D
Rumani'sht	Romania	1.35V	rrëp	strip, belt	21D
Rusi', -a	in Romanian	2.35V	rrëp transmissio'ni	drivebelt	21D
Rusi'sht	Russia	1.35V	rrëbaqe'pës, -i, -	tailor	9D
rra'llë	in Russian	16D, 29D	rrëbë, -a, -a	cloth	9D
i rra'llë	far apart; rarely, seldom	17D	rrë'ba, -i	clothes (plural only)	9D
rrallëhe'rë	rare, infrequent, sparse	16D	rrëfsh	may [you/sg] live! (2nd sg optative, see rron)	21D
rrallo'het	seldom, rarely	26D	rrë'fë	may (he/she/it) live (3rd sg optative, see rron)	25D
rre'gull, -i	becomes less	21D	rrë'gë, -a, -a	wage, salary	23D
në rre'gull	frequent/dense (CF)	21D	rron	is alive, lives (CF)	21D
rre'gull, -a	proper condition, rule	27D	rrë'tull	around (followed by marginal)	20D
rregullo'n	in proper condition/order	21D	rru'an, rru'ar	shave (CF)	9D
	rule, regulation	27D	i rru'ar	shaved	9D
	puts in order, fixes,	21D	rru'eë, -a, -	road, street, route	17D, 18D

ru'ga e pa'za'rit	the street of the market	2D		more")	
ru'het, rru'ar	gets shaved (CF)	9D	sa ... qē	as much/many ... as	23D
i rumbulla'kēt	round, spherical	16D	sado'	however much/many	15D
rush, -i	grape	8D	saha't, -i, -e	clock, watch, hour	7D, 9D
s' or nuk	(negative proclitic)		saha't me zi'le	alarm clock ("clock with bell")	7D
s'di	[I] don't know	1.02D	i saj	her	4D
s'ka pērse'	don't mention it ("there isn't for what")	1.05D	sajo'n	arranges for, manages to find (CF)	21D
s'tē kam pa'rē	[I] haven't seen you	2D	salla'tē, -a, -a	lettuce; salad	1.35V
s'tē kupto'j	[I] don't understand you/sg	1.02D	sa'llē, -a, -a	hall; theater hall	27D
sa	how much, how many; as much; as many; how!	1.05D, 9D, 10D, 11D, 19D	sa'po	just as, just now, just small group of musicians (plural only)	8D, 19D, 14D
sa mo'tra	how many sisters	4D	sa'ze, -t		
sa mban	how much does it take	21D	se	that	2D, 7D
sa he'rē	as often as, as many times	23D	se jo'	not, that no	22D
sa mē shku'rt	as short as possible	23D	se ku	where (as object of a verb)	16D
sa mē shpe'jt	as soon as possible	21D	se mos	that not, lest	19D
sa pēr	as much for, enough for	16D	se	than	8D
sa tē du'ash	a lot ("as many as you want")	11D	se	'cause (short for because)	8D
sa' mē...a'q mē	the more...the ("as much more...as	11D	seci'li	each one (nominative masculine)	27D
			sekreta'r, -i, -ē	secretary	26D
			sekto'r, -i, -ē	department; sector	26D
			sepse'	for the reason that, because	8D, 15D

serbi'sht	in Serbian	1.35V		(command)	
seriozi'sht	seriously	14D	si'llimi	bring me them! (sg command)	8D
seni'or si	how, in what way	16D			
së', -ja	S	26D	si'llina	bring to us! (sg command)	11D
nëmu'ndje, -ja, -	disease, illness	29D			
sëmo'rë	sick	4D	sipa's	according to	20D
si	how, like, as	1.01D. 3D. 10D.	si'për	(followed by marginal) over, above (followed by marginal)	20D
		11D			
si edhe	as well as	29D	situa'të, -a, -a	situation	29D
si jo	of course ("how no?")	2D	sivje't	this year	22D
			sjell, sje'llur (so'lli)	brings (CF)	8D. 22D
si shu'më	too much ("like much")	10D	ske'lë, -a, -a	dock, wharf; port area	25D
si thu'a	what do you say ("how do you say")	8D	ske'në, -a, -a	stage; stage setting; scene	27D
si ve'te	how are you?	13D	Skënde'r, -i	Skënder	13D
si zhu'rmë	like a noise, sort of a noise	21D		("Alexander")	
			Skënderbe', -u	Skanderbeg	13D
siç	as	25D	i sku'qur	reddened, fried	8D
sido'	in any way whatever	15D	so'fër, -a, -a	low round table	14D
sido'mo's	especially	25D	soj, -i, -e	kind, sort	11D
sidoqo'ftë	however it may be	15D	so'në	our (marginal feminine)	8D
siguri'sht	certainly	15D			
i sign'rtë	certain, sure	16D. 22D	përpara shtëpi'së	before our house	2D
siku'r	as if ("as when"); seemingly	15D; 21D	so'në		
	bring! (sg command,	1.04D	so'nte	this evening, tonight	7D
	...)		so't	today	3D
sill			ent du lu'uë	two weeks from	27D

iso'tëm	of today, today's	27D	sheh (shoh), pa'rë	sees (CF)	4D, 10D,
pani'sht	in Spanish	1.35V	(pa'shë)		23D
qita'l, -i, -e	hospital	1.03D	she'mbull, -i,	example	17D
port, -i, -e	sport, sports	16D	she'mbuj		
porte'l, -i, -e	ticket window,	27D	she'një, -a, -a	signal, sign	27D
	counter window		sheqe'r, -i	sugar	11D
portell'ste, -ja -	woman attendant at a	27D	shesh, -i, -e	plaza, courtyard	13D
	ticket/counter window		she't (shes), shi'tur	sells (CF)	15D
portl'v	of or pertaining to	28D	shë', -ja	Sh	26D
	sports: sport		shënde't, -i	health	4D, 13D
stacio'n, -i, -e	station	8D, 26D	me shënde't	with regard to health;	13D; 4D;
stacio'n i	bus station	8D		healthy;	9D
autobu'sëve			shëndo'sh	congratulations	
stadlu'm, -i, -e	stadium	28D	shëndosh e mirë	healthy, chubby	25D
stof, -i	material, textile	15D	i shënu'ar	perfectly well	25D
stof itali'e	Italian material	15D	shëti't (shëti's),	significant, marked	25D
	("material from		shëti'tur	strolls around, tours	10D
	Italy")		shfa'qje, -ja, -	(CF)	
su'pë, -a, -a	soup	1.04D		showing, show,	27D
suede'z, -e	Swedish	13D	shi, -u, -ra	presentation	
Suedi', -a	Sweden	23D	shi i madh	rain	5D
sundl'm, -i	domination, rule	25D		heavy rain ("big	5D
sup, -i, -e	shoulder	19D	shi'het, pa'rë (u pa)	rain")	
sy, -ri, -	eye	19D	shi'hemi	gets seen (CF)	5D
sy'të	the eyes	19D	i shi'jshëm	[we] see each other	5D
la] sy'të	wash your face!	19D	shiko'n	tasty	8D
	("wash the eyes")			sees, looks, looks at	2D, 7D,
shaka', -ja, -	joke	14D	shi'e.	(CF)	9D, 22D
shamf'. -a, -e	kerchief	15D		(see the't)	7D

shl'sbe, -ja, - shishqeba'p, -i, -e	bottle charcoal-broiled pieces of meat	16D 8D		shkon)	
shl'tës, -i, -	salesperson	2.35V	i shku'ar	past	19D
shka'bë, -a, -a	eagle	25D	shkurt	in short, shortly, short	25D
shkak, -u, shka'qe	cause, reason	17D	shkurt, -i	February	15D
shkatërro'het	gets demolished (CF)	26D	i shku'rtër	short	9D
shkatërro'n	demolishes (CF)	26D	shkurto'n	shortens (CF)	21D
shkel	tramples, steps on (CF)	20D	shofe'r, -i, -ë	driver, chauffeur	4D
			shoh	[i] see	25D
i shkëlqy'er	shiny; brilliant	27D	të sho'hësh	that [you/sg] may see (2nd sg subjunctive)	10D
shkëmb, -i,	rock formation, crag	20D	sho'hlm	[we] see (1st pl present)	2D, 5D
shkëmb'e'nj			shok, -u, shoq	friend, companion, comrade	2D
Shko'dër, -a	Shkodra (previously called Scutari)	4D	shoku i'm	my friend	26D
shko'llë, -a, -a	school	10D	shoqa'të, -a, -	association, society	13D
shko'lla e me'sme	the high school	3D	sho'qe, -ja, -	friend, companion, comrade (feminine)	13D
shkon, shku'ar	goes, goes away, . passes (CF)	1.03D, 3D, 4D, 10D, 13D, 23D	i'me sho'qe	my girl-friend, my wife	25D
si shkon	how are you? ("how are you going?")	13D	shoqëro'n	accompanies (CF)	28D
vi'tin që shko'i	last year ("in the year that went")	27D	shpall	announces (CF)	25D
shkre'pëse, -ja, -	box of matches	1.05D	shpa'llje, -ja, -	announcement, declaration, proclamation	20D
i shkre'të	wretched	21D	shpat, -i, -e	steep slope	19D
shkru'an	writes (CF)	11D	shpa'tull, -a, -a	shoulder blade; back of the shoulder	
shku'ar	gone, passed	13D			

shpe'jt e shpe'jt	right away	19D	shqyrti'm, -i, -e	scrutiny, investigation	26D
më shpe'jt	sooner, faster, earlier	11D	shta'të	seven	1.05D
shpesh	at close intervals,	17D	shtatëdhjetë	seventy	1.35V
	frequently		shtatëmbëdhjetë	seventeen	2.35V
shpeshbe'rë	many times, often	17D	shtatëqind	seven hundred	15D
shpërble'n	repays (CF)	23D	shtato'r, -i	September	25D
shpi'e, shpë'në,	takes [somewhere],	9D, 10D,	shtet, -i, -e	state, government	2D, 17D
(shpu'ri, shpu'në)	conveys (CF)	23D	shtetëro'r	of or pertaining to the state	26D
la shpi'e	fares, gets along	23D		house, home	2D
shpi'em	[we] take, convey (1st pl present)	9D	shtëpi', -a, -në shtëpi'	at home	2D
shpi'në, -a, -a	back	19D, 21D	shtëpia'ke	female relative who stays at home,	4D
shpirt, -i, -ra	spirit, soul	28D		homebody	
shpjego'n	explains (CF)	17D	l shtre'mbët	crooked, twisted	23D
të shpjeg'rë	that [he] take (third person subjunctive, see shpi'e)	10D	l shtre'njtë	expensive	7D
			shtri'het	stretches oneself, lies down (CF)	19D
shpreso'n	hopes (CF)	13D	shtri'bemi	[we] stretch out, lie down (1st pl present)	20D
shqetëso'n	disquiets, disturbs (CF)	26D	u shtri'va	[I] stretched out (1st pl past def.)	19D
i shqetësu'ar	disquieted, upset	21D		stretch	19D
shqip	in Albanian; Albanian	1.02D, 11D	shtrin, shtri'rë	gets laid out (CF)	14D
shqil'pe	Albanian (feminine)	11D	shtro'het	lays, lays out (CF)	14D
shqil'pe, -ja, -	Albanian language	11D	shtron	lays the table, serves the food	14D
Shqipëri', -a	Albania	5D, 7D	shtron so'fër	Saturday	9D
shqipta'r, -i, -ë	Albanian (masculine)	2D, 5D, 17D	e shtu'në	presses, oppresses,	17D, 22D
shqipta're, -ja, -	Albanian (feminine)	8D	shty'p		

	crusbes; prints (CF)		ta them	[I] tell it to you/sg	14D
të shty'pë	that [he] may oppress (3rd sg subjunctive present)	17D	takl'm, -l, -e	meeting	13D
			tako'het	gets met, meet each other (CF)	5D, 13D
shu'an, shu'ar	extinguishes (CF)	16D	tako'hemi	[we] meet each other	3D
shu'më	very, much, many; too much	1.02D, 10D	tako'heshim	[we] were meeting each other	13D
më shu'më	more, most	22D, 29D	tako'n	meets (CF)	10D
shumë i shtre'njtë	very expensive	7D	tako'va	[I] met (1st sg past def.)	14D
shumë pa'k	very little	22D			
shuml'cë, -a, -a	majority, multitude	29D	u tako've	[you/sg] were met (2nd sg pasi def reflexive)	23D
ta	them (short form of ata' after prepositions)		taksi', -a, -	taxi	10D
për ta'	for them	2D	taku'ar	met (participle, see tako'n)	10D
ta	that...him/her/it (subjunctive clitic + 3rd sg object clitic)		ta'llet	makes fun, kids (CF)	14D
ta di'ja	if I knew, had I known	16D	tama'm	exactly	17D, 19D
ta gjezdi'sim	that [we] traipse around it	10D	ta'në	our (masculine plural)	17D
ta rru'anl	that [you/pl] shave it	9D	tani'	now	2D
ta	him/her/it to/for/from you (2nd sg object clitic + 3rd sg object clitic)		tani' dhe pak	in a little while ('now plus a little')	14D
			tani' për tani'	at the moment, for now	26D
ta prish	[I] refuse it from us/for us	21D	i tani'shëm	present, of now	29D
			tas, -l, -e	bowl	8D
			tash	now	13D
			tashu'	now	3D, 7D

te	now			(2nd sg subjunctive present)	
	at (followed by nominative)	3D	tē tako'jmē	that [we] meet (1st pl subjunctive present)	2D
tes'tēr, -i, -a	theater	26D			
tej	yonder, beyond	10D	tē tako'ni	that [you/pl] meet (2nd pl subjunctive present)	2D
te'je	you (sg marginal)	14D			
tek ʋlorʋP te	at the place, to the place of: at, by (followed by nominative)	5D, 9D	tē tako'hemi	that [we] meet one another (1st pl subjunctive present reflexive)	2D
tek u'nē	at/to my place	11D			
telefo'n, -i, -a	telephone		tē tbe'm	if I tell ("that I tell")	14D
televizio'n, -i	television	26D	tē them tē	if I tell the truth, to tell the truth	27D
televizi'v	of or pertaining to television	26D	vērtetēn		
	television set	26D	tē ha	that [I] eat	3D
televizo'r	television set	26D	tē hash	that [you/sg] eat	3D
te'mē, -a, -a	theme, subject	27D	tē di'sh	that [you/sg] may know	14D
te'pēr	extremely, too much, too	15D			
	garment, thing	15D	tē du'ash	that [you/sg] want	3D
te'shē, -a, -a	garment, thing	15D	tē ja'pēsh	that [you/sg] give	16D
te'tē	eight	1.05D	tē trego'sh	that [you/sg] show	2D
mē te'tē	at eight	5D	tē vē'sh	that [you/sg] may put (subjunctive)	21D
tetēdhje'tē	eighty	1.15V			
tetēmbēdhje'tē	eighteen	2.15V	tē fito'jē	that [he] may win	28D
tetēql'nd	eight hundred	10D	tē flas	that [I] speak	2D
teto'r, -i	October	25D	tē flas'sim	that [we] speak	2D
tē	that, to (subjunctive clitic)		tē tē prezanto'j	that [I] introduce you/sg	2D
tē tako'sh	that [you/sg] meet	2D	tē tē vejē mba'rē	that you/sg be	22D

	successful ("that it may come successfully to you/sg")		tē	him/her/it (<i>short form of atē' after prepositions</i>)	
tē	of (<i>attributive clitic</i>)		me tē'	with him, with her	2D
tē ku'jt	whose, of whom	4D	tē', -ja	T	26D
tē dy'	the two, both (<i>masculine</i>)	10D, 27D	tēnd	thy, your/sg (<i>masculine</i>)	17D
tē dy'ja	the two, both (<i>feminine</i>)	27D	tē'nde	your/sg (<i>feminine</i>)	14D
tē fa'la	regards, greetings	23D	tē'rē	whole, entire	9D
tē gja'ta	long; the long ones (<i>feminine plural</i>)	9D, 15D	tērē dī'tēn	during the whole day	9D
tē gji'thē	all (<i>masculine</i>)	4D	tērhe'q, tērhe'qur	attracts, draws (<i>CF</i>)	25D
tē ju'gut	those of the south	5D	(tērho'qi)		
tē ho'lla	coins, cash ("the thin ones")	16D	tērshē'rē, -a, -a	oats	22D
tē	you/sg (<i>2nd sg object clitic</i>)	11D	t'i	that ... to/for/from him/her/it (<i>subjunctive clitic + 3r sg indirect object clitic</i>)	
tē ɕoj	[I] take you/sg	3D	t'i bē'sh	that [you/sg] may do for it	23D
tē du'ket	[it] appears to you/sg	11D	t'i	that ... them (<i>subjunctive clitic + 3r pl object clitic</i>)	
tē ha'het	you/sg feel like eating	8D	t'i mbaro'ni	that [you/pl] finish them	9D
tē jap	[I] give you/sg	3D	ti	thou, you	1.01D
tē kam pa'rē	[I] have seen you	3D	t'ia	that ... it to/for/from him/her/it	
tē kupto'j	[I] understand you/sg	1.02D			
tē lu'tem	[I] implore you/sg, please	1.02D			

	<i>3rd sg indirect object clitic</i>			<i>(masculine)</i>	
t'ia ma'rrim	that we take it from him	22D	t'ju	that ... you/p	
tij	him/het/it (<i>short form of ati'</i>) after prepositions)		t'ju ndihmo'j	(<i>subjunctive clitic + 2nd pl object clitic</i>)	
pranë ti'j	beside/near him	14D, 26D	to'kë, -a, -a	that [I] help you/pl	2D
i ti'j	his	2D, 3D, 4D	to'në	ground, soil, land	22D
i ti'lië	such	8D	to'në	our (<i>accusative/ marginal masculine</i>)	8D, 27D
tim	my (<i>masculine marginal/accusative</i>)	10D, 23D	to'në, -a, -a	our, ours (<i>feminine</i>)	27D
ti'me	my (<i>feminine accusative</i>)	11D	top, -i, -e	ball	16D
Tira'në, -a	Tirana	2D, 13D	to'rbë, -a, -a	bag, sack	19D
të tje'ra	other, others	8D	to'skë	Tosk, Tosks	5D
tje'la	hi!, 'bye! (<i>short for tungjatjeta</i>)	21D	trajto'n	deals with, treats (<i>CF</i>)	27D
tje'tër	another, next	16D	trakto'r, -i, -ë	tractor	22D
tje'tër, -a, të tje'ra	other, other one (<i>feminine</i>)	7D	transmisio'n, -i, -	transmission	21D
tje'trën	the other (<i>accusative feminine</i>)	15D	i tra'shë	thick, fat	15D
tje'tër, -i, të tje'rë	other, other one (<i>masculine</i>)	7D	trashëgl'm, -i, -e	inheritance	17D
tje'tri	the other one (<i>masculine</i>)	9D	trashëgu'n, trashëgu'ar	inherits (<i>CF</i>)	17D
i tje'trit	of the other	17D	i trashëgu'ar	inherited (<i>adjective</i>)	17D
			trazo'n	stirs, stirs up; disturbs (<i>CF</i>)	22D
			tre	three (<i>masculine</i>)	4D
			treghet	shows oneself, is shown (<i>CF</i>)	19D
			tregho'n	shows, points out, tells (<i>CF</i>)	2D, 7D, 13D
			tregho'i	[he] told (<i>3rd sg past</i>)	13D

tregta'r, -i, -ë	def.) merchant, tradesman	15D	tu'tje	away	20D
tremb	frighten (CF)	19D	më tu'tje	further away, further	20D
tre'mbet	gets frightened (CF)	19D	ty	("more away")	
trembëdhje'të	thirteen	2.35V	me ty'	you/sg, to you/sg	RD, 11D
treql'nd	three hundred	1.35V	ty're	with you	4D
i tre'të	third	4D		them (short form of	19D
e tre'ta	the third (feminine)	14D		aty're after	
i tre'ti	the third (masculine)	4D	i ty're	prepositions)	
trëndaf'i'l, -i, -a	rose	20D	tha	their	22D
tri	three (feminine)	4D		[he] said, [he] told	4D, 13D
tridhje'të	thirty	1.35V		(3rd sg past def, see	
trim, -i, -a	brave man, hero	19D	më tha'	tho'të)	
trup, -i, -a	body	19D	tha'në	[he] told me	4D
t'u	to/for/from you/sg			[they] said, told (3rd	13D
	(2nd sg + reflexive			pl past def, see	
	object clitic)		tha'shë	tho'të)	
t'u du'k	[it] appeared to	16D		[I] told, said (1st sg	13D
	you/sg		i tha'të	past def, see tho'të)	
i tu	your/pl	25D	them	dry	19D
tu'aja	your/pl (feminine	17D		[I] say, [I] tell (1st sg	10D
	plural)		them më mirë	present, see tho'të)	
tungjatje'ta	hello or goodbye	1.01D		[I] think it's better ("I	10D
turk, -u, turq	Turk	25D	thë', -ja	say better")	
turp, -i	shame, shyness	14D	thë'në	Th	26D
ka turp	is bashful ("has	14D		said, told (participle,	13D
	shyness")		thërrë't (thërrë's)	see tho'të)	
Turql', -a	Turkey	17D		calls (CF)	10D

tho'nē	they say (3rd pl present, see tho'tē)	15D		thu'het	comb yourself! (sg reflexive command)	19D
tho'ni	[you/pl] say, tell (2nd pl present, see tho'tē)	29D	kri'hu			
tho'she	[you/sg] said (2nd sg imperfect, see tho'tē)	17D	ru'hu		guard yourself! be careful! (sg reflexive command, see ru'an)	20D
tho'tē (them), thē'nē (tho)	says, tells (CF)	4D, 5D, 10D	tre'mbu		be frightened! (sg command)	19D
si i tho'nē	how do they say ""what do they call ""	15D	kthe'hu		turn! (sg reflexive command, see kthe'het)	2D
ia thotē pār	has a knack for, is especially good at	21D	kthe'huni		turn! (pl reflexive command, see kthe'het)	2D
thu'a	[you/sg] say (2nd sg present, see tho'tē)	5D	u'luni		lower yourself!, sit! (pl reflexive command, see u'let)	9D
thu'a]	say! tell! (sg command, see tho'tē)	16D, 20D	u		them (3rd pl indirect object clitic)	1.04D
thu'amē	tell me!	16D	u thashē atyre		[I] told them ("to them I said to them")	13D
thu'het	is said (CF)	25D	u', -ja		U	26D
thy'en, thy'er (the'u)	breaks (CF)	15D	u'dhē, -a, -		road, way, street; trip	5D, 23D, 19D
u	myself, yourself, himself, herself, itself, ourselves, themselves (reflexive object clitic)	1.04D	udhēhe'qēs, -l, -		leader	28D
u ngopu mirē	I stuffed myself	8D	udhēkry'q, -l, -e		crossroad	5D
u tha	[it] was said (3rd sg reflexive past def., see	25D	u'dhēs		along the road	23D
			udhēt'i'm, -l, -e		travelling, journey, trip	19D

udhëto'n	travels, journeys (CF)	27D	u'rë, -a, -a	bridge	5D, 21D
uh	oh! (exclamation of sudden pleasure or displeasure)	16D, 20D	uri', -a	hunger	8D
			uro'n	wishes, wishes well (CF)	22D
ujdi's	arranges, fixes up (CF)	9D	ushqe'n, ushqy'er	nourishes, feeds (CF)	29D
u'jë, -i, -ra	water; watering place	1.04D: 20D	ushql'm, -i, -e	foodstuff,	19D, 29D
ujk, -u, -ujq	wolf	19D	ushqlmo're, -ja, -	nourishment, food	3D
ul	lowers (CF)	9D, 10D	ushta'r, -i, -ë	grocery, grocery store	4D
u'le	lower it!	10D	ushtri', -a, -	soldier	26D
u'let	lowers oneself, sits (CF)	9D	va'jtur	military force, army gone (participle, see ve'te)	13D
u'lemi	we lower ourselves, we sit	16D	va'jte	[you/sg] went (2nd sg past def, see ve'te)	13D
u'luni	lower yourself!, sit! (pl reflexive command, see u'let)	9D	va'jti	[it] went (3rd sg past def, see ve'te)	3D
u'lur	lowered, seated, sitting (participle)	19D	va'jzë, -a, -a	girl	4D
ulli', -ri, -nj	olive; olive tree	8D; 21D	valvi'tur	waved (participle)	25D
u'në	I	1.04D	va'lle, -ja, -	folk-dance	13D
univërsite't, -i, -e	university	10D	va'llë	I wonder (particle expressing one's curiosity)	16D
u'rdhër, -i, -a	command	17D	va'pë, -a	uncomfortable heat	19D
urdhëro'n	command, order (CF)	1.04D	vapo'r, -i, -ë	(steam)ship	26D
urdhëro'	command! [you/sg]; please	1.04D	i va'rfër	poor	23D
			vazhdimi'sbt	continually	25D
urdhëro'ni	command! [you/pl]; please, if you please	1.04D, 7D	vde'kje, -ja, -	death (of a person)	17D
			vdes, vde'kur (vdi'q)	dies (CF)	17D

re'ç e...ve'ç	separately	14D		subjunctive, see	
re'gël, -a, -a	tool, instrument	22D		ve'te)	
re'jê	that [it] may go (3rd sg present)	22D	ve'shje, -ja, -	clothing, clothes;	27D
	subjunctive, see		i ve'shur	costume	
	ve'te)		i ve't	dressed	14D
ve'ml	[we] go, let's go (1st pl present, see ve'te)	8D, 10D	ve'te, va'jtur	(one's) own	27D
vend, -i, -e	place, space; country	5D, 16D 22D, 28D	ve'te	goes (CF)	5D, 10D, 11D, 13D
ve'nd i бага'zhit	baggage compartment	21D	ve'te	[I] go (1st sg present)	5D
vendl'm, -i, -e	decision	28D	na ve'te mba'rë	[you/s] go (2nd sg present)	11D
vendl'ndje, -ja, -	birthplace	25D		we are lucky ("it goes favorably for us")	21D
vendo's	decides (CF)	26D	ve'te për pe'shk	[I] go fishing	5D
ve'në	[they] go (1st pl present, see ve'te)	11D	ve'te, -ja	self, individual	9D, 15D
ve'ni	[you/pl] go (2nd pl present, see ve'te)	13D	me ve'te	by oneself, with oneself	15D
veprimtarl', -a, -	activity	28D	më ve'te	on one's own, apart, separate	25D
ve'rë, -a	wine	1, 04D, 8D	në ve'te	in one's right mind ("in oneself")	20D
ve'rë, -a, -a	summer	23D	ve'tja l'me	myself	15D
veri', -u	north	5D	vetera'n, -l, -ë	veteran	26D
vero'r, vero're	summery (masculine and feminine)	15D	ve'të	oneself	8D
vesh	puts on (clothes), wears, dresses (CF)	14D, 21D	ve'të, -a, -a	person	17D
vesh, -l, -ë	ear	5D, 8D	ve'tëm	only; alone	1, 02D; 7D
të ve'sh	that [you] may go (2nd pl present)	7D	vetëti'n	flashes lightning (CF)	5D
			vetveti'u	by itself	20D

ve'zë, -a, -ë	independently	80		present subjunctive, see vjen)	
vë, vë'në (vu'ri, vu'në)	egg	13D, 16D	të v'i'jë	that [he] come (3rd sg present subjunctive, see vjen)	5D
vë me'nd	puts (CF)			line; stripe	27D
vë në ve'nd	learns a lesson ("puts in mind")	16D	v'i'jë, -a, -a	[you/pl] come (2nd pl present, see vjen)	21D
vë në ve'nd	restores ("puts in place")	17D	vi'ni	[we] came (1st pl imperfect, see vjen)	19D
vë re'	pays attention, observes ("puts attention")	17D	vi'nim	wear it! (sg command, see vesh)	21D
vë', -ja	V	26D	vi'sh	wear it! (2nd sg present subjunctive, see vjen)	19D
vëlla', -i, vëlle'zër	brother	2D, 4D	vi'she	that [you/sg] come (2nd sg present subjunctive, see vjen)	19D
vë'në	put (participle, see vë)	13D	të vi'sh	gets dressed (CF)	13D
vërte't	truly	21D		year	22D
l vërte'të	true	8D	vi'shet, ve'shur	per year ("in year")	27D
me të vërte'të	truthfully ("with truth"), really	8D	vit, -i, vjet	last year ("in the year that went")	13D
e ka me të vërtetë	is in earnest ("has it truthfully")	14D	në v'i't	next year ("in the year that comes")	27D
vështl'rë	difficult	19D	vi'tin që shko'i	visa	27D
i vështl'rë	difficult	21D	vi'tin që vje'n	visit	29D
vëç, -i, -a	calf	8D		name of ...	
vi'het, vë'në (u vu', u vu'në)	gets put (CF)	17D	vi'zë, -a, -a		
vij	[I] come (1st sg	7D	vizi'të, -a, -a		
			vjec		

vjen (vĭj), a'dbur (e'rdhi)	comes	1.04D. SD, 13D. 14D	vre't (vras), vra'rē (vra'u, vra'nē)	kill, injure	17D
mē vjen ke'q	I'm sorry ("it comes badly to me.")	1.04D	vri'tet, vra'rē (u vra', u vra'nē)	gets killed (CF)	17D
vi'tin qē vje'n	next year ("in the year that comes")	13D	vri'ten	[they] kill each other, are killed, get killed (CF)	17D
vje'shtë, -a	autumn	22D			
vjet	years (see vit)	3D	vu'an, vu'ajtur	suffers (CF)	22D, 29D
vje'tëve	years (marginal)	17D	vua'jtje, -ja, -	suffering	22D
vjet	last year	7D	xē', -ja	X	26D
i vje'tër	old	16D	xha	uncle (friendly and respectful term of address to an older man)	4D
i vje'tri	the old one (masculine)	17D			
të vje'tërve	of the old ones (marginal)	17D	xhade', -ja, -	highway	21D
vle'rë, -a, -a	value	28D	xhami', -a, -	mosque	2D
i vo'gël	little	4D, 5D	xhaxha', -i,	uncle (father's brother)	4D
vone'së, -a, -a	lateness, delay	15D	xhaxhalla'rë		
vo'në	late	3D	xhep, -i, -e	pocket	9D
më vo'në	later	3D	xhë', -ja	Xh	26D
vono'het	is late, delays (CF)	25D	xhu'fkë, -a, -a	tassel	28D
vrapo'n	goes fast, runs (CF)	16D	y', -ja	Y	26D
i vra'rë	killed, injured	17D	y'në	our (nominative masculine)	25D
vre'njitet	becomes overcast, clouds over	21D			
u vre'njit	became overcast, clouded over (past def.)	21D	i y'ni	(the) our, ours (masculine)	16D
			yt	you/sg, thy (masculine)	2D

zako'n, -i, -e	custom, habit	10D		hold (3rd sg	
zakoni'sht	customarily, usually	10D		subjunctive, see zë)	
zamba'k, -u, -ë	lily	20D		gets replaced (CF)	17D
zbardho'n	makes white, looks white (CF)	20D	zëvendëso'het,		
			zëvendësu'ar		
zbato'n	puts into effect, implements (CF)	29D	zëvendëso'n,	replaces (CF)	17D
			zëvendësu'ar		
zbaví't	entertain (CF)	16D	zgjedh, zgje'dhur	chooses, selects, elects (CF)	15D
zbaví'tesh	you enjoy yourself (CF)	16D	(zgjo'dhi)		
			zgjo'het, zgju'ar	wakes up (CF)	19D
zbre't (zbres),	descends, goes down,	9D, 19D	u zgjo've	[you/sg] woke up (past def.)	19D
zbri'tur	gets off (CF)				
zbulo'n	discover (CF)	26D	zgjon, zgju'ar	wakes [someone] up (CF)	7D, 19D
ze'mër, -a, -a	heart	17D			
zemëro'het	becomes angry (CF)	11D	i zgju'ar	alert; smart, clever	21D
zemëro'hem me	[I] get angry with you	11D	i zi, e ze'zë	black, dark	8D
ty'			zi'en, zi'er	boils (CF)	8D
			(zje'u, zje'në)		
zemëro'n	makes angry (CF)	11D	i zi'er	boiled	8D
të ze'za	black (feminine plural, see i zi)	150D	zi'le, -ja, -	little bell	7D
			zo'një, -a, -a	madam, lady	1,04D
zë, zë'në (zu'ri,	takes hold, grabs (CF)	5D, 16D,	zo'nja Ba'rdhi	Mrs. Bardhi	1,04D
zu'në)		22D	zonju'sbe, -ja, -	Miss	1,04D
zë' të	begins to	16D	zot, -i, zotëri'nj	master, mister	11D
zë', -ja	Z	26D	zo'ti	Mr.	1,04D
zë, -ri, -ra	voice, sound	21D	Zo'ti Ze'ka	Mr. Zeka	3D
i zë'në	taken, busy, occupied	7D, 27D	zotëri', -a, -nj	sir, gentleman	8D
zër	take hold!, grab! (sg command, see zë)	22D	i zo'ti	capable, competent	3D
			zu'në	[they] took hold;	23D

zu'ri	<i>past def. see zě)</i> [it] caught/grabbed (3rd sg <i>past def. see</i> <i>zě)</i>	SD. 19D
zuri tē da'lě	[it] began to emerge	SD
zy'rě, -a, -a	office	1SD
zyrta'r, -l, -ě	office worker	23D
zhu'ket, zhu'kur (u zhu'k)	disappears (CF)	SD
zhě', -ja	Zh	26D
zhu'rmě, -a, -a	noise	21D